WHO WANTS RIGHTS? CITIZENSHIP PERCEPTIONS ON RIGHTS AND
LIBERTIES AND POLITICAL PARTY PREFERENCES IN TURKEY
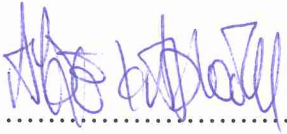

by

BENGİ RUKEN CENGİZ

Submitted to the Institute of Social Sciences
in partial fulfillment of
the requirements for the degree of
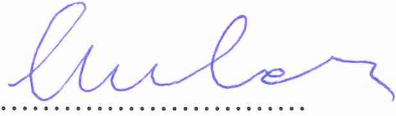Doctor of Philosophy

Sabancı University
March 2018

WHO WANTS RIGHTS? CITIZENSHIP PERCEPTIONS ON RIGHTS AND LIBERTIES AND POLITICAL PARTY PREFERENCES IN TURKEY

APPROVED BY:

Prof. Ayşe Kadıoğlu
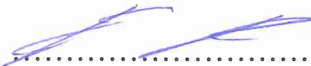(Dissertation Supervisor)

Prof. Ayhan Kaya
(Jury Member)

Assoc. Prof. Ayşe Gül Altınay
(Jury Member)

Asst. Prof. Başak İnce
(Jury Member)

Assoc. Prof. Özge Kemahlıoğlu
(Jury Member)

DATE OF APPROVAL: March 13, 2018

ABSTRACT

WHO WANTS RIGHTS? CITIZENSHIP PERCEPTIONS ON RIGHTS AND
LIBERTIES AND POLITICAL PARTY PREFERENCES IN TURKEY

BENGİ RUKEN CENGİZ

PhD Dissertation, March 2018

Supervisor: Prof. Ayşe Kadıoğlu

Keywords: Citizenship, perceptions, rights and liberties, political party preferences

This research investigates the perceptions of citizens on their rights and liberties in Turkey. These perceptions are delineated on the basis of the political party preferences. Through a survey influenced by the checklist questions of Freedom House reports and applied to a sample of individuals in İstanbul, data on perceptions on civil, political, and social citizenship rights are collected. The data is analyzed to assess to what extent perceptions on the current state of citizenship rights and liberties are differentiated with regards to political party preferences. The findings demonstrate that respondents with different political party preferences have distinct perceptions on the current state of their rights and liberties. While those who prefer the incumbent party consider civil liberties and political rights to be protected in Turkey, those who prefer opposition parties are critical of the current state of these rights and liberties. Perceptions on the government performance in delivering social services also demonstrate a similar distinction. The only instance where differences in political party preferences are not reflected in perceptions is the normative statements on social rights. This research sheds light on the segments of the electorate who carry the potential to voice demands for improvements of citizenship rights and liberties. Those who are outsiders of the official citizenship understanding and whose demands for inclusion are delegitimized are more likely to play an active role in pushing for improvements in citizenship rights and liberties.
.

ÖZET

HAKLARI KİM İSTİYOR? TÜRKİYE'DE VATANDAŞLIK HAK VE ÖZGÜRLÜKLERİNE DAİR ALGILAR VE SİYASİ PARTİ TERCİHLERİ

BENGİ RUKEN CENGİZ

Doktora Tezi, Mart 2018

Tez Danışmanı: Prof. Dr. Ayşe Kadıoğlu

Anahtar Kelimeler: Vatandaşlık, algılar, haklar ve özgürlükler, siyasi parti tercihleri

Bu araştırma Türkiye'de vatandaşların hak ve özgürlük algılarını incelemektedir. Söz konusu algılar siyasi parti tercihlerine göre değerlendirilmiştir. Freedom House kuruluşunun değerlendirme sorularının ilham verdiği bir anket aracılığıyla, İstanbul'da bulunan bir örneklem üzerinden sivil özgürlükler, siyasi ve sosyal haklara ilişkin algılara dair veri toplanmıştır. Bu veri vatandaşlık hak ve özgürlüklerine ilişkin algıların siyasi parti tercihleri temelinde nasıl bir değişim gösterdiğini anlamak maksadıyla incelenmiştir. Anket değerlendirme sonuçları farklı siyasi parti tercihlerine sahip katılımcıların vatandaşlık hak ve özgürlüklerinin durumuna ilişkin algılarının ayrıştığını göstermiştir. İktidar partisini tercih eden katılımcılar sivil özgürlükler ve siyasi hakların durumunun iyi olduğunu düşünürken, muhalefet partileri seçmenlerinin daha eleştirel algılara sahip oldukları gözlemlenmiştir. Hükümetin sosyal hizmetlere dair performansı konusunda da benzer bir ayrışma mevcuttur. Siyasi parti tercihleri arasındaki farkların algılar üzerinde yansımasının gözlemlenmediği tek alan sosyal hakların ideal durumuna dair sorulardır. Bu araştırma seçmenler arasında hangi grubun vatandaşlık hak ve özgürlüklerinin iyileştirilmesi için talepte bulunabileceği konusuna ışık tutmaktadır. Resmi vatandaşlık anlayışının dışında kalan ve tanınma talepleri gayri meşru görülen kesimlerin vatandaşlık hak ve özgürlüklerinin iyileştirilmesi için itici güç oynama potansiyellerinin daha fazla olduğu savunulmaktadır.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF GRAPHS

LIST OF TABLES

INTRODUCTION

Citizenship is a multidimensional concept that has been approached through various angles. Formally it denotes a legal status, which institutionalizes membership to a nation state. But this formal understanding of the concept does not prevent citizenship to be a topic of philosophical, conceptual and empirical inquiry. In fact, since 1990s, citizenship has not only become a highly-debated political issue due to increasing immigration and globalization, academic interest on the topic has also revived. The scholarly work on the concept has introduced new ways of inquiry, which establish the significance of citizenship in the context of rights and liberties. In other words, the academic literature on citizenship has offered a new reading of the notion that goes beyond the legal status and membership, conceptualizing citizenship as a set of rights and liberties (Turner 1992; Isin and Turner 2002).

This revival within the literature has problematized the links between national identity and citizenship, its gendered nature, and the interactions between welfare states and citizenship rights (Brubaker 1990, 1992; Dietz 1992; Lister 1990; Fraser and Gordon 1994; Soysal 1998). With the emergence of the nation state, citizenship had conventionally been used interchangeably with national identity. Yet, with waves of immigration and cultural heterogeneity, this close link between citizenship and national identity began to be challenged. This development has influenced scholars to analyse the notion from different angles. While some traced the historical trajectory of the link between nationality and citizenship, others offered new conceptualizations of citizenship that account for the changes that resulted from immigration, cultural heterogeneity and international norms on rights and liberties (Brubaker 1990,1992; Soysal 1998).

On the other hand, some feminists have focused on the underlying assumptions of the philosophical accounts on membership and have identified the patriarchal dimensions of the notion that have effectively excluded women from being equal citizens (Pateman

1988,1992). Similarly, the discrepancies between the ideal of equality between male and female citizens and their enjoyment of rights and liberties have also brought up as significant criticisms by feminist scholars (Dietz 1992; Lister 1990).

These new perspectives have helped to unearth various aspects of the concept, which were largely understudied. In addition, new research into these dimensions have caused the literature to acquire an inter-disciplinary character, while the amount of empirical works on the concept has multiplied.

The literature on Turkish citizenship was also influenced by the revival of citizenship literature. Since the 1990s, the construct of Turkish citizenship has been investigated in terms of its emergence, its practice, and the changes happened within the legal framework (Soyarık 2005, Kadirbeyoğlu 2009, Kadıoğlu 1998a, 1998b, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, İnce 2012, Yeğen 1998, 2004, Üstel 1999, 2004, Parla 2011).

These works demonstrate that the official construct of Turkish citizenship is based upon an exclusionary understanding where specific ethnic and religious identities, duties, obedience and loyalty to the state, and passive status were promoted. The practice of Turkish citizenship has close links with national identity and duties, which prioritize the well-being of the state prior to the well-being of the individuals. Given this practice, Turkish citizenship is experienced as a duty-laden, passive status with specific ethnic and religious connotations.

Yet, this construct has not remained unchallenged. In fact, similar to the shifts in the general citizenship studies, Turkish citizenship studies flourished at the same time with the emergence of demands for recognition by various groups in the society. The challenges towards this construct have emerged among those who are left outside of this definition with demands for inclusion and recognition, especially in the contexts of external pressure or influence, such as the EU membership process. The analyses offered by students of Turkish citizenship studies have underlined the exclusionary logic on which Turkish citizenship has been established and pointed out the dimensions of the notion that call for redefinition and revision.

The field of citizenship studies, including the Turkish citizenship studies, has demonstrated that the citizenship goes beyond being a formal status denoting national identity and has demonstrated the multidimensional, dynamic and political character of it. As a result, the field continues to expand through new research avenues that endeavor to analyze different dimensions of this dynamic concept. One such avenue concerns

perceptions of citizens themselves concerning their membership status, rights, and liberties. This thesis contributes to this new research area.

1.1   Citizenship Perceptions as a New Research Avenue

An emerging field of research is on the perceptions of citizens. Acknowledging the political, dynamic and multidimensional aspects of citizenship, this newly emerging research strand focuses on the way in which citizens perceive and understand their citizenship status and corresponding rights and liberties. Studying perceptions allows one to go beyond the institutional and legal analyses on citizenship that have dominated the field. The reason is that citizenship, as a political and dynamic concept, is also a set of "practices" that "define a person as a competent member of society." (Turner 1993:2) Focusing on perceptions provide insight into such practices.

Investigating perceptions is a fruitful new research arena primarily because of its potential for empirically assessing the implications of various philosophical and conceptual arguments on citizenship. In addition, investigating perceptions is helpful to understand the experiences of citizens concerning their rights and liberties as well as to shed light on satisfaction or dissatisfaction with these experiences. The reason is that dissatisfaction with the state of citizenship rights and liberties is potentially linked with critical perceptions and possible struggles for democratization of such rights and liberties (Isin and Wood 1999).

As a new topic of investigation, citizenship perceptions are relatively understudied. The existent studies focus on the influence of citizenship laws and regulations, generational differences, race or contextual factors on the attitudes towards citizenship (Levanon and Lewin-Epstein 2010, Dalton 2009, Coffé and Bolzendahl 2013). There are also studies which focus on positions on the political spectrum and party preferences as a dimension of the perceptions regarding citizenship rights and duties. While some scholars emphasize the influence of ideology on citizenship understandings, others look into the close links between party preferences and perceptions on citizenship (Joppke 2003, Kitschelt 1992, Coffé and Bolzendahl 2011, Dalton 2009). More specifically, the differences in perceptions on citizenship correspond to distinct normative understandings of citizenship where those identify with progressive, leftist political parties emphasize their rights more than those who identify with conservative, right-wing parties that prioritize authority and order.

Within the literature on Turkish citizenship, there are very few studies that investigate the perceptions of citizenship and corresponding rights and liberties. The

existing studies underline the lingering influence of duty-oriented, passive citizenship understanding in Turkey, while age differences and past experiences in enjoying the citizenship rights and liberties emerge as differentiating factors. In their empirical study, Kardam and Cengiz (2011) observe that those who are younger than 30 put more emphasis on rights instead of duties. On the other hand, Caymaz (2007) points out the intertwined relation between rights and duties as the respondents of his survey study consider enjoyment of rights conditional upon the fulfilment of duties.

This research has been influenced by these existing works and aims at furthering the inquiry into citizenship perceptions by focusing on political party preferences as a differentiating factor. Following T.H. Marshall's conceptualization of citizenship as a set of civil liberties, political rights, and social rights, this study defines citizenship as a collection of rights and liberties that are guaranteed in a democratic polity.

To put it differently, the main research question posed by this study is how Turkish citizens with different political party preferences perceive the current state of their civil liberties, political rights, and social rights. Given the current political context, it is expected from individuals with different political party preferences to have contrasting perceptions. Hence, the aim of this research is to identify the dimensions through which perceptions differ along the lines of political party preferences.

Political party preferences are incorporated as a dimension of citizenship perceptions because of the mobilizing potential of political parties. As political parties are agents of mobilization, it is expected from them to represent different demands or interests in the society (Mair 2009, Dunn and Thornton 2016, Harteveld et al. 2017). This claim to represent may emerge out of the existing cleavages in the society or through the active efforts of political parties to mobilize different groups for vote maximization (Lipset and Rokkan 1967, Kalyvas 1996, De Leon et al. 2009, 2015, Enyedi 2005). The practice of mobilization is linked with the correspondence between political parties' positions regarding certain issues and their target electorate. Since citizenship is also a politically dynamic issue, it serves as an issue of political mobilization that has been on the agenda of political parties. For instance, some studies on the changes in the legal framework of citizenship suggest that mobilization of critical understandings of citizenship by political parties is related with the direction of change occurring in citizenship regimes. If in a given context, far-right parties succeed in mobilizing anti-immigration sentiments in public opinion, it is more likely for these countries to adopt restrictive measures on citizenship acquisition (Howard 2006, 2010).

Acknowledging the findings of these works on the links between citizenship understandings and political party preferences, this research investigates the correspondence of political party preferences to the differences in perceptions on citizenship rights and liberties in Turkey. The aim of the research is to assess whether there is such a correspondence and to explore and analyze the differences in perceptions on the basis of political party preferences. This research generates hypotheses about the relationship between perceptions on citizenship rights and liberties and political party preferences, as well as discovering the specific electorate with more potential to voice criticism and demand democratization.

1.2   Expectations Regarding the Main Research Question

There are several expectations emerging from the literatures on Turkish citizenship and political parties. On the one hand, the exclusionary logic of Turkish citizenship has left various identities and practices out of the confines of the official understanding of Turkish citizenship. The challenges posed towards this understanding have emerged among those who are excluded as they demand recognition and inclusion. In other words, the alternative conceptions of citizenship that problematize the duty-oriented, passive and exclusionary construct of Turkish citizenship are generated and voiced by those who demand recognition and inclusion. Hence, their understanding of citizenship puts more emphasis on rights and liberties.

On other hand, such alternative conceptions are influential only when they are politically mobilized. Analysis of Turkish political party landscape demonstrates that the challenges to this official construct have been mobilized by political actors that are *outsiders* to the political arena dictated by the strong state tradition (Heper 1985). In other words, the strong state tradition that was inherited from the Ottoman Empire, determined the limits of legitimate political activities, demands, values, and interests which have been disputed by political actors that claim to represent *the national will* against the bureaucratic establishment since the introduction of multi-party politics. This differentiation has been conceptualized by Şerif Mardin as a dichotomy between center and periphery. While center is composed of "those who are able to shape society's central values," the periphery is a collection of those who are at the receiving end of this value transmission (Mardin 1973:170). Mardin's conceptualization of Turkish political landscape as a dichotomy between actors representing center and periphery has been very influential within the literature on voting behavior. Within this literature political actors and the target electorate of the center emphasize secularism, while the periphery is

composed of religious conservative masses who are mobilized by conservative political actors (Özbudun 2010, 2013; Kalaycıoğlu 1994, 2002).

As this study's focus is on citizenship perceptions, it offers a new interpretation of Mardin's original conceptualization of center-periphery dichotomy through the perspective of citizenship understandings. This interpretation goes beyond the differences in secularism and religiosity while not rejecting the empirical validity of these differences in terms of voting behavior. Instead, this interpretation considers center as a locus of power irrespective of its religious and/or secular discourses that provides actors controlling it to produce, project and disseminate their own understanding of citizenship, which include some members of the society while excluding others. Periphery, on the other hand, is a collection of groups, demands, and interests which are excluded or delegitimized by the understanding of citizenship imposed by the center. Exclusion of these groups implies disregard for their rights and liberties which potentially prompts demands for inclusion and recognition. Hence, there is more potential in the periphery to challenge the definition of citizenship, or the boundaries of the *demos* promoted by the center.

When this interpretation is applied to Turkish political landscape, it is observed that alternative conceptions of citizenship and demands for rights and liberties arise within the periphery and mobilized by political actors claiming to represent the periphery. The scope and content of these alternative conceptions vary in terms of the segments of the periphery that such political parties choose to mobilize. This, in turn, underlines the differences of political parties in terms of citizenship understandings. Within the current composition of the political party landscape in Turkey, the Justice and Development Party (Adalet ve Kalkınma Partisi, AKP) is positioned as a central political actor despite the fact that it started as a peripheral political actor mobilizing demands for inclusion and recognition. Yet, the current electoral hegemony of AKP indicates control over the center, as a locus of power that provides the party to produce, project and disseminate own vision of the *demos* albeit continuing to mobilize its electorate through a discourse that instrumentalizes the earlier peripheral status. This control indicates a new configuration of center and periphery understood in terms of citizenship understandings. Given this configuration, it is expected from AKP and its target electorate to be supportive and protective of the status quo as their preferred party determines the legitimacy of political activities and demands for rights and liberties. Other political actors and their audience carry the potential for generating alternative understandings of *demos* in response to the

projection of AKP as a political actor of the center, especially if their demands and interests are marginalized or delegitimized.

To reiterate, this study investigates the differences in perceptions on the basis of political party preferences as it is assumed that party preferences are related with citizenship understandings. Utilizing and reinterpreting the center-periphery dichotomy, the differences between political parties are analyzed through a perspective of understandings of citizenship. This reinterpretation maintains that political actors of the center and their electorates are expected to protect the status quo, while those of the periphery, who are discursively excluded from the understanding of *demos* or whose rights and liberties are disregarded, carry the potential for developing and mobilizing a more rights-oriented conceptualization of citizenship. The survey data will be analyzed in the light of these expectations.

1.3   Research Plan

This study is organized in six chapters. The first chapter delves into the citizenship literature to establish the main approaches and the trends within the literature. The primary focus of this first chapter is to demonstrate the multidimensional and dynamic nature of citizenship through discussing fundamental works in the literature that analyze philosophical, conceptual, or institutional aspects of the concept. In this chapter, newer works that focus on perceptions and attitudes are also discussed alongside the conventional literature on citizenship.

The second chapter moves into a detailed analysis of the Turkish citizenship literature and reviews the arguments concerning the official construct of Turkish citizenship. More specifically, the foundations of Turkish citizenship are discussed by reviewing the studies focusing on different dimensions of Turkish citizenship such as its legal foundations or historical trajectory. As this research contributes to the Turkish citizenship literature by focusing on perceptions on the basis of political party preferences, the literature review on Turkish citizenship also points out the gap in research on perceptions.

The third chapter moves into the overview of political party literature with a specific focus on differentiation of political parties based on social cleavages and strategic position taking. The analyses on political party landscape in Turkey through a perspective on citizenship understandings demonstrate the combination of the lingering influence of cleavages and the strategic mobilization of them by various political actors. This third chapter aims at establishing the theoretical framework that is necessary for linking

citizenship literature with the literature on political parties. As the main research question investigates perceptions on the basis of political party preferences, it is essential to lay out the ways in which political parties differ from each other and mobilize their target audiences accordingly.

After establishing the theoretical background for the political parties in Turkey, the fourth chapter focuses specifically on the most recent electoral manifestos of the four political parties in the parliament. These electoral manifestos are analyzed with a focus on the discourses on citizenship definitions and civil liberties, political rights, and social rights. This chapter presents the differentiation between political parties on these grounds, which serves as a gateway before the analyses on survey data.

After discussing the survey design and application processes, as well as the choice of instruments for data analyses in chapter five, chapter six presents the survey data. This chapter starts by revisiting the arguments that emerge from the literature review on citizenship and political party literature and presents the expectations influenced by these arguments. The findings of the manifesto analyses are compared and contrasted to the perceptions of the respondents to assess the distance between voters of these parties in the sample and the arguments in the manifestos. This chapter continues with presentation of factor analyses of the survey items and regression analyses investigating the effects of demographic variables and party preferences on perceptions. The second part of this chapter is dedicated to the detailed analyses of the responses to the questionnaire used in the survey. Chapter six concludes with the comparison of survey responses on the basis of convergences and dispersions within the sample.

Finally, in a concluding chapter, the significance and contributions of this research and thesis are outlined.

CHAPTER 1

OVERVIEW OF THE CITIZENSHIP LITERATURE

1.1 Introduction

This chapter is an introduction to the normative and historical literature on citizenship where major works within the field are introduced and discussed. The main purpose of this chapter is to provide a survey of the various dimensions of citizenship as debated by scholars from different fields. As the normative and historical arguments demonstrate, citizenship is not a unitary concept. Rather it is historically contingent and open to changes due to historical, political and social developments. In addition, the multiplicity of dimensions that the concept has suggests that it can be approached in different ways. Hence, in addition to the philosophical approaches that discuss citizenship through a larger perspective incorporating questions on the nature of membership to a political authority, citizenship has been discussed through different lenses.

Citizenship is also an identity, which is historically linked with nationality. Historical and sociological approaches that investigate and problematize this connection demonstrate the changing nature of citizenship as an identity. In other words, they underline the historically contingent character of the notion.

While citizenship can be described as the formal membership to a polity, the multidimensional character of the concept suggests that it is more than just denoting a legal status. Citizenship is also about rights and liberties, legitimacy of which is not limited to legal membership, but extends beyond the confines of the nation state. Historical and sociological accounts focus on the emergence of these rights and liberties, their political character as well as the challenges posed against them by immigration and globalization.

Lastly, there emerges new perspectives within the literature focusing not on normative, conceptual or historical aspects but on the empirical perceptions. Analyses of citizenship perceptions is a promising area within the general literature for its potential to assess observations on citizens' own understanding of citizenship and its link with the social and political contexts. When conceived as a political ideal, citizenship can be argued to be the bond that unites different individuals together. In that sense, differences in perceptions of this bond and the set of rights, liberties, and duties shared by all display the discrepancy between the ideal and the reality, providing clues about the state of democracy. Hence, perceptions on citizenship and corresponding rights, liberties, and duties carry the potential to analyze the quality of the bond within the society. Utilizing different arguments from the literature as their assumptions, the studies on perceptions investigate the ways in which perceptions of citizenship differ among citizens as well as their implications for democracy. Since this research also investigates the perceptions on citizenship rights and liberties, it aims at contributing to the literature in a similar manner.

1.2 Philosophical Approaches

Citizenship is a political concept about the nature of the relationship between members of a polity and the political authority. The philosophical approaches that problematize this relationship differ in terms of their understandings of membership. The two major approaches that will be discussed in the next subsections have contrasting takes on the importance of individualism and the community.

1.2.1 Liberal approach

One of the main approach to investigate citizenship considers the concept as a status which warrants a set of rights and liberties to the individual. In other words, the citizenship status that the individual acquires through the legal bond between the citizens and the state provides one with certain rights in addition to responsibilities. Liberal approach prioritizes these rights, instead of the responsibilities. In addition, liberal approach puts the individual forward instead of the polity or the community. The main

reason is that liberalism as a political standpoint situates individual freedom at the center of its theoretical framework. An individual, according to this perspective, carries the rational faculties to pursue own interests, make decisions and plan own life accordingly, and is considered to be "free and equal" (Rawls 1971). Hence, no external actor has the legitimacy to force individuals to act in a certain way, as individuals enjoy a sphere of action.

The philosophical background for this perspective on citizenship goes back to the social contract theories. Social contract theory maintains that individuals enter into a hypothetical contract with each other to establish a political structure. One of the primary thinkers of social contract theory, Thomas Hobbes, argues that in the state of nature individuals were living in constant fear because of the brutal competition for survival. Because of the unfavorable conditions of the state of nature, individuals gave their consent to a separate sovereign, *the Leviathan*, to have jurisdiction over their affairs. In a way, these individuals turned into citizens through the establishment of a sovereign entity. This entity designates limits on the rights and liberties of individuals. Thus, for Hobbes, citizenship as a legal status has emerged out of the efforts to protect common liberty of all by the absolute power of the Leviathan.

Hobbes' account is not the only theoretical foundation of liberal contractualism, which is related with an understanding of citizenship as legal status. Another scholar, John Locke depicted a different portrait of the foundations of modern state and citizen relationship. For Locke, individuals did not establish the state to avoid the brutal conditions of the state of nature. Instead, state emerged as an arbiter of the potential conflicts over private property between the individuals. Thus, a legal authority was necessary for the protection of the basic liberties of the individuals, namely Life, Liberty and Private Property.

Lockean social contract understanding situates individual liberties at the forefront of the legal bond between the citizen and the state. Becoming a citizen automatically means being granted protection against any kind of intervention in individual liberties. Walzer (1989:215-216) argues that this approach considers political community not as "a common life" but rather as "a necessary framework" in which certain rights and liberties are protected. Within this perspective, then, a citizen is an individual who has inviolable rights and liberties emanating from this status and the role of the state is to guarantee the necessary conditions for citizens to enjoy these rights and liberties. Liberal approach, by prioritizing the individual over the community, does not put too much emphasis on

participation as a virtue. Instead, participation, just as other rights and liberties, is a choice for individuals, not an obligation or a duty (İsin and Wood 1999).

1.2.2 Civic republican approach

Civic republican approach is one of the philosophical approaches to citizenship and it is similar to communitarianism in the sense that it incorporates a critique of the liberal understanding of the individual. For communitarians, individuals are embedded in the society or community and their identities are formed within and affected by this specific context. Prioritizing the *general will* or *common good* over individuals' self-interests, communitarians underline the interdependence of individuals with each other and the community in general. While sharing such arguments of the communitarians, civic republican approach does not necessarily consider self-interest of the individual and the interests of the community as being antagonistic to each other. Rather, citizenship is defined in terms of individual virtues, which are generated as citizens fulfill their individual obligations to participate in the social and political life of the community.

The philosophical foundations of the civic republican approach can be traced back to Aristotle, Rousseau and Tocqueville who considered participation in the communal life as a virtue in the first place. For Rousseau, taking an active part in the Republic was the ultimate virtue that a citizen should possess. The reason is that there is a strong link between individuals and the community. Thus, the civic virtue that citizens should possess is actually an *ethos,* a way of life. By participating in the public life, with the community and for the community, citizens achieve and realize such virtue. Accordingly, citizens should have a "commitment to the common good" and they should actively participate in public affairs (Dagger 2002:149). This language of commitment entails that the legal bond that ties individuals to the state or political community brings about certain duties on behalf of the citizens. In other words, according to the communitarian approach, a citizen, who has civic virtue, is aware of the responsibilities as much as the rights that the legal status of citizenship creates. In addition to being aware of the responsibilities or duties, a citizen should also practice them in order to be a *good* citizen. This practice of citizenship is about "a shared responsibility for the identity and continuity of a particular political community" (Oldfield 1994:192).

The main difference of civic-republican approach from the liberal approach, is the emphasis on the relationship between the citizen and the community. Liberal approach has a clear emphasis on rights or "status" as Oldfield argues; but in civic-republican tradition citizenship is conceived not as status, but as "practice" (Oldfield 1992: 188). This practice is about carrying out the duties of participation that citizens owe to the political community. That's why civic-republican approach is more duty-oriented than the liberal approach, which is more rights-oriented. In addition, this approach carries the potential for leading into a singular and homogeneous interpretation of the *common good* or *general will* that it prioritizes.

1.3   Citizenship Conceptualized as a Legal Status

One way of approaching citizenship is in its most basic sense: a legal status. In Greek city states, a citizen was a person who is a member of a city state. This membership had granted that person the right to participate in the process of governing. Citizenship as a legal concept, then, is about the embodiment of membership in a political community.

Michael Walzer (1989) accounts for the origins of citizenship as membership. The notion of being a part of the political community and being able to participate in the administration was how Greek city states exercised citizenship. Walzer (1989:214) refers to Aristotle's conceptualization of citizenship: "eligibility for office". For Aristotle, being a member of the city state, i.e. being a citizen, entails ruling and being ruled in return. Thus, citizenship for Greek city states was about having an executive position in governing the city state. In other words, in city states, membership involved having a political office.

Roman Empire provided the historical ground for citizenship as a legal status, rather than a political office as Greek city states. For Roman Empire, the scale of the political community was much larger. Different than city states, Roman Empire ruled over a vast land and expanded through conquering. Romans granted the inhabitants of conquered areas Roman citizenship by law. Thus, in Roman context, citizenship was experienced as a legal status, but not as taking a part in governing. Being a Roman citizen meant being protected by the Roman law, a rather "passive" status (Walzer 1989:215).

Walzer thinks that citizenship in Roman context was more of a legal status than an everyday activity.

In the modern era, citizenship when conceived as a legal status signifies the formal membership that an individual has within a political unit (Joppke 2010). It formally defines those who are in the demos and distinguishes them from those who are excluded from the demos. Signifying those who are parts of the demos, this legal status designates a set of rights, liberties and duties to the individual, which are formally recognized as members by the political authority. Conceptualizing citizenship as a legal status has obscured various other dimensions of the concept. These dimensions have surfaced through the challenges posed by globalization, increasing immigration, demands of minority groups, who are not formally recognized as members by the political authorities. These challenges have demonstrated that citizenship is not just a legal status. As a result, both normative studies and empirical research have started to focus on other dimensions of citizenship such as identity and rights.

1.4 Citizenship Conceptualized as an Identity: Links Between Citizenship and Nationalism

1.4.1 Jus soli and jus sanguinis principles

In the modern era, the form of the political community to which citizens are legally linked is the nation state. The origins of the nation state and citizenship as membership to a nation state go back to the French Revolution. Thus, political membership is associated, or almost identical, with national membership. Because of that shift, the legal framework concerning membership has changed as well. There have been two main principles on how an individual can become a member: *jus soli* and *jus sanguinis*.

The first one, *jus soli* principle is related with the birthplace of the individual. If she is born within the borders of a given nation state, then she can acquire the legal status of being a citizen of that state. The other principle, *jus sanguinis*, links citizenship status with the descent of the parents. According to this principle, a person that is born to immigrant parents in a host country cannot become a citizen of that country upon birth.

Recently another principle, namely *jus domicile,* has started to emerge as an approach in acquisition of citizenship status. The *jus domicile* principle rests upon place of residence. According to Bauder (2012: 188) *jus domicile* principle works as granting citizenship status "based on the community to which they [individuals] belong". Countries such as Australia, Canada or the US have incorporated certain practices that are more or less in line with this principle: immigrants in those countries can apply for citizenship when they meet certain criteria, including the length of permanent residency (Bauder 2012: 189). Although there are various instances where citizenship acquisition has become more liberal, i.e. incorporating *jus soli* or *jus domicile* principles, citizenship as a legal status is still linked with national identity. This subsection delves into the relationship between these two notions while addressing challenges and resulting changes in it.

1.4.2   *Jus soli, jus sanguinis* and citizenship policy index

Brubaker (1990:380) argues that the distinctiveness of nationhood traditions in France and Germany, has affected their respective citizenship law and policies. As Brubaker (1990, 1994) traces the roots of the variation of citizenship policies in France and Germany, as being archetypical examples of two different nationhood traditions, he demonstrates the way citizenship is linked with national membership. On the one hand, citizenship is a legal status designating certain privileges and obligations; on the other hand, as French and German examples demonstrate, acquisition of that status is related with the limits of *demos*.

Brubaker's (1990:386) analysis shows that politics of citizenship is not immune from the politics of nation building. Since citizenship is "internally inclusive" and "externally exclusive", the determinants of membership also define the boundaries of the nation as well (Brubaker 1992:21). In that manner, legal framework concerning citizenship status shows variance in terms of the different traditions of nationalism.

Although it was not the original intention of the revolutionaries, the French Revolution has invented the notion of national citizenry and the foreigner, which have turned to be mutually exclusive (Brubaker 1992:46). Since the birth of nation state and the birth of the modern notion of citizenship has coincided during the French Revolution, "French citizenship has been national, even nationalist, from its inception" (Brubaker

1992: 51). Yet, French citizenship has emphasized the principle of conditional *jus soli,* which was linked with being assimilated to the Republican values, more than *jus sanguinis*, while incorporating the latter to a certain extent (Brubaker 1992: 110, 185). The primary reason for that preference was the fact that "political, institutional and territorial motifs" were stronger than "ethnocultural motifs" in French "understanding of nationhood" (Brubaker 1992:91,110).

The link that Brubaker discusses in his works is evident in the case of immigrants, since they are subject to the differing citizenship acquisition policies. For instance, Brubaker (1990:386) states that it is easier to acquire citizenship in France than in Germany. The primary reason for this difference is that French nationalism was "political and statist" compared to the German nationalism, and thus it was assimilationist towards foreigners in terms of Republican ideals (Brubaker 1990:396-397, 1992:51,108). France has been more willing to grant the privileges and obligations of citizenship status to immigrants than Germany is.

German citizenship was more ethno-culturalist until the amendments made in German Citizenship Law in 2000. The former idea of ethno-culturalism was crystallized in 1913, when a significant immigration wave from Poland had emerged, through a definition of citizenship based upon descent (Brubaker 1992:114). In 1913, a law regulating citizenship has authorized individuals of German descent to remain German citizens, regardless of their place of residence (Brubaker 1992:115). One of the aims of such a legal instrument is to facilitate German emigrants' naturalization into German citizenship, while excluding non-Germans from the same process of naturalization (Brubaker 1992:116,119). In other words, pure *jus sanguinis* was the preferred principle for the emerging German nation state because the idea of descent was a stronger tie between the state and the citizen (Brubaker 1992:123). Since the aim of the law makers was to "nationalize the state's population", inclusion and exclusion were both based upon ethnicity (Brubaker 1992: 137). Yet this outlook has been amended with the new German Nationality Law of 2000 (Hailbronner 2012). With this amendment, legal framework concerning citizenship acquisition was established upon the *jus soli* principle as the new law leaves room for granting citizenship to the children of foreign born parents on the condition that one of them has been legally residing in the country for at least 8 years. German case demonstrates both the links between national identity and citizenship status, while exemplifying the changes happening in the legal sphere due to challenges such as international migration.

Marc Morjé Howard (2006) traces the changes in the wider European context. Howard underlines the effects of globalization on nation states, borders of which have become less relevant in terms of rights and liberties of individuals. At the same time, those borders have been secured by the nation states, especially after the bombing of World Trade Center in the US on September, 11 2001, as security has emerged as a priority. These contradicting trends have an influence over citizenship policies of European countries according to Howard's analysis. Howard (2006:446) looks at the historical variation of citizenship policies in 15 EU states.

Howard starts with a typology of different citizenship policies in a historical perspective. In order to classify 15 European countries and their citizenship policies, he codes these policies according to the following criteria: (1) "Whether or not it grants *jus soli*", (2) "the minimum length of its *residency requirement* for naturalization, (3) "whether or not *naturalized immigrants* are allowed to hold dual citizenship" (Howard 2006: 446). Through coding these countries, Howard develops a "Citizenship Policy Index" across the 15 EU countries. According to this Index, there are three categories: restrictive, medium, and liberal (Howard 2006:447). During 1980s, those 15 countries were divided across these categories as the following: Austria, Spain, Germany, Luxembourg, Denmark, and Finland had restrictive policies; Greece, Italy, Sweden, the Netherlands, and Portugal were categorized as medium; and Belgium, France, Ireland, and the UK had liberal citizenship policies (Howard 2006:447). According to Howard's analysis, existence of colonial legacy and being a democracy since 19th century are two determinants of this categorization (Howard 2006:447). Thus, Belgium, France, and the UK are in the liberal category because of these two determining factors.

Howard then moves on to the analysis of recent changes in the citizenship policies of those countries. Given the fact that these countries are all EU members, it is expected that their legal frameworks have been harmonized to a certain extent. Ten countries out of those fifteen countries have not changed; the rest, i.e. Germany, Luxembourg, Finland, Sweden, and the Netherlands, have liberalized their citizenship policies, as their score in the Index increased (Howard 2006:448). These five countries have liberalized their citizenship acquisition legislation by either legalizing dual citizenship (as Finland, the Netherlands and Sweden did) or by "reducing residency requirements" (as in Germany and Luxembourg) (Howard 2006:448). Yet, there are still restrictive citizenship policies across Europe, as demonstrated by the unchanged Index scores of Austria, Spain, Denmark, Greece, Italy, Portugal, Belgium, France, Ireland, and the UK. According to

Howard (2006:449), although there are various factors that contribute to the liberalization such as economic globalization or the influence of interest group politics on domestic level, they are not explaining the relatively less liberal citizenship policies among those countries. Howard (2006:450) argues that "mobilization of anti-immigrant sentiments" in public opinion in the form of "a successful far right party, a popular movement, or a referendum of some kind on the issue of immigration" corresponds with the resistance of these countries to liberalize their citizenship policies.

In a follow up article, Howard (2010: 736) elaborates on his political explanation of lack of liberalization in citizenship policies in Austria, Denmark, Greece, Italy, and Spain. With improvements on the Citizenship Policy Index, Howard (2010:736) now excludes Belgium, France, Ireland, the UK from the group above because of their historically liberal citizenship laws. This time Howard (2010:747) strengthens his arguments on the correlation between far-right parties and popular anti-immigrant mobilization through statistical evidence. Howard's model has two parts: firstly, the question is whether there is a leftist government in place. If there is a leftist government, then citizenship liberalization is expected; if not, liberalization is considered to be unlikely. In the second part, the question is whether anti-immigrant sentiments are being mobilized by political parties and by public mobilization or not. When such sentiments are mobilized, it is unlikely for citizenship policies to be liberalized and vice versa.

As an evidence for the first part of his model, Howard states that in Finland, Germany, Portugal and Sweden had left-of-center governments at the time of the liberalization of citizenship laws. In addition, far-right had not been politically active in those countries during citizenship law reforms. Mobilization of far-right emerges determining as Luxembourg had also liberalized its citizenship laws while a center-right government was in power. The distinguishing factor here was the lack of politically mobilized anti-immigrant sentiments.

In Austria, Denmark and Italy the far-right parties were more powerful and able to mobilize public opinion against immigration and liberalization. As a result, citizenship laws in those countries were not liberalized as in other European countries.

 Hence, changes in the way that nation states incorporate *jus soli* or *jus sanguinis* principles are related with the political mobilization of exclusionist attitudes. These changes demonstrate that governments respond to the political and social developments when they are politically mobilized by parties or social movements. On a more general

level, citizenship policies are susceptible to the public opinion and political party competition.

Proposing a more sociological argument, Joppke (2007:41) depicts the effects of these changes as such: the rise of identity politics and increasing global immigration has caused shifts in the understanding of citizenship. Especially international immigration has had an important effect on citizenship policies. According to Joppke (2010: 35) between 1970 and 2005, "the number of international migrants has grown from 82 million to 200 million."

For the countries that have had *jus soli* principle in practice, such as the US or Canada, effects of increasing numbers of immigration has not created a significant change in citizenship policies, as the underlying principle makes citizenship acquisition easier (Joppke 2010:38-39). In continental Europe, on the other hand, citizenship acquisition policies were designed to keep migrants out of the demos. Joppke (2010:41) notes the difference by stating that between 1990 and 2003, the rate of naturalization in Canada was 9,4 times higher than in Germany.[1]

Joppke also underlines the relative liberalization of citizenship laws in European citizenship regimes. Citing Howard's (2006, 2010) study on Citizenship Policy Index, Joppke (2010:42) also acknowledges the liberalization trend in Europe concerning the citizenship status and he traces the origins of these trends alongside some countertrends, such as imposition of new restrictions on citizenship acquisition after September 11 attacks and re-ethnicization evident in the introduction of citizenship tests across Europe.

According to Joppke (2010:44-45) recent trends of liberalization in citizenship regimes across Europe are reflecting the tendency of European states to have "mixed" regimes. Thus, instead of relying solely on *jus sanguini,* states such as Germany have adopted certain regulations within their citizenship regime that are in line with *jus soli* principles. Interestingly, states, which were more *jus soli* have adopted some elements of *jus sanguini* principle, and have turned their citizenship regime in a more mixed form where elements of blood (*jus sanguinis*) and soil (*jus soli)* are incorporated simultaneously. More specifically, while liberalization trends had caused citizenship regimes to be more open towards newcomers, the backlash against this liberalization has also triggered trends of re-ethnicization. As a result, citizenship regimes of different countries have become mixtures of *jus soli* and *jus sanguinis* principles (Joppke 2007:41).

---

[1] Joppke states that the naturalization rate in Canada was 11,800/100,000 while it was 1,250/100,000 in Germany.

The reason for adopting mixed regimes is related with the ever-increasing immigration, since it has been causing nation states to keep the balance between the nation and the state intact, without being "over-inclusive" or "under-inclusive." (Joppke 2010:45)

In addition, most of the European states have standardized their citizenship acquisition procedures by dropping cultural integration requirement and thus foregoing homogenization ideal (Joppke 2010:47). To this, increasing tolerance towards dual citizenship can also be added as another instance of liberalization. Joppke (2010:48) argues that increasing acceptance of dual citizenship exemplifies the trend towards less ethnic-oriented more territorial citizenship, since states need to find a way to "integrate their growing immigrant populations".

While discussing the origins of the liberalization trend in the citizenship laws, Joppke also indicates two countertrends: new restrictions on acquisition and re-ethnicization of citizenship. The first countertrend to the liberalization of citizenship laws, which is new restrictions towards citizenship acquisition emerged after the September 11 attacks. The attacks happened on September 11, 2001, when the World Trade Center was destroyed and almost three thousand people were killed by Al-Qaeda militants. These attacks had led to the stigmatization of all Muslim immigrants irrespective of their major differences. As a result, there emerged a newer trend in Europe that has made citizenship acquisition more difficult than before. Joppke (2010: 53-54) gives the example of civic integration and language test requirements for citizenship acquisition, first started by the Netherlands in Europe. For instance, in Germany, the tests were accompanied with interviews, guidelines of which were designed to assess the degree of liberal attitudes of specifically Muslim applicants. In a way, these tests have made citizenship acquisition a "first prize." (Joppke 2010:56) Here, the notion of "first prize", which was a quote of former immigration minister of the Netherlands, suggested that acquisition of Dutch nationality is the privilege for those who deserve it through succeeding in those strict civic integration tests. These new restrictions run counter to the liberalization trend because these states engage in a practice of molding newcomers, as these tests expect applicants to know much better and be more virtuous than the existing citizens. This practice is not consistent with liberal tradition, which has prioritized individual freedoms (Joppke 2010:62).

The second countertrend to the liberalization of citizenship laws is re-ethnicization of the citizenship acquisition processes. An example of this countertrend is the tolerance towards, and sometimes encouragement for dual citizenship. Although

adoption of dual citizenship is also an example of the liberalization trend, the fact that many countries promote dual citizenship for the emigrants that they have sent abroad, rather than the incoming immigrants, makes it a countertrend (Joppke 2010: 64-65). In other words, dual citizenship is also used as a political tool to create incentive for emigrants to return, which creates the possibility for a less territorial but more ethnicized citizenship regime (Joppke 2010:66). These trends that emerged as a result of increasing immigration have also caused other scholars to argue for new theoretical frameworks regarding the link between citizenship status and national identity. The next subsections introduce and engage with these contributions to the citizenship literature.

1.4.3   Denationalization of citizenship

Citizenship as a legal status has been primarily defined within the confines of the nation state. As the nation state is an entity with a predefined nation and borders, the framework of citizenship as a status signifies a closed community. In other words, citizenship, as defined within the context of nation state, incorporates those who are within *the nation* or the political community. Hence the corresponding rights, liberties, obligations, duties and privileges belong to those who are already within that group or *demos*.

Citizens, defined as members of the state, are those who are entitled to receive guarantees for these rights, liberties and relevant services, while being expected to carry out duties and obligations stated by the specific citizenship legislation. With the current challenges brought about by immigration, citizenship defined within the confines of a single nationality has become problematic as well. According to Isin and Turner (2002:2) the understanding of citizenship as a legal status tied to nation state has been "contested and broadened" through a series of "political and social struggles…based on identity and difference". When these struggles are taken into account, alongside with globalization and immigration, linking citizenship to a legal status turns out to be losing some of its explanatory power.

Citizenship, then, should also be considered apart from a national context as well, even though nation state sovereignty is still dominant. One instance of the process in which national citizenship has changed is the increasing numbers of dual citizens in the

world. Acceptance of dual citizenship signifies that the link between nationality and citizenship as a status has been starting to decline to a certain extent.

The divorce of citizenship from national identity has been debated in the literature within the context of denationalization. According to Sassen (2002:286), denationalization suggests that globalization has influenced change in the "territorial and institutional organization of the state" and this change has also affected the "institution of citizenship" even though it still is linked with nation state to a certain extent. Particularly, Sassen (1996:31) underlines the effects of economic globalization on the sovereignty of the nation state, as it leads to "denationalizing of national territory." Although linked with the nation state, the institution of citizenship has been faced with challenges brought about by globalization, which, in turn, has affected its evolution. According to Sassen (1996:34-35), rise of global capitalism does not lead to universal citizenship to spread across the world and with the increasing immigration, the boundaries of citizenship as an institution has been challenged.

Firstly, Sassen focuses on the impact of economic globalization to assess the denationalization processes. Considering economic globalization, Sassen argues that the Marshallian narrative of citizenship evolving as a sequence of rights, civil, political, and social, should be revisited with a critical understanding. Sassen's (1996:36-38) argument depicts an erosion of the social rights aspect of citizenship resulted from the economic globalization and in turn, emergence of "economic citizenship" not for individuals but for global financial markets, firms and markets. More specifically, economic globalization has caused an erosion of the sovereignty of states by reducing their scope of authority over economic and financial matters. In addition, states have started to step back from providing social policies and gradually devolve their responsibilities to the markets. As states are becoming more intertwined with global financial markets, they also need to accommodate their well-being more than their own citizens. In other words, economic well-being of the financial markets, firms, and other globalized entities have become more important for the states than the economic safety of the citizens (Sassen 1996:50-51). As a result, while globalization has caused social benefits to decay, citizens are gradually losing grounds to demand accountability (Sassen 1996:52).

In addition to the process of economic globalization that is contributing to denationalization, Sassen also indicates another process, which is immigration. Sassen (1996:59-60) argues that immigration signifies a renationalizing trend that is parallel to the denationalization of the economic decisions. In other words, immigration is both an

"object" and a "tool" for renationalization processes (Sassen 1996: 62). Yet, at the same time, international human rights regime that regulates the rights of the immigrants, asylum seekers and refugees, also acts as a source of constrain over the sovereignty of the state on this matter (Sassen 1996: 69,89). Related to this international regime, there arises various social, civil and even political rights entitled to the immigrants, which "have diluted the meaning of citizenship and the specialness of the claims citizens can make on the state" because it is residence status that matters for acquiring those rights (Sassen 1996:95).

This process of denationalization in the context of immigrants and citizens have also been debated in a different manner by other scholars, arguments of whom will be analyzed in the next section.

1.4.4 Post-national membership

The effects of immigration have also led newer perspectives regarding citizenship as membership. An important example of such a new perspective is Yasemin Soysal's "postnational membership" model (Soysal 1998:189). Soysal begins her inquiry with an observation on the evolution of citizenship. On the one hand, citizenship rights have expanded gradually to include different segments of population such as workers or women, which Soysal calls as "universalizing movement" (Soysal 1998:190). On the other hand, those rights have remained to be linked with membership to a nation state, which limits this universalizing movement. For Soysal, immigration, and specifically the status of guest workers in Europe, has led national bound to be less relevant in practice because those who were considered to be "aliens" with respect to their national identity, have now acquired certain rights in host countries (Soysal 1998:190). As a result, the institution of citizenship has been undergoing a reconfiguration (Soysal 1998: 191).

Soysal's approach to postnational citizenship differs from an understanding of national citizenship on numerous grounds. Soysal (1998:192-194) demonstrates that national citizenship is marked with a certain time period between 19th to mid 20th centuries; it is also limited with a specific territory, i.e. the boundaries of the nation state; and the rights attached to that status is legitimized by the nation state. For postnational membership model, territorial boundaries are "fluid", as in the case of guestworkers, who

have either dual citizenship or membership privileges in host countries without becoming citizens (Soysal 1998:193). In addition, postnational model, as being a postwar phenomenon, grounds the legitimacy of rights upon the idea of "universal personhood", in which "the individual transcends the citizen" in terms of increasing acceptance of international human rights norms and increasing interconnectedness of the international state system (Soysal 1998:194-196). Although the nation state is still responsible for providing rights, there are various international conventions, such as the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights[2] that grant universal rights regardless of national membership (Soysal 1998:196). There are other conventions that grant specific rights to guest or migrant workers, such as ILO Convention of 1949, which secures non-discrimination regarding work place; or UN Convention on the Protection of the Rights of All Migrant Workers and Their Families, which "guarantees minimum rights to every migrant" (Soysal 1998:197-198).

Apart from these international conventions, Soysal's most striking example of this reconfiguration of citizenship is European citizenship. Soysal (1998:199) argues that Maastricht Treaty that was signed in 1991, has created the legal framework for postnational membership; legitimization of this status lies upon the European Communities but actual provision of attached rights and privileges is member states' responsibility.

Soysal (1998:206) does not argue that nation state has lost its relevance; on the contrary, she observes that there is a "paradox": postwar international system has been strengthening both postnational membership model and the sovereignty of the nation state. In other words, while various rights, such as social and cultural rights of minorities, have been codified on the international level, the sole provider of these rights is still the nation state (Soysal 1998:207). Still, Soysal (1998:211) observes a trend towards postnational membership and expects national citizenship to be less and less relevant. There are others who argue that the identification of a singular national identity with citizenship status is problematic for the case of cultural minorities, ethnic groups and their demands for recognition. Posing as a challenge towards the longstanding affinity between citizenship status and nationality, these demands call for a new citizenship framework for some scholars. The next subsection introduces the main arguments on this front.

---

[2] ICCPR is a multilateral treaty adopted by the United Nations General Assembly in 1966.

1.4.5 Multicultural citizenship and multicultural rights

Among various responses given in the face of challenges of increasing diversity caused by international migration, multiculturalism turned out to be one of the most debated one. Multiculturalism can be defined in many ways: it can be understood as formal policies of governments; or an ideological position favoring multiplicity of identities, including religious, ethnic, racial, and cultural; or as a normative standpoint that searches for principles for guiding diversity in society (Bloemraad et al. 2008:159).

Scholars such as Kymlicka (1996, 1998) proposed multicultural citizenship to meet the demand of inclusion by different groups in the society. This diversity of recognition and inclusion demands causes clashes between majority and minority over issues such as language rights or autonomy (Kymlicka 1996:1). Kymlicka's attempt is to come up with a new set of principles concerning minority rights, because according to his conceptualization, liberal assumption of human rights themselves are not enough to accommodate changing needs of minority groups.

In order to solve the problem of the tension between particular minority demands and outlook of universal human rights, Kymlicka (1996:10-11) suggests a differentiation between "multination states" and "polyethnic states," while at the same time distinguishing "national minorities" from "ethnic groups". According to Kymlicka's differentiation, national minorities are the groups who are incorporated into a larger state, whereas ethnic groups emerge out of associations of immigrants within a society. National minorities are seeking for autonomy or self-determination, but for ethnic groups, demands are usually about "greater recognition" (Kymlicka 1996:11). Kymlicka portrays multinational states as those which incorporate more than one national group within its boundaries. Although in practice every state incorporates more than one nation, multinational states, according to Kymlicka's (2011:282) analytical distinction, "have restructured themselves to accommodate significant sub-state nationalist movements, usually through a form of territorial devolution, consociational power-sharing, and/or official language status". In other words, national homogeneity, which is never achieved by nation states, has already been challenged in the multinational states thanks to the "mobilization by historic regional minorities" (Kymlicka 2011:282). For instance, in countries such as US, Spain or Canada, national minorities (such as American Indians or Quebec region) have certain privileges within the legal structure.

Different than multinational states, in poly-ethnic states, the origin of ethnic groups is immigrants. With increasing immigration, host states have begun to experience certain demands for recognition by these groups. Immigrant groups have turned into "subcultures" within the larger society because although they want to be integrated and remain as such, they also demand more recognition of their ethnic identity (Kymlicka 1996:15). In other words, they are (or aspire to be) citizens of the poly-ethnic states while at the same time preserve their identity and culture. Examples of such states are Germany, Great Britain, France and Sweden, as they have received large number of immigrants, who have been working and residing in those countries for more than two generations (Kymlicka 1996:17).

Kymlicka's (1996:7) aim is to construct a liberal theory of minority rights that is advocating "external protections" for minority groups, while being dubious about "internal limitations". External protections are about the specific rights that minority groups have which are designed to "protect" them from the larger society (Kymlicka 1996:36). In other words, with external protections, minority groups can have a certain amount of immunity from the "economic or political decisions of the larger society" (Kymlicka 1996:35). Thus, through external protections, minority groups ("ethnic or national groups" according to Kymlicka's conceptualization) reassure their distinctiveness.

Kymlicka's theory supports external protections because minority groups are usually smaller in size compared to the larger society that they live in; this discrepancy in size is usually translated into a disparity of power in political or economic decision making, which, in turn can make minority groups relatively vulnerable (Kymlicka 1996:37). Kymlicka (1996:36) gives "special representation rights, land claims, or language rights" as examples of external protections, which put minority groups on a more equal setting with the rest of the society. That's why external protections are important for Kymlicka's liberal theory of minority rights.

Internal restrictions are related with the internal affairs of the minority group (Kymlicka 1996:35). For critics, autonomy granted to the minority groups can lead those groups to limit or suppress its members in the name of group identity or culture. In such a case, individual rights and liberties are violated to enhance group solidarity. Kymlicka (1996:36) uses the term "internal restrictions" for such cases "where the basic civil and political liberties of group members are being restricted". Hence, internal restrictions can lead to deliberate restriction of individual rights and liberties of the members (Kymlicka

1996:38). This risk of restriction of individual rights and liberties makes Kymlicka to be wary of internal restrictions while establishing his liberal theory of minority rights.

Within his liberal theory of minority rights, Kymlicka (1996:27) differentiates between three types of group-specific rights: "self-government rights, polyethnic rights, and special representation rights." In self-government rights, the focus is upon political autonomy or territorial jurisdiction (Kymlicka 1996:27). Political implication of these rights is usually federalism, with specific territories or regions being allocated to national minorities in the case that they live exclusively on these places. In other words, self-government rights entail transferring political power to a smaller unit within the territory (Kymlicka 1996:30). Polyethnic rights, on the other hand, focus more on "cultural particularities" of ethnic or religious minorities and they aim at protecting these particularities while, at the same time, securing integration (Kymlicka 1996:31). Polyethnic rights are often designed in the form of exemptions from general laws or regulations on the grounds of religious and ethnic particularities. Because of their characteristics, these two types of rights can be used to "limit the rights of the members of the minority group" (Kymlicka 1996: 38). The last category is special representation rights, which can be conceptualized as "a form of political 'affirmative action'" according to Kymlicka (1996:32). Special representation rights can emerge out of the problems related with representation of certain groups and can be used as a temporary remedy for these problems. Yet, these rights are also supported on the grounds of self-government rights, which are inherently permanent (Kymlicka 1996:33).

For Kymlicka (1998:174), recognizing polyethnic and representation rights as citizenship rights can help sustaining integration and maintaining political unity. More specifically, he advocates multicultural citizenship within the framework of liberal theory. He argues that multicultural rights are necessary for liberal polity to ensure freedom and equality of minorities.

These accounts all consider the problems of citizenship regime within the scope of the legal framework. Yet, citizenship as a historical and political concept encapsulates more than the legal framework. Without disregarding its legal aspect, citizenship can be defined in terms of normative rights and liberties, as well as practices or "acts" (Isin and Nielsen 2008). Moreover, citizenship can also be investigated in terms of its practical implications concerning the individuals through their own attitudes. The next sections discuss the concept of citizenship beyond the legal status.

1.5   Citizenship Conceptualized as a Set of Rights

Primacy of the protection of rights and liberties has always been the central theme of liberal approach but the scope of these rights and liberties has been enlarged over the years. Walzer (1989:217) describes this process as having two influencing factors. On the one hand, he argues, the number of people who are enjoying these liberties have enlarged since we are no longer living in city states in which only the propertied male members can enjoy the privileges of the status. On the other hand, the scope of the rights and liberties has enlarged due to various struggles, such as the ones carried out by labor unions, throughout the history. This expansion has changed the understanding of citizenship as a legal status; it has adopted a sharper focus on rights. In addition, the liberal approach to citizenship has not dwelled much on the conflict between the "formal political equality" and "the persistence of extensive social and economic inequality" (Turner 1990:190). T.H. Marshall is one of the pioneers of approaching citizenship as a collection of rights, scope of which was extended by him to incorporate social rights to resolve the above-mentioned conflict. Below his theory on citizenship as a set of rights will be discussed.

1.6   T.H. Marshall's Account on Citizenship

In his seminal essay *Citizenship and Social* Class, T.H. Marshall (1950, 1992) focuses on evolution of citizenship rights, albeit conceptualizing citizenship as a legal status. In other words, Marshall's account assumes the legal aspect of the concept while emphasizing the rights and liberties being developed in historical stages. For Marshall (1950, 1992:8) citizenship is divided into three parts: "civil, political and social." For Marshall (1950,1982:8) civil elements include "freedom of speech, thought and faith, the right to own property and to conclude valid contracts, and the right to justice." In other words, civil elements as Marshall describes, correspond to the civil rights that prioritize individual freedom in a Lockean sense. Political elements are related with the capacity to participate in politics, i.e. political right to participation; either as a member of the political entity or as an "elector of the members" of such entity (Marshall, 1950,1992:8). The last item, social element signifies "the right to a modicum of economic welfare and

security", "the right to share to the full in the social heritage and to live the life of a civilised being according to the standards prevailing in the society." (Marshall 1950,1992:8) In other words, social element includes social rights, in which state's role have changed from being a mere arbiter to a more involved one through providing services such as health care, education and social security.

Marshall's conceptualization of citizenship in this essay is an attempt at explaining the historical evolution of these elements. In feudal times, societal structure was primarily based upon stratification, status and class; thus, there was not a collection of rights belonging to all individuals. Citizenship rights, as Marshall conceptualized them, have emerged on a later date. According to his categorization, civil rights have been acknowledged as a separate category of membership privilege in 18th century; political rights in the 19th century, and social rights in 20th century (Marshall, 1950,1992:10).

The emergence of civil rights corresponded to the struggle between courts and the parliament in the UK's political history. Marshall (1950,1992:11) provides several examples about how individual freedoms, such as right to choose one's preferred occupation, had become recognized through specific cases and had entered into the Common-Law practice. Although the recognition of individual freedoms such as right to choose one's occupation was not expansive enough to acknowledge women as members with civil rights, it was indicative of the process in which citizenship had become a "national institution" (Marshall, 1950,1992:12).

The emergence of political rights in the 19th century had a slightly different character according to Marshall. To be more specific, political rights were not in the form of universal suffrage; rather they were recognized as "capacities" (Marshall,1950,1992:13). These capacities were already existent for the land owners, but with successive reforms in the legal structure they were extended to those who did not own property but still had "sufficient economic substance" (Marshall 1950,1992:13). In other words, these rights or capacities were acknowledged as a by-product of the civil rights, especially the right to have private property.

Social rights were more related with the changing societal expectations of the capitalist economy. Marshall (1950,1992: 16) argues that the introduction of free and compulsory elementary education during the 19th century was related with the need for "educated electorate and "educated workers". Hence, the foundations of social rights, which were to become equal with the other two groups of rights in the 20th century, were established through such a motivation.

Marshall's narrative of the evolution of citizenship as a set of rights is parallel with the growth of capitalism (Marshall,1950,1992:18). The fact that civil rights, as protecting individual autonomy and liberties, including the right to private property, were indispensable for capitalist market economy, had made these developments to occur as a series of events (Marshall, 1950,1992:21). More specifically, capitalist class structure of the society has created certain limits against the enjoyment of political, and especially civil rights because of the social and economic inequalities created by the capitalist market structure. Because of these obstacles, social rights have also emerged as a remedy to them. Marshall (1950,1992:24) argues that, even though social inequality was still there during 19th century, full enjoyment of civil and political rights had created the necessity to remedy those inequalities in the form of social rights, which were institutionalized in 20th century. For instance, trade unions had used civil rights, especially the freedom to enter into contracts, as an instrument to claim that they are "entitled to certain social rights" (Marshall, 1950,1992:26).

For Marshall, importance of social rights in the 20th century was not only related with the enjoyment of civil and political rights. Marshall's emphasis is primarily on the outcome of the institutionalization of social rights in terms of social benefits. Social benefits, i.e. public education or housing, are essential to complement and enhance individual's status in the society. In other words, with universal social benefits such as public education, the hereditary differences between the individuals in the society can be reduced to a certain level, making them equal citizens (Marshall, 1950,1992: 38). Thus, the concept of citizenship, composed of civil, political and social elements, has been enhanced through "recognition and stabilization of certain status differences" (Marshall, 1950,1992:44). As a result, according to Marshall (1950,1992: 33), social services or benefits cause "a general enrichment of the concrete substance of civilized life," in which there occurs "an equalization" between different classes, or segments within the society.

Marshall's account provides a historical understanding of citizenship. His narrative of the introduction of various rights categories into the framework of citizenship demonstrates the various social and political struggles for recognition of new rights and liberties throughout the history. It also points out the dynamic character of the notion as these struggles have caused political entities to develop remedies or reactions towards new demands. This dynamic nature of the concept helps one to account for the changes and continuities in citizenship regimes across the globe while contextualizing specific examples. Conceptualizing citizenship as a set of rights and liberties emerged out of

demands of social classes and strategic decisions of political authorities and political parties to contain these demands, demonstrates this dynamic nature.

At the same time, citizenship is a political concept in the sense that its contours are defined by political authority. In other words, defining who is in the demos, and hence a citizen, is a dynamic decision that can deliberately include some while excluding others. In fact, the historical narrative that Marshall relies his account of the development of citizenship rights reflects this political character of the concept. Yet, Marshall's account focuses too much on a specific context, ignoring other struggles and demands for inclusion in different contexts. In other words, Marshall's account does not cover the long-lasting struggles of feminists problematizing the patriarchal aspects of state and society, as well as the ethnicity-based recognition demands. The next sections will discuss criticisms and complementary perspectives concerning the Marshallian conceptualization of citizenship.

1.7   Mann's Critique of Marshall

One of the clear criticisms of T.H. Marshall's account has been put forward by Michael Mann. Basing his critique on Marshall's singular focus on Britain, Mann offers an alternative explanation on the emergence of and change in citizenship rights and liberties which rests upon a historical analysis of various countries.

In contrast to Marshall's evolutionary approach, Mann interprets the emergence of and change in citizenship rights and liberties through a perspective based on ruling class strategies. These strategies are aimed at managing demands of rising classes and potential class conflicts while absorbing or repressing the revolutionary potential of such demands through institutionalization of citizenship rights. Different than Marshall, Mann argues that the recognition of citizenship rights displayed significant variation across different regimes due to distinct strategies they adopted. Accordingly, Mann (1987:340) suggests five strategies where ruling elites institutionalize class conflicts through expansion of citizenship rights: liberal, reformist, authoritarian monarchist, fascist, and authoritarian socialist.

For Mann, in the US and British examples civil and political citizenship developed due to the impact of liberal strategy of the ruling classes to absorb demands of the bourgeoisie and the working classes. In both cases, such groups were recognized as

interest groups demanding the recognition of their rights and liberties. In the US case, the dominance of the liberal strategy also resulted in the lack of social citizenship as demands of labor have never been expressed in terms of class conflicts. In other words, institutionalization of civil and political rights was not followed by social rights as advocated by Marshall's account. Yet, in Britain liberal strategy was coupled with reformist strategy as labor movement was both an interest group and a class-based movement, which necessitated the ruling classes to adopt a mixture of liberal and reformist strategies (Mann 1987: 343). This mixture had also caused Britain to institutionalize social rights to a larger extent compared to the US.

In authoritarian monarchist regimes, the incorporation of bourgeois and labor demands was realized in a limited manner within the modernization process to maintain the absolutist powers of the ruling elites. While recognition of civil rights such as right to private property was easier due to their role in the rise of capitalism, political rights emerged as problematic as ruling monarchs did not want to share their decision-making powers. As a result, institutionalization of political rights of the bourgeoisie and the working class did not grant them real political power. Hence, authoritarian monarchies maintained their power through a "divide-and-rule" strategy (Mann 1987: 345). This divide-and-rule strategy was carried out by negotiating with moderate groups while excluding and repressing more radical ones while preventing these groups to come together by using different demands against each other. The result was tactical recognition of citizenship rights: while civil rights were recognized to a large extent, political rights were limited and social rights were granted in a paternalist manner (Mann 1987: 348). For Mann (1987: 349), strategies adopted by authoritarian monarchies could have been maintained if these regimes had survived the first World War.

External events, such as the two World Wars, were not only important in terms of the fate of absolute monarchies and their strategies in absorbing the demands for recognition; they had influenced other strategies such as Fascism and authoritarian socialism to emerge. Culminated in Soviet Russia and Nazi Germany, these two strategies were extremely exclusionary and repressive against out-groups such as socialists, Jews, and major property-owners while others were incorporated in a limited manner. In both of these regimes, civil and political rights were mostly remained unrecognized whereas social rights were institutionalized.

Mann's reading of the historical institutionalization of citizenship rights and liberties offers a wider perspective than Marshall's account. He underlines the strategies

adopted by the ruling elites to absorb the demands of rising classes by granting them rights and liberties. He also points out the impact of two World Wars in the strategies adopted and fate of the different regimes, which incorporates another dimension to his historical analysis on the emergence and institutionalization of citizenship rights and liberties.

Yet Mann's account fails to recognize the impact of grassroots mobilization in the expansion of citizenship rights and liberties by focusing primarily on the strategies of the ruling classes, while ignoring movements other than class-based ones. Turner's typology, which will be discussed in the next section, focuses on these aspects that are missing in Mann's critique of Marshall.

1.8   Turner's Typology of Citizenship

Turner (1990:212) considers Marshallian framework of citizenship rights to be "evolutionary, analytically vague and ethnocentric" which needs to be expanded. For this effort, he engages in a critical attempt at developing a theory of citizenship through a sociological perspective. He aims at developing a historically dynamic theory on citizenship and rights to account for the weaknesses of Marshall's theory resulting from his exclusive focus on the linear evolution of citizenship rights in the British context. His approach suggests that instead of being identified as a unitary concept, citizenship can be explained through a typology distilled from a sociological analysis of historical cases.

The political sociology of Turner's suggests that there are two dimensions of citizenship institutionalization: the private and public division and the above/below distinction (Turner 1990: 200). The private and public distinction is related with the extent in which citizenship is developed in the private or public sphere. Turner considers this distinction to be based upon the moral superiority of one sphere over the other. When private sphere is considered as morally superior and important, the public sphere, defined as a political arena, becomes limited (Turner 1993: 9.)

For Turner (1990:200), different political contexts display variations of this division between public and private spheres, which influence the conception of citizenship. In passive democracies or revolutionary frameworks, the private sphere, which includes religion and family affairs, is either left aside or considered as a suspicious area by the state. In those contexts, citizenship emerges as a public identity and

recognized as such by the political authority. The corresponding rights are exercised through the public institutions. Private aspects of individual life remain in the private sphere and are not recognized as a source of rights within the public sphere.

For liberal pluralism or plebiscitary authoritarianism, private sphere remains distinct from the public sphere and this separation decreases the emphasis on the public identity of the citizen. The enjoyment of citizenship status and corresponding rights happen mostly in the private sphere, as the public arena is either underdeveloped or limited in terms of political participation. In other words, citizenship emerges as a privatized identity.

The other dimension called as above/below distinction is about the emergence of rights. On the one hand, citizenship rights can be provided after the establishment of the state as a tool for absorbing the social conflicts in the society. Expansion of political rights to the bourgeoisie was a strategy for the monarchical political authority to preclude a conflict. For Marxists, establishment of welfare state is another ruling class strategy where the revolutionary potential of the working classes was absorbed within the system through the introduction of social rights. Yet, emergence of citizenship rights can also be read as an outcome of the struggles of different groups for recognition of their equal rights with the other members of the polity. When these struggles are concerned, expansion of citizenship rights can be classified as the successful claims of the social movements.

These two dimensions of citizenship can be combined in four different ways. Through a historical account of the development of citizenship across several European contexts, Turner identifies four political environments where these combinations of private vs public and above vs below dimensions crystallize.

Table 1 Turner's Typology (Turner 1990:209)

In the first slot of the quadrant resides the revolutionary French tradition which is signified by long and bloody struggles culminating into a radical break with the old system. The revolutionary mobilization had not just introduced active citizenship and institutionalized citizenship rights, it had also expanded scope of the public sphere to colonize the private sphere of individuals. In other words, it was the public identity of citizenship that had priority over the private identities of individuals. These private identities did not have any influence on the conceptualization of citizenship. To ensure this, state, as the public actor, granted itself the authority to regulate the private sphere, where religion and family matters existed. Hence, French citizenship was conceptualized as an active status defined within the public sphere.

The second example is Britain where institutions of the absolute monarchy were not radically overthrown but gradually incorporated as public institutions of the new limited democratic state structure. In that sense, the public sphere constituting the civil society was not populated by active or revolutionary actors, but with institutions through which citizenship rights were exercised. Hence, within the passive democracy represented by the British tradition, citizens were passive in the public sphere compared to the French tradition while their rights were granted by the political authority to contain potential struggles or because of the lack of serious struggles. In other words, British conceptualization of citizenship was passive and defined as a public identity.

The third slot of the quadrant is occupied by the American liberalism. American liberalism emerged out of the rejection of absolutist monarchy, centralization and subject status. The struggles against absolutism had brought individualism and rights emerging from below to the forefront. In addition, rejection of centralization had resulted in a limited state with a system of checks and balances, while the private life of the individual, her privacy and her freedom of opinion were prioritized. The prioritization of the private sphere had resulted in a weak public sphere in terms of political participation of the citizens. The resulting citizenship conception of American case was an active one with rights being developed out of social struggles, while citizenship was defined within the private sphere being autonomous from the public sphere's intrusions.

The fourth example is the plebiscitary authoritarianism of German fascism. Citizenship is defined as the product of state action in German tradition and state also emerges as the sole public authority while private sphere of the individual is heavily emphasized. The predominance of state as the embodiment of reason had resulted in citizenship rights to be conceptualized as privileges disseminated by the state in a top-

down (above) manner. While the heavy emphasis on the private life of the individual had resulted in an underdeveloped public sphere where state had extensive power over and an active notion of citizenship had failed to emerge. As a result, German citizenship was conceived as a passive status and defined as a privatized identity.

Turner's typology is helpful to assess the differences in the way citizenship is institutionalized in different contexts. When citizenship is institutionalized by the political authority and the corresponding rights and liberties are provided from above, citizens themselves turn into passive subjects. This passivity is reflected in the nature of the relationship between citizens and the state where the former has a subordinate position vis-à-vis the latter. When citizenship rights and liberties are institutionalized as a result of social struggles, citizens are no longer passive; but are actively involved in the decision-making processes and aware of their rights and liberties.

Although his typology is helpful to account for different experiences of institutionalization of citizenship, there emerges two related problems within Turner's theory. The first one is the relative vagueness of his definition of the public sphere. He refers to the institutionalization of Protestant Christianity as introducing the separation between private sphere, as the moral sphere, and the public sphere as the political one; yet it is not clear how this separation has evolved into a dimension of citizenship. In addition, he lists family as one of the components of the private sphere but fails to recognize the status of women within the family. This lack of recognition is important because family is the space where the patriarchal hierarchy between man and woman is produced and reproduced. That's why feminists have been problematizing the distinction (Walby 1994). Turner's theory, as in the case of Marshall's theory, has failed to incorporate the gender dimension of citizenship. The next section discusses feminist perspectives regarding the mainstream understandings of citizenship.

1.9 Feminist Contributions towards citizenship defined as rights

As it has been discussed in the previous section, the debates around citizenship have introduced criticisms especially from feminist scholarship. As Marshall's formulation has been cited and discussed widely, feminists have been criticizing this framework in terms

of its historicity or theoretical framework (Voet 1994). These criticisms have sparked alternative arguments around citizenship rights.

First and foremost, feminist scholars have questioned the alleged differentiation between the private and the public spheres inherent in the liberal understanding of citizenship. As civil rights are the pioneers of the classical tripartite scheme of citizenship rights, it can be observed that the private property and its protection from the arbitrary use of power by the sovereign has been at the center. In a Lockean sense, private property denotes not only the physical belongings of individuals, but also the actual body of the individuals. In other words, protection of private property as being the founding ground for civil rights and liberties has also legitimized the principle of bodily integrity or habeas corpus. In that sense, protection of the contents of the private sphere is closely linked with the protection of the individual from the intrusions of the state. This clear separation of private sphere from the public sphere is the foundation for rights and liberties the liberal thought.

Yet, feminists have been questioning the practical implications of this theoretical distinction between the private and the public spheres on women's power and agency. Some feminists argue that private sphere has been essentially a male sphere where private property belongs to the men (Dietz 1992: 66). For instance, Young (1989:253-254) argues that this distinction between the private and the public spheres also corresponds to a moral division of labor between "reason and sentiment," where reason is associated with masculinity and sentiment with femininity. As a result of this moral distinction, women are considered as care-takers of those in the private sphere who lack the rationality required for exercising citizenship in the public sphere. Women, then, are effectively excluded from enjoying equal citizenship status with men.

Hence, it's the rights and the agency of the men that have been protected through civil liberties. This positioning creates a power discrepancy between men and women where the latter either has been a latecomer in terms of enjoying these universal citizenship rights or has still been struggling to do so. One example of such struggles is the right to enter into contract. Interpreting this right as to include the right to name a child after the mother's surname, which is still not that common, Voet (1994:65) argues that the practice of rights is still short of reflecting the theoretical equality and universality of citizenship rights between men and women. For others, Marshallian framework is oblivious not just towards women but also ethnic and racial minorities (Yuval-Davis 1991; Young 1989).

In her critique of the social contract theories, Pateman (1988) argues that normative underpinnings of the hypothetical contract ignore the agency of women. More specifically, she argues that the hypothetical contract discussed by the political theorists such as Locke, Rousseau or Hobbes is "the means through which modern patriarchy is constituted." (Pateman 1988: 2). Hence, the idea of modern state and citizenship assumes not only a division between public and private spheres but also a hierarchy between men and women which contributes to the discrepancy between theoretical equality between citizens and its practice.

This discrepancy between legal or theoretical equality and the practice of citizenship, stemming from the patriarchal structuring of the society, has been preventing women from being full citizens (Pateman 1992: 21-25). Women, being reduced to either carrying out the patriarchal duty of procreating for the nation or being completely ignored in the public sphere, have not been able to fulfill their agency and act as full citizens. To overcome this discrepancy, some scholars argue for active engagement of women in the public sphere, where others advocate for challenging the common framework of citizenship by incorporating the categories neglected by it (Dietz 1992: 76, Yuval-Davis 1991). For some feminists, interpreting citizenship as rights can be helpful to overcome this discrepancy. Lister (2003: 37-39) argues that acting as a citizen, i.e. social and political participation, is the key to fulfill the potential of the legal status of citizenship for women. As women have been denied the formal status and rights of citizenship, even when they actively involved in revolutionary social movements as in the case of French Revolution (Lister 2003: 68-69).

Feminist contributions to citizenship literature demonstrate the inherent problems of the existing theories of citizenship. Their critique suggests that gender is another, albeit ignored, dimension of citizenship as men and women have different experiences concerning the rights and liberties associated with citizenship as well as the access to this status (Walby 1994: 391). Hence, feminist contributions challenge the patriarchal assumptions of the classical debates of citizenship, starting from the first modern feminist manifesto by Mary Wollstonecraft's *A Vindication of the Rights of Women* in 1791.

Although feminist critiques have unearthed the intrinsically gendered nature of the concept, Marshall's account of citizenship composed of civil, political, and social rights presents a relevant and useful analytical framework for this study. The reason for its relevance lies within its categorization, which is also used for the empirical part of this

research as well. His account will be revisited in the Chapter 6 where the survey data is analyzed.

Before moving onto the other chapters, this chapter will conclude by introducing a new perspective concerning citizenship, which has not been adequately studied within the literature. This new perspective is about the actual perceptions of citizens themselves regarding their rights and liberties. This perspective is important to understand the implications of citizenship as a dynamic and political notion. In addition, incorporating perceptions on citizenship is helpful to establish the link between the conceptual aspects and the empirical observations. The reason is that how citizens experience and perceive citizenship is contingent upon the political preferences and developments. By providing insight into how citizens, as actors with distinct political preferences, perceive their status, research on perceptions carry the potential to contribute to the literature in an empirical manner.

1.10   Citizenship Perceptions

Citizenship has been investigated in terms of its legal framework, evolution of rights and liberties, balance between duties and rights, its relationship with nationalism and national identity, gender roles and other aspects. Most of the literature on citizenship primarily focus on legal, institutional, historical or theoretical aspects of the concept. Although these are illuminating in terms of understanding the dynamic and political nature of the concept, they do not provide much information about the citizens' own conceptualization. Apart from ethnographic studies on attitudes or perceptions, mainstream political science perspective regarding citizenship does not focus on perceptions of citizens regarding their own status, rights, liberties, or duties.

A perspective investigating the perceptions is promising because it provides insight into the actual experience of formal rights, which emerge out of the legal status of citizenship. Such insight carries the potential to understand whether there is a discrepancy between the promises of these formal rights and liberties suggest and the actual experience pertaining to them. In addition, perceptions display how citizens think about their rights and liberties and how the formal framework of citizenship and the political context has primed this thinking. Moreover, analyzing perceptions can also shed light on the potential for new demands or struggles to emerge out of the practice of citizenship

(İsin and Wood 1999: 14). In that sense, lack of analyses of perceptions is a gap in this literature. As this study aims at contributing to the citizenship literature through analyzing perceptions on rights and liberties, studies that can be relevant and helpful for this purpose will be presented in this section.

Although there are numerous studies in the field, there are few which focus on actual perceptions of citizens. In an article on the public attitudes regarding the grounds of citizenship, the authors argue that there is correspondence between the attitudes of residents of a country on right to citizenship and that country's citizenship regime (Levanon and Lewin-Epstein 2010:428). More specifically, some countries have adopted the *jus soli* principle for their policies on entry into citizenship and in those countries public opinion is also favoring pluralism. In countries where citizenship regime was exclusionary but evolving into a more pluralist stance, inconsistencies between policies and public opinion can emerge. In addition, political parties can be determining in terms of mobilizing public opinion in either direction. Political parties can mobilize specific demands within the society which can either help introducing new rights and liberties or imposing restrictions on the existing ones. In fact, given that political parties differentiate themselves by prioritizing certain issues, including citizenship and corresponding rights and liberties, over the others, there should be an affinity between individuals' political party preferences and their citizenship perceptions.

The next section will discuss works on citizenship perceptions and their relations with the political party preferences.

1.10.1 Review of Recent Works on Perceptions and Political Party Preferences

The existent studies on perceptions often utilize public opinion surveys. Russell Dalton is one of such scholars who analyzes citizenship perceptions through utilizing public opinion research and mass public opinion surveys. Dalton (2009:4) investigates the effects of social changes on the perceptions on citizenship norms in the context of American politics. Dalton (2009: 5, 21) refers to citizenship norms as being "the encapsulation of the nation's political culture" in a political setting and differentiates between two sets of citizenship norms: on the one hand, there is "duty-based citizenship," which is related with norms such as voting, paying taxes; on the other hand, there is

"engaged citizenship", which entail norms such as "assertive role for the citizen, social concerns and interest in the welfare of others."

According to Dalton's conceptualization, duty-based citizenship entails a more limited understanding on citizenship, focusing on responsibilities towards the state and the society, obedience to law, serving in the military, and allegiance to the nation without having active citizenship role (Dalton 2009:27-29). Hence citizen duty does not support autonomous action or political dissent, while being supportive of a "majoritarian view" on society (Dalton 2009:164). Engaged citizenship, on the other hand, overlaps with liberal model of citizenship with some influences from the communitarian model as well (Dalton 2009: 27-29). Engaged citizenship emphasizes non-electoral participation, solidarity with others, being active as a citizen, being more independent and suspicious of government or the state, while carrying over a strong disillusionment with and distrust in political parties and other machineries of conventional politics (Dalton 2009:167).

For Dalton (2009:36-48) there are various factors that cause these two sets of citizenship norms to emerge, such as: age, education level, gender, ethnicity, race, religiosity and partisan differences. For instance, the public opinion surveys he refers to, such as General Social Survey or International Social Science Survey, demonstrate the differences between Democrats and Republicans on matters such as political participation or social rights: duty oriented citizens are against extensive social spending, which is in line with Republican Party's position; whereas Democrat Party's position on this matter is similar to how engaged citizens prioritize solidarity through social rights (Dalton 2009: 104-108). These examples demonstrate that there is affinity between political party preference and perceptions on citizenship norms, as differences in perceptions correspond to the party positions on these matters. Another example how various factors affect the direction of these norms is the generational differences among citizens. Dalton (2009:145) argues that comparing different age groups or generations demonstrate how citizenship norms have shifted from duty-oriented to engaged citizenship.

Dalton (2009:91) argues that those who define or perceive citizenship as "engaged" have a more "expansive definition of citizenship" and "political tolerance." In other words, there is a correlation between how an individual defines citizenship and his/her level of political tolerance; for instance, engaged citizens are more supportive of issues such as respect for minority rights or immigrants than duty-oriented citizens. Dalton (2009:95) describes this situation as norms of citizenship influencing "how we apply the rights of citizenship to others, even those we dislike the most."

Duty-oriented citizens, on the other hand, are more inclined to support policies restricting civil liberties; contrary to the engaged citizens, who have no or negative relationship with such policy preferences (Dalton 2009:96). Hence, the perception on citizenship has an effect on policy choices of individuals (Dalton 2009:98). In other words, Dalton's analyses of these correlations demonstrate that citizenship perceptions are interlinked with "individuals' political behavior." (Dalton 2009:115)

In their study on perceptions of American, Coffé and Bolzendahl (2011) ask whether those with different party preferences have contrasting ideas on citizenship rights and duties. The political party literature that they utilize suggest that liberals and conservatives differ in terms of the norms that they care about where liberals emphasize fairness and reciprocity, conservatives prioritize authority (Coffé and Bolzendahl 2011: 659). More specifically, historical analysis on the political parties demonstrate that Democratic Party has taken up the position of defending civil rights and equality, while Republican Party refrain from advocating "equality of outcomes." (Coffé and Bolzendahl 2011: 660).

Using the General Social Survey data (2004), the authors find out that there are not significant differences between Democrats and Republicans in terms of the support for rights concerning equality of treatment and government taking citizens' views into account, while Democrats are more supportive of duties involving helping others (Coffé and Bolzendahl 2011: 664). In addition, duty to serve in the military is not considered to be important for Democrats, while the reverse is true for Republicans. The rights of equal standard of living and minority rights emerge as important for Democrats while Republicans do not put much emphasis on them.

When the authors include socioeconomic and demographic control variables, the differences of perceptions based on party identification remains significant. In other words, the differences in perceptions reflect the distinct positions taken by the political parties that respondents favor (Coffé and Bolzendahl 2011: 669).

In a follow up study, the authors focus on the impact of racial background in the perceptions of citizenship within the American public (Coffé and Bolzendahl 2013: 51). The reason for focusing on racial differences is the structural and historical inequalities between blacks and whites in the US. Quoting group membership arguments, the authors claim that when minority groups cannot enjoy their rights or are denied to have fundamental rights, they are more prone to emphasize the importance of them. In other words, it is expected from those who cannot exercise their rights to have a more

supportive attitude towards rights because they have an interest in "emphasizing equal rights." (Coffé and Bolzendahl 2013: 51). In addition, different socioeconomic statuses between these groups and their distinct party preferences can also influence their perceptions. For instance, racial minorities have a tendency to support Democratic Party as the party has positioned itself as the champion of civil and social rights.

Using the same data set, GSS 2004 for multivariate analysis, the authors find out that racial differences are significant in terms of the support for citizenship rights as non-Whites are more supportive of these rights, especially the ones concerning protection of minorities. Yet, when political party preferences and political and social attitudes are added as control variables, racial differences are no longer significant (Coffé and Bolzendahl 2013: 56). In other words, non-Whites preference for the Democratic Party explains the high support for citizenship rights.

Hence, these analyses also confirm that there is a close relationship between political attitudes, party preferences and perceptions on citizenship. Perceptions, then, do not emerge in vacuum but are contingent to the political conditions and preferences.

1.11   Conclusion

This survey of the literature demonstrates the multidimensionality of citizenship. It is not only a legal status defining formal membership to a nation state, it is conditional upon historical and political developments. This multidimensionality is captured by various scholars through normative, historical, conceptual, and critical studies. Introducing perceptions to this literature is a promising contribution the literature which links above-mentioned aspects of the concept to the empirical observations on citizens themselves.

This study will contribute both to the general literature and the specific literature on Turkish studies through analyzing perceptions on the grounds of political party preferences. As the political arguments provided by some scholars (Joppke 2003, 2010; Howard 2006, 2010) discussed here suggest, there is a link between citizenship regimes and practices and the political parties. This study will attempt at investigating a similar link between perceptions of Turkish citizens of their rights and liberties and their political

party preferences. The ultimate aim is to discover and analyze the segments of the electorate who are more aware of their citizenship rights and liberties and their violations in contemporary Turkey. Such an endeavor carries the potential to identify the possible actors in society and in political sphere to generate demands for further democratization.

CHAPTER 2

DUTIES OVER RIGHTS AND SINGULAR IDENTITY OVER PLURALISM: FOUNDATIONS OF TURKISH CITIZENSHIP AND CHALLENGES AGAINST IT

2.1   Introduction

This chapter introduces and discusses the relevant literature on the foundations of and changes in the framework of Turkish citizenship. This chapter aims at serving three purposes: (1) analyzing the fundamental dimensions of Turkish citizenship envisioned in constitutions, relevant legislation, and official school textbooks; (2) presenting challenges against this framework; (3) introducing perceptions on citizenship rights and liberties as a recent approach within the literature and discussing the findings of existent research. For fulfilling the first and second purposes, this chapter will present the foundations of the official understanding of citizenship in Turkey and discuss the challenges posed against this understanding. The third purpose is about introducing and discussing the works on perceptions and presenting the missing aspects of these studies.

The status of citizenship indicates membership to a polity within a geographically bounded area and most of the time this area coincides with the borders of a nation state. Citizens, as legally recognized members, are considered to be members of the nation and citizenship is linked with national identity by this logic. In other words, this legal recognition makes citizens as parts of the demos or *us*, while others or *them*, who are not recognized as members, are excluded. In that sense, citizenship involves both inclusion and exclusion. This coexistence of inclusion and exclusion makes citizenship a useful instrument for determining the borders between those who are in and those who are out.

In addition, citizenship as a status defines the nature of the relationship between state and individuals. Since citizenship is also a set of rights and liberties of individuals and duties towards the state, the official framework demonstrates the extent of these rights, liberties and duties. When the scope of rights and liberties is smaller than the emphasis on duties, one can argue for weakness of individual against the state, while the reverse suggests a larger sphere of action for individuals vis-à-vis the state. Hence, the way citizenship is defined provides clues about the hierarchy between state and individuals, or lack thereof.

These normative aspects of citizenship, which are the inclusiveness and exclusiveness of the concept and the state-individual relations, can be detected through a historical analysis of legal texts and educational material. The reason is that legal texts and official textbooks are produced by the central political authority. Citizenship, as a status recognized by the political authority, is defined and reproduced within those spheres either in the form of constitutional articles and legislation or as educational material. Thus, these spheres are fruitful for analyzing the official understanding of citizenship.

Most of the works on the foundations of Turkish citizenship focuses on legal documents and official school textbooks to unearth the underlying assumptions of the official understanding of Turkish citizenship. These works historicize these assumptions through analyzing state and nation building processes as well since citizenship is also a political concept.

The first three sections introduce the literature on the foundations of Turkish citizenship that focus on the role of state and nation building, constitutions and relevant legislation, and official textbooks. This tripartite approach will illustrate the underlying assumptions of Turkish citizenship, which will be discussed separately.

As citizenship is a political concept, its official definition displayed in law and school textbooks can be influenced by political and social contexts. Hence, numerous scholars analyze the changes in the citizenship regime and official textbooks through focusing on the impact of social and political developments. These works, introduced in the fourth section, investigate the ways in which political authority has responded to the challenges posed by internal and external issues. This section will introduce these works and discuss the success of political authority in meeting these challenges.

As discussed in the previous chapter, citizenship is a multidimensional concept that incorporates normative, conceptual, and historical aspects. All of these aspects are

analyzed and discussed by the major works in the literature on Turkish citizenship. Also, similar to the trends in the general literature on citizenship, the specific literature on Turkey has also started to focus on the practices and perceptions of actual citizens through empirical studies. This focus explores the way in which citizens themselves understand or perceive citizenship and corresponding rights, liberties and duties, and its link with the social and political context.

There are relatively few number of studies specifically working on perceptions of Turkish citizens but such a perspective is fruitful for two reasons. Firstly, perceptions are about how citizens understand their status and corresponding rights, liberties, and duties. Since citizens are subjected to the official understanding of citizenship, perceptions of them can display the discrepancy between the ideal presented by the official understanding and the reality, or lack thereof. The findings of the studies discussed in the fifth section are about whether such discrepancy exists or not in the minds of Turkish citizens.

Secondly, studying perceptions can provide clues about the potential interactions between citizens' understanding of their citizenship rights and liberties and their political attitudes and preferences. Such interactions are important for assessing the democratic potential of individuals as they display the links between political preferences and the extent of the awareness of rights and liberties among citizens. In other words, analyzing perceptions through political preferences can illuminate the political party preferences that are linked with reformist perceptions on rights and liberties. Hence, such an analysis can shed light on potential for change that these individuals have if their demands are mobilized by political parties. As none of the existing works discussed here touch upon the relationship between political preferences and perceptions, this research will contribute to the literature on this realm.

The last section will collate and discuss the arguments and findings of the works reviewed throughout the chapter. Through critically engaging with the literature, the fundamental aspects of Turkish citizenship will be demonstrated and used as a series of theoretical premises that will be delineated in the Chapter 6 where the survey data is analyzed.

2.2 Historical Foundations of the Official Turkish Citizenship: Nationalism, Omnipresence of State and the Miniscule Citizen

One of the dimensions of Turkish citizenship is its characterization vis-à-vis the state. For some scholars, establishment of Turkish Republic after the demise of the Ottoman Empire displays certain continuities regardless of the vision of the clear break from the Ottoman era.

In his seminal work, *The State Tradition in Turkey*, Metin Heper (1985) argues that Turkish Republic has inherited the state tradition of the Ottoman Empire. The earlier conception of state for Ottomans was structured on the personality of the Sultan (Heper 1985: 46). With Tanzimat era (1839-1876), the state had evolved into a structure where the civil bureaucracy was at the center instead of the ruler (Heper 1985: 46). This vision of the state was "moderately transcendental", which suggests that the state is institutionalized around a set of norms that were not proposed by the civil society (Heper 1985: 9,12). Instead, these norms, such as moral responsibility towards the community, duty and service, are imposed upon the society (Heper 1985: 8).

This moderately transcendental vision of state was ingrained in the minds of the Young Turks. In fact, in Young Turk era (1909-1918), composition of the state elite that consisted the center included military officials and the elite of the Committee for Union and Progress, as well as the civil bureaucrats of the Ottoman state. This state elite combined the strong state tradition with "an impersonal concern with the welfare of people," which legitimized the imposition of modernization (Heper 1985: 46). In that vision, civil society was considered with "suspicion and a degree of arbitrariness" by the state elite, while state, including the military officials, was considered to be the source and guardian of the "ideals of Turkish nation." (Heper 1985: 53)

Republican state elite considered state as "vital for holding together the community" (Heper 1985:16). More specifically, during the initial years of the new Republic, these elites and the founder of Turkish Republic, Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, considered the state to have a mission to modernize, enlighten, and civilize the community through top-down reforms. According to this vision, state had "moral obligations" towards the community (Heper 1985: 50-51).

This vision of state with a modernizing mission had prioritized its interests and survival over the rights and liberties of the individuals and civil society was perceived

with suspicion. This prioritization had resulted in an all-powerful state vis-à-vis a weak and disorganized civil society. As individuals were put in a secondary place and state had omnipresence, rights and liberties were considered as privileges of citizens that were provided by the state. Instead, duties towards the state were emphasized in the official conception of citizenship.

Another dimension of Turkish citizenship is its link with nationalism and nation-building. Construction of the Turkish nation state is important to understand the relationship between citizenship and national identity. Although individuals were subjects of the Sultan in the Ottoman social and political system, reforms of the *Tanzimat* era had introduced Ottoman identity as a binding identity in the face of recognition demands by various segments of the society, i.e. millets. The set of reforms that *Tanzimat* era introduced was about "secularization of religious laws and implementation of new administrative, educational and financial policies" in order to reshape the state structure to conform to its Western counterparts (İçduygu et al. 1999: 193).

The project of Ottoman identity was short-lived against the rapid expansion of nationalism and emergence of nation-states. Influenced by the trend of nationalism, the elite of the Committee of Union and Progress had started to distill a Turkish national identity in order to cultivate a nation state within the weakening Ottoman empire. The main motivation for this effort was to anchor state building process to a unifying identity that symbolized a break with the Ottoman era. Hence, Turkish nationalism and Turkish national identity emerged not as a process of national awakening, but as functional project for state and nation building (İçduygu et al 1999: 194).

Having been constructed in a top-down manner, Turkish nationalism is paradoxical. This paradox concerns the impossible balance between "the materiality of the West and the spirituality of the East." (Kadıoğlu 1998: 178) According to this vision, the West represents the high level of civilization that the Republican elite aspired to reach through modernization process. Yet, the same Western culture is something to be afraid of or suspicious about because of its stark differences from the Eastern one. As the East represents culture, traditions and values of the nation, preservation and protection of these values acts as a shield against cultural decay. The tension between these two perspectives constitute the source of this paradox.

This inconsistent understanding of civilization has caused the state elite and intellectuals such as Ziya Gökalp to find a balance between these two perspectives. Being influenced by Islamism, Turkism, and Westernism all at the same time, Gökalp's solution

for this uneasy balance was mechanically imitating the material aspects of Western civilization while preserving the local cultural values that are located within the nation (Kadıoğlu 1998:184).

In fact, this paradox of Turkish nationalism had enhanced the strong state vision because realization of such a combination can be made possible only through a "social engineering from above" as it tries to balance two different and competing perspectives (Kadıoğlu 1998: 191).

Within that context, Turkish Republic was constructed as a nation state with a clear break from its Ottoman past. The modernization project carried out by the Republican state elite envisioned constructing a nation out of those who were the former subjects of the Ottoman Empire. Because of that, manufacturing the Turkish identity as the common ground of the nation required a clear emphasis on its differences from the Ottomans (Kadıoğlu 1998: 188). State building came before the nation building in Turkish modernization (Kadıoğlu 1998: 205). It was the modern Turkish state that initiated the nation building process. This interpretation is also related with the strong state argument as it was the state elites that initiated and imposed the nation-building process.

In that process of constructing the nation, which succeeded the state-building process, the Turkish national identity was established upon the concreteness of the borders of the country and the indivisibility of state and nation (Kadıoğlu 2008: 174-175). This understanding of national identity had gradually transformed into a more ethno-cultural understanding of citizenship by the end of 1920s (Yıldız 2007). By prioritizing a particular identity, citizenship status defined the borders of the demos in the newly established nation state by excluding those who did not fit into this definition.

2.2.1 Discussion of the historical foundations of Turkish citizenship

Although the official conceptualization of Turkish citizenship has faced various challenges and has changed to a certain extent, it is important to look at the historical foundations of this conceptualization for several reasons.

Firstly, analyzing this official conceptualization helps one to understand the limits of this conceptualization and motivations of the challenges it faced. More specifically, since defining citizenship is about defining the border that separates *us* from others, and

thus constructing the *demos*, it is bound to exclude some. When this definition provides legitimacy or privileges to a specific identity or culture, it automatically excludes others in its attempt to govern a society (Dönmez 2011:2). As such exclusion contributes to the emergence of challenges towards and some changes in the formal legal sphere, delineating the historical foundations is a necessary task.

Secondly, the official understanding of Turkish citizenship demonstrates the underlying codes of citizenship, which portrays the nature of the relationship between individuals and the state (Üstel 2004: 95). Citizens are formally recognized members of a polity with a set of rights, liberties, and duties. The balance between rights, liberties and duties provides clues about the power relations between state and individuals. When state is constructed along Lockean principles, where the autonomous sphere of the individual is protected from the infringements of the political authority, its power is limited vis-à-vis the individuals, whose rights and liberties are prioritized and protected. Yet, when state is all-powerful, individuals and their rights and liberties can be de-emphasized or enjoyment of them can be conditional upon fulfilling duties, especially those towards the state and the community. By analyzing the historical foundations of Turkish citizenship, the literature surveyed in this section portrays the relationship between citizens and the state, which had prioritized Turkish state in relation to the citizens.

The literature about the historical foundations of the official understanding of Turkish citizenship identifies two dimensions of the ideal of citizenship in the minds of Republican elite. First one is the impact of the strong state tradition inherited from the Ottoman Empire, and second one, which is also related with the strong state perspective, is the impact of Turkish nationalism.

Heper's account on the strong state tradition that Turkish Republic inherited from the Ottoman Empire displays the omnipresence of the state. This omnipresence had influenced the perspective concerning members, as well as the relationship between the state and individuals. The vision of strong state has hindered the subjects of the Ottoman polity to turn into individuals with a specific set of rights and liberties albeit the reformist attempts during the late Ottoman era. Heper argues that inheriting this strong state tradition had caused the Republican state elite to consider Turkish Republic to have a "moderately transcendental state", which was established upon norms determined by this elite (Heper 1985: 9,12).

Such a vision of the state has influenced how citizenship is conceived. Republican state elite considered themselves to have a mission, or a "moral obligation" of modernizing the nation through a top-down process. This vision allows state to have dominance over social and political spheres that minimizes the sphere of action of the individual. As a result, these rights and liberties were projected as privileges, instead of achievements of popular struggles. In that sense, conception of citizenship in the minds of Republican bureaucratic and military elite is similar to "passive citizenship" of Turner's typology where the political authority is "all-powerful" and "the subject is the recipient of privileges." (Turner 1992: 52)

In addition, when state is omnipresent and citizens are the recipients of privileges, it implies that there is a hierarchical relationship between state and citizens. This hierarchy suggests that state and its interests have priority over the individual and her rights and liberties. When there is such hierarchy, duties towards the state gain prominence as conditions under which citizenship rights and liberties can be enjoyed. Hence, Turkish citizenship was conceptualized primarily as a status loaded with duties towards the state, where rights and liberties were enjoyed as long as these duties were fulfilled. In fact, fulfillment of duties requires active involvement of citizens, which paradoxically make them "militant" when it comes to duties towards the state but passive in the case of their rights and liberties (Keyman and İçduygu 2003: 231).

As it will be discussed in the upcoming sections, emergence of identity politics and demands for recognition in the form of extension of citizenship rights and liberties demonstrate that the vision of strong state has been challenged. These challenges suggest that the civil society is no longer miniscule or weak in comparison to the strong state and has the potential to influence changes in the official understanding of Turkish citizenship. Yet, this account still has explanatory power in terms of the foundations of this understanding because the empirical studies that will be discussed further in this chapter show that duty-laden, passive citizenship conception exists in the perceptions of Turkish citizens and the official school textbooks.

The second dimension of the foundations of the official understanding of Turkish citizenship is its close links with Turkish nationalism. As discussed above, Turkish nationalism carried the paradox of combining Western materialism and Eastern spirituality in the course of modernization. Carried out by the state elite, modernization project of the new Republic required the society to have a unified identity. But the content of this identity was constructed in a paradoxical manner. The ideal of civilization in the

minds of the early Republican state elite and intellectuals was an uneasy combination of West and East. These actors promoted Enlightenment values together with a clear emphasis on tradition and local/national values. While attainment of the level of Western civilization was perceived as the ultimate goal, the West was also treated with suspicion for carrying the potential to weaken traditional values. Similarly, while Eastern spirituality was considered as a differentiating value that needs to be cherished, it was also regarded as a source of backwardness.

In Gökalp's mind this uneasy balance could be created through a combination of ethnic Turkishness and Islam. The early Republican state elite preferred to bring ethnic Turkishness forward while purging Islam out of the public identity of citizens. Yet, the wish to preserve national culture had caused specific religious identities to be endorsed as a means for enhancing and protecting local identity. For that purpose, the Directorate of Religious Affairs was established to "represent a true version of Sunni Islam." (Saylan 2014:33) Establishment of this institution signified state support for a particular religious identity, which indirectly excluded other religious identities. In fact, the existence of Directorate of Religious Affairs within the centralized bureaucracy suggested that the state promoted Sunni Islam as a tool for generating "cultural and social solidarity among its citizens." (Koçan and Öncü 2004: 472) For instance, Alevi identity, a sect in Islam that has a different interpretation and practice from Sunni Islam, was excluded from this definition. Exclusion of Alevi identity, from the ideal of citizenship alongside with other religious groups had caused Alevis to avoid disclosing their religious identity in the public sphere.

Another instance where this particular understanding of Turkishness excluded others on the basis of religious identity was non-Muslims' exclusion. Although they were citizens of the new Republic, they were not parts of the Turkish nation. In fact, they were recognized as "ethnic minorities" in the 1923 Treaty of Lausanne with certain special rights such as linguistic rights and educational and denominational autonomy (Saylan 2014: 26-27).

On the other hand, the prominence of Turkish ethnic identity in the construction of the nation by state elites had excluded Kurds as well. In the efforts to create a homogeneous and unified nation, Turkishness was the reference point, which had to be positioned vis-à-vis an *other*. Kurdish ethnic minority had become one of the main components of this *other* against which Turkishness was defined and emphasized. In other words, emphasizing Turkishness could only be possible through strictly ignoring

the existence of Kurdish identity (Yeğen 1998: 216). Exclusion of this identity, then, was an outcome of the nation building project. As they will be discussed in the next sections, this exclusion was evident in the legal sphere and early Republican policies of regulating dissent emerged in areas where Kurdish minority was concentrated.

The foundations of the official understanding of Turkish citizenship rested upon a singular identity that explicitly favored a specific ethnic identity (being Turk) and implicitly endorsed a religious identity (being Sunni Muslim). The legacy of strong state had caused Turkish citizenship to be conceived as a duty-laden, passive status. These dimensions of Turkish citizenship were outcomes of the top-down modernization project carried out by a strong state with a mission to construct a homogeneous, unitary nation. The ramifications of the strong state and nation-building processes on Turkish citizenship will be delineated in the next sections through reviewing the literature that focus on constitutions, relevant legislation, and official school textbooks.

2.3   Turkish Citizenship Envisioned in the Legal and Educational Spheres

The foundations of the official understanding of citizenship discussed above display that Turkish citizenship was conceptualized around a specific identity and as a passive status with heavy emphasis on duties due to the omnipresence of state. For analyzing the actual implications of this understanding one needs to look at the spheres where it is possible for the political authority to impose this outlook. An example of such spheres is the legal arena as it involves binding rules that regulate social and political life. That's why various scholars writing about Turkish citizenship have focused on different constitutions or relevant legislation for investigating the impact of this official understanding. In addition, since the official understanding on Turkish citizenship was imposed upon the society, one also needs to look at official school textbooks as they are instruments for transmitting the official understanding.

The next subsections will review the literature on Turkish citizenship that focus on different constitutions of Turkey, legislation related with citizenship, and official school textbooks on citizenship education.

2.3.1 Turkish citizenship envisioned in different constitutions

Birtek (2008: 18) argues that the common denominator of all constitutions of Turkish Republic is the focus on protecting the state instead of the individual. For Soyarık (2005) 1924 Constitution was different from the other constitutions in terms of the definition of Turkish citizenship. Article 88 of the 1924 Constitution defines Turkish citizenship as "the people of Turkey regardless of their religion and race are Turkish in terms of citizenship." (Gözübüyük 1995:76 cited in Soyarık 2005:126) This definition denoted a territorial and political identity, instead of a racial one (Soyarık 2005: 127).

Within the 1924 Constitution, there was a separate chapter dedicated to rights and liberties of the citizens but the mechanisms through which these rights and liberties are protected were not delineated (Soyarık 2005:127). The Citizenship Law of 1928, which was enacted in 1929, laid out the foundations of citizenship status. According to this law, "children born from a Turkish father or mother, either in Turkey or in a foreign country, are considered as Turkish citizens", which signifies the *jus sanguinis* principle's influence. But Soyarık (2005:128) also underlines the rather subtle influence of jus soli principle in the rest of the law, which regulates the admission to the citizenship of children of foreigners and stateless people.

1961 Constitution was different primarily because of the context that it had emerged. Having been written after the military coup that toppled down Democrat Party's rule, the 1961 Constitution was made with an understanding of limiting the power of the elected ones. Although drafted after a military coup, the 1961 Constitution was considered to be a liberal one since it was explicitly influenced by international human rights documents, such as Universal Declaration of Human Rights, The European Human Rights Agreement and the French Declaration of Human and Citizenship Rights (Soyarık 2005:131). The definition of Turkish citizenship in this constitution was an active one whose rights and liberties were defined in more detail (Soyarık 2005:132-133). In addition, duties were not as emphasized as the previous definition while state's interference in the individual sphere of action was more limited (İnce 2012: 117). The Article 54 of the Constitution defined Turkish citizenship as "everyone who is tied to the Turkish state through citizenship ties is a Turk", which was more inclusive according to Soyarık (2005:132).

This liberal and active understanding of citizenship had lasted until the 1982 Constitution, which remarked "a return to the civic republican understanding of citizenship" (Soyarık 2005:133-134). 1982 Constitution was made after the military coup of 1980. The political and social unrest during the 1970s resulted in military coup orchestrated by a group of military officials led by the Head of the General Staff, Kenan Evren. After the coup, the National Security Council (NSC) established by the military junta had ruled the country for two years until the first civilian elections of 1983. Before this election, NSC had commissioned a group of legal scholars to write a new constitution. The 1982 Constitution was a product of the coup in that sense (İnce 2012: 141). This constitution was different than the previous one remarkably. Its priority was to restore and protect authority of the state while maintaining public order (İnce 2012: 141). Article 66 of the Constitution had a more nationalistic definition of citizenship: "Everyone who is annexed to the Turkish State with citizenship ties is a Turk. The child of a Turkish father or a mother is a Turk." (Soyarık 2005:134) In addition, the presence of state sponsored religion was more visible this time. The 1982 Constitution did not only make religious courses compulsory, it reduced their scope to a specific sect of Islam, i.e. Sunnism (İnce 2012: 142). Hence, the ethnicist logic coupled with a specific religious identity in this text.

2.3.2   Turkish citizenship envisioned in the relevant legislation

According to Soyarık's review of legal texts, 1924 Constitution's definition of Turkish citizenship and the Citizenship Law of 1928 portrayed citizenship in territorial and political terms. There are others who disagree with this interpretation. For Yeğen (2004: 54), there are four dualities through which Turkish citizenship has been discussed in the relevant literature: (1) active vs. passive citizenship, (2) republican/communitarian vs. liberal/individualist citizenship, (3) public vs. private sphere, (4) ethnic vs. political definition of citizenship (Kadıoğlu 2008: 171-181). Agreeing with the other scholars on the passive and republican definition of citizenship where private sphere is invaded, Yeğen problematizes the suggested duality between ethnic and political definition of citizenship.

For Yeğen (2004: 58) legal framework concerning Turkish citizenship could be interpreted as political but the actual practice of these laws and regulations was carried out with "an ethnicist logic." A similar observation is made by Kirişçi (2000: 1) as well where he argues that although citizenship definition was formal, "actual state practice" was leaning towards promotion of Turkish ethnicity. Yıldız (2007) also underlines the adoption of ethnicist outlook on Turkish citizenship by 1930s.

The Law of Settlement No.2510 that was put into practice on June 14, 1934 is an example of such ethnicist practice. This law was a continuation of a series of other settlement and nationalization laws during early 1930s (Ülker 2008: par.4). The specific law that Yeğen refers to was aimed at greater Turkification, with explicit references to Turkish language as being the single language spoken in the country, Turkish race and Turkish culture as being associated with speaking Turkish (Ülker 2008: pars.9-10). More specifically, the Law states that those who speak languages "other than Turkish" and belong to religions other than Islam are to be "treated as foreigners" (Ülker 2008: par.13). In other words, these groups were not considered to be a part of the Turkish culture envisaged by the law makers, and hence were subjected to resettlement to predetermined zones.

According to the law, there are three zones for relocation of people: in Type One Zones, "populations of Turkish culture" will be settled; in Type Two Zones, populations, who are planned to be assimilated into Turkish culture, will be relocated; in Type Three Zones, there will be no inhabitation (Ülker 2008: pars. 19-21). According to Soyarık's (2005:130) analysis, this Law was a tool in the process of "Turkification" of the nation during the late 1930s through various policies on assimilation of individuals with different ethnicities and religious convictions. More specifically, the Law targeted Kurds and non-Muslim populations by resettling them in areas populated by Turkish and/or Muslim populations in order to promote the process of assimilation (İnce 2012: 57). Demonstrating the ethnicist logic in legal framework, this law suggested that having a legal status as Turkish citizens was not considered to be enough for being Turkish; as the latter requires something more than this status (Yeğen 2004: 61).

Thus, early Republican era's understanding of citizenship had moved from being egalitarian to more unitary and culture-based one. During the single party period (between 1923 and 1950) when CHP ruled without institutionalized opposition as the state-founding political party, the process of nation building was epitomized in the framework concerning citizenship. Being instrumentalized as an anchor of national belonging and

social unity, Turkish citizenship was constructed to represent an individual who is patriotic, obedient and loyal to the state, and has a specific ethnic identity. This outlook was visible in the party programs as well where ruling CHP's program explicitly defined citizenship in terms of nationality (İnce 2012:42). The heritage of strong state had helped the Republican elite to impose this citizenship definition and the specific take on "common good and national interest" on to the society (İçduygu et al. 1999: 194).

The Citizenship Law of 1964 was more detailed compared to its predecessor in terms of limiting the conditions in which one can be expelled from Turkish citizenship to dealing with "activities that are not in line with loyalty to the state." (Soyarık 2005:134) The presence of state was evident despite the relatively liberal tone of the Constitution. In addition, this Law was more in line with the *jus sanguinis* principle than the 1928 one, despite the fact that the Constitution was more liberal in spirit (İnce 2012: 121). The lingering presence of *jus sanguinis* in the Citizenship Law display the ongoing ethnicist logic that Yeğen refers to.

The Citizenship Law of 1964 was amended initially in 1981 when dual citizenship became available. Yet, despite the introduction of dual citizenship, conditions for losing one's citizenship status were made more expansive and vague at the same time. With an amendment made in the Citizenship Law of 1964, these conditions were expanded to include "activities violating the internal and external security of the Turkish Republic," which had affected a lot of individuals who fled the country because of the coup and non-Muslims citizens who were living abroad (Soyarık 2005:136-137; İnce 2012: 146).

This brief survey of the legal foundations of citizenship in Turkey demonstrates that the understanding of Turkish citizenship has experienced shifts between civic republican and liberal perspectives (Soyarık 2005:139). At the same time, the initial framework of Turkish citizenship depicted the citizen as being passive, whose rights and liberties were granted from above by the state, while the influence of nation building had remained in the practice of relevant laws (Yeğen 2004, İnce 2012). Hence this survey demonstrates that Turkish citizenship was envisaged with a specific ethnic identity in mind, while the omnipresence of state had caused citizen to become passive and obedient subjects loaded with duties.

2.3.3   Turkish citizenship envisioned in official textbooks

Another way of tracing how Turkish citizenship is defined, depicted and transmitted to the public is to look at the school textbooks concerning citizenship education. These textbooks display the official understanding of citizenship in Turkey as they are produced and disseminated in a centralized manner. As the school curricula is determined by the Ministry of Education, the textbooks used at primary and secondary levels are supervised by the centralized bureaucracy under this Ministry. This centralized nature of education, with curricula and school textbooks being determined by the Ministry facilitates the dissemination and promotion of the official understanding of citizenship. In other words, the official understanding of Turkish citizenship which emphasized a specific ethno-religious identity, was reflected in school textbooks throughout Republican history. This section surveys the literature analyzing school textbooks to uncover continuities and changes in the way in which official understanding was promoted.

Üstel (2004:11-13) investigates the textbooks of citizenship education and according to her work, citizenship education worth analyzing mainly because of three main reasons: (1) with the emergence of modern state, education turned into a means for transformation of the public; (2) emergence of modern state coincided with secular worldview, which had forced ruling elites to engineer a secular individual; (3) children had begun to be recognized as "citizens in the making" and this recognition had created a need for specifically designed education for them.

The early examples of citizenship education designed to engineer subjects were from the late Ottoman era. Citizenship education was introduced for the first time under the name *Malumat-ı Medeniye* during the Second Constitutional Period (II. Meşrutiyet). Just as the previous reforms of 1839 Edict of Gülhane (Tanzimat Fermanı) and subsequent Edict of Reform (Islahat Fermanı) in 1859, II.Meşrutiyet was an effort of top-down modernization process initiated by the state. Introduction of the course *Malumat-ı Medeniye* was the first step towards the invention of citizen in Turkish political history through education. Considering that the political function of citizenship education is to manufacture a shared sense of identity among the public, it is understandable that the citizen of Meşrutiyet era was the subject of different attempts of unification. Sometimes the imagined bond between the individual and the state was ethnicity (Türkçülük) or

religion (İslam), and sometimes it was about Ottomanism (Osmanlıcılık), civic loyalty to the Ottoman state (Üstel 2004:95).

The approach of top-down modernization was something that the founders of the Turkish Republic had inherited from the Ottoman reformers. This outlook was observable in the field of civic education. At the early stages of the Republic, civic or citizenship education was used as a means to create a sense of national bond between the members of the society. This attempt is most visible on the very early examples of school textbooks on citizenship education. Since the idea of society was also new as the idea of modern state, citizenship education was intended to be a tool for generating the citizen himself. In other words, education is a tool for raising the awareness of citizenship, which, in turn, helps to create and maintain the awareness of national bond between the citizens, who are also responsible for their behavior towards their fellow citizens (Üstel 2004: 23).

The name of the course *Malumat-ı Medeniye* was changed into *Malumat-ı Vataniye* in 1924 to teach the pupils their duties towards the nation and the state (Üstel 2004: 129-130). This course was designed by the bureaucratic elite under CHP rule during the single party period and its mission was to create "civilized, modern citizens, who are obedient to the state." (İnce 2012: 77) More specifically, these duties encompassed the private sphere of the individual by promoting duties such as observing the rules and regulations while using the public transportation, dressing properly or behaving in public and private life and so on (İçduygu et al 1999: 197). Hence citizenship education was a means to create the proper citizen whose primary duty was to obey the state. Although duties were as emphasized as the rights and liberties in this course, *Malumat-ı Vataniye* did not have explicit reference to an ethnic definition of citizenship.

The emphasis on duties had become more evident in the subsequent course designed in 1927, *Yurt Bilgisi*, which was thought as a platform for children to socialize into the values of the nation state (Üstel 2004:132). Yet, *Yurt Bilgisi* had a specific definition of the nation as signifying "unity in fatherland, language, history, culture, and ideal." (İnce 2012: 81) The fundamental aim of these textbooks was to conceive citizenship as a relationship of duty or obedience, rather than a legal and political bond (Üstel 2004:142). In other words, definition of citizenship in these books was civic republican in the sense that almost all of them reiterated the "importance of living in unity in a community" and "citizenship duties and obedience to authority." (İnce 2012: 83) This relationship was also intensified with heavy emphasis on a novel history of Turkish ethnicity within these books. Thus, citizenship in the textbooks was envisaged as having

two main purposes: Turkish citizen should be civil and should be patriotic (Üstel 2004:175). Within this framework, the emphasis was predominantly on the ideal characteristics of Turkishness and duties towards the state. Especially during 1930s, citizenship rights were framed as complementing duties in these textbooks, which were the focus of citizenship education in general (Üstel 2004:234).

Although there were minor changes in the outlook on citizenship education, early Republican tendencies were still influential during the multiparty era; citizenship was still framed in a duty-oriented manner (Üstel 2004:247-248). One of the textbooks, titled *Yurttaşlık Bilgisi* published in 1952, made explicit references to the fundamental rights and liberties, yet duties towards the *fatherland* and the state were considered as preconditions of the enjoyment of these rights and liberties (İnce 2012: 109). Other books published in the second half of 1950s had more detailed definitions of the nation where Turkishness was defined as a racial category and non-Muslim and non-Turkish communities did not receive any mention (İnce 2012: 110). Hence, although there were minor instances of liberalization in school textbooks, DP era was similar to the single party period in terms of the understanding of citizenship in terms of its depiction in textbooks. In fact, according to Üstel (2004:324), during the multiparty period, the understanding of Turkish citizenship was rather communitarian with its emphasis on ethnicity (Turkishness) and its claim about individuals sharing a common ideal about the future.

Üstel (2004:278) argues that textbooks had reflected the characteristics of the political atmosphere of the eras that they were published: during the 1960s, for instance, the books were influenced by multiparty politics and social dynamism of the era, which was evident in the changing emphasis on the value of political parties for democracy and political participation. In addition, these textbooks emphasized rights more than their predecessors. Yet, despite the change of tone, there were no mention of Kurds, Alevis and non-Muslims in those textbooks, which was reflective of the ethno-religious foundations of Turkish citizenship (İnce 2012: 133; Kaya 2016:126)

For Oğuz (2005:97), up until mid-1970s, citizenship right and liberties were taught in a relatively liberal-democratic framework despite the heavy presence of duties. The textbooks had specific sections designated to various citizenship rights and liberties, including right to life, civil rights, political rights, individual liberties, and political liberties (Oğuz 2005: 98-99). Even though references to rights and liberties were more extensive and explicit, these books were still cautious as they warn students not to abuse

their citizenship rights and liberties. Hence, the liberal-democratic outlook had its own limitations put into place.

Oğuz (2005:80, 84) underlines the gradual evolution of the reference towards Turkishness into an organic and essentialist image of society where the intrinsic corporatism of the political culture in Turkey was materialized. This image considered citizens as duty-bearers, which became unequivocal in the textbooks published after 1971 memorandum. For İnce (2012:135) the constitutional amendments made after this memorandum restricted the liberal tone of the 1960 constitution, which was reflected in the textbooks as well. The textbooks published after the memorandum resembled the earlier books as the excessive emphasis on duties being preconditions for rights had returned. For instance, a textbook published in 1972 contains an example of this duty-laden corporatist outlook by advising pupils to carry out their duties in a perfect manner because it is the only what to make sure that everyone is happy (Oğuz 2005:77).

The impact of the military coup of 1980 was even more visible in school textbooks. For Üstel (2004:278) this influence had made the understanding of citizenship more "militant" than before. This time, this militancy was coupled with the "state of emergency" of post 1980 coup and with strong motives of threat and dangers (Üstel 2004:289). Being in line with the political motives of the coup and its aftermath, "Kurds, Alevis, radical Islam, the European Community and Christianity" were included in the framework of threats and dangers (Kaya 2016: 124). Reflective of the nationalist outlook of the era, civic education textbooks published after 1980 began with various nationalist symbols such as "the National Anthem", "the Turkish flag", "a picture of Atatürk", and his "Address to Turkish Youth." (İnce 2012: 177)

The shift from the earlier liberal-democratic perspective emanating from the liberal 1960 Constitution was clearly visible in the 1982 Constitution where most of the citizenship rights were limited through numerous exceptions. In fact, the textbooks referred to the rights and liberties mentioned in the 1982 Constitution while reiterating the numerous exceptions and limitations to these rights existed in the relevant articles. Moreover, citizenship rights and liberties had secondary role in these textbooks as "the state and national interests are always assigned priority." (İnce 2012: 178) By way of this hierarchy, duties and responsibilities of citizens were more expansive compared to the previous civics textbooks. Üstel (2004:279,282) defines this situation as state being the subject of rights rather than the citizens, and in return, citizens are recognized as citizens as long as they fulfill their duties and responsibilities.

Another differentiating factor was the religious connotations in the textbooks published after the coup where one such book suggested that Sunni Muslim identity "as the most important part of Turkish culture." (İnce 2012: 179-180) The ethno-religious framework elevating a singular ethnic identity and promoting emotional patriotism with strong influence of Sunni Islam evident in the post-1980 citizenship and civics textbooks was reflective of the ideal citizen in the minds of state elite. For instance, a textbook published in 1984 listed Islam as one of the unifying features of the society, while another one published in 1985 had headings such as "Individual Rights and Duties, Social and Economic Rights and Duties, Political Rights and Duties" where rights and duties were bundled together (Oğuz 2005: 99-100).

1990s had witnessed the entrance of human rights activism into the political sphere, which had led to the incorporation of human rights education into the curricula (Üstel 2004:286-7). In 1998, civics or citizenship education was taught through a textbook called *Citizenship and Human Rights Education*, which was reflective of the political and social atmosphere of 1990s (İnce 2012: 180). In this period, the impact of globalization and Europeanization were visible in the changes as political parties started to respond to the increasing rights-demands[3]. Yet, the textbooks were still promoting an ethnicist communitarianism, which was suggesting an organic bond between the individual and the state, contrary to the contractualist outlook of 1950s and 1960s (Üstel 2004:289). The reason for the resilience of the ethnicist outlook in the textbooks is that, the coexistence of rights discourse with duties and the threat perception during the 1980s was contradictory and had resulted in "national security citizenship" surpassing the rights discourse (Üstel 2004:309). This outlook remained the same throughout 90s and early 2000s, as new textbooks included emphasis on duties, Turkish ethnicity, and Islam while minorities were rarely mentioned (İnce 2012:182).

School textbooks on citizenship education had reflected the ideal of citizenship defined in terms of a passive status loaded with duties while a specific ethnic and religious identity was promoted. In that sense, both legal framework and educational framework worked hand in hand to construct the ideal citizen which had excluded various segments of the society by definition. Especially after the 1980 coup, the ideal citizen was "a Turkish Muslim with a secular lifestyle," who was subjected to the neoliberal economic policies of the era (White 2013: 9). The identity demands mobilized by political parties

---

[3] The specific changes and continuities of the positions of political parties will be discussed in Chapter 4.

emerging through and after 1990s had posed significant challenges against this ideal reflected both in the legal sphere and educational sphere.

2.4   Challenges and Resulting Changes in the Framework of Turkish Citizenship

One can observe various changes occurring within the legal framework concerning citizenship throughout Republican history. This legal framework was debated, criticized and amended in numerous times because of the concerns related with modernization, Westernization, and Europeanization (Soyarık 2005, İnce 2012). More specifically, the emergence of identity politics embodied in the demands of recognition by Kurdish minority, Alevi community and headscarf issue of the pious women was critical amongst the challenges to the foundations of Turkish citizenship conceptualization. While Kurds has demanded to be recognized as a distinct ethnic group, Alevis have asked accommodation of their religious practices by the state. Epitomized in the headscarf issue, pious individuals demanded their religious identity to be included in public sphere (İçduygu et al. 1999: 201-202).

Emergence of such demands in the post-1980 era indicated a significant challenge against the legitimacy of strong state in Turkey (Keyman and İçduygu 2003: 223). The plurality of identity claims demonstrated the need for a reconfiguration of state and society relations. Within that framework, EU accession process emerged as an external anchor through which demands for institutional and legal reforms were voiced.

The most prominent challenge was posed by the Kurdish minority in Turkey (Yeğen 2004: 53). As the foundations of the Turkish citizenship conceptualization denotes a specific ethnicity, i.e. Turkishness, to its members in terms of the practice of citizenship, it has created a particular identity in the minds of citizens, which lead them to associate their status with a singular national identity. Being excluded from this official definition of the ideal citizen since the beginning of the Republic, mobilization of Kurdish minorities' demands for recognition have forced a new citizenship definition to be instilled. These demands have challenged not only the identity aspect of the official conceptualization, but also the top-down outlook concerning the state-society relations. More specifically, although citizenship by definition separates *demos* from outsiders,

grassroots mobilization for recognition of rights and liberties carries the potential to change the scope of *demos*. Hence, such mobilization disputes the omnipresence of state in terms of granting rights and liberties and suggests that citizenship is also a status of recognition that is demanded by different groups, who were excluded in practice.

The issue, then, is whether the state and the official understanding of citizenship have been capable of meeting those challenges. İnce (2012: 7-9) argues that Turkish citizenship, which is characterized "on the basis of a single religion and single language", needs to be redefined by divorcing from nationality in order to address the demands posed by ethnic minorities. A similar observation was made by Kadıoğlu (2007: 291) where she argues that the legal framework that regulates citizenship in Turkey has relatively "denationalized" through "a move towards group-differentiated citizenship" via the legal and institutional reforms initiated by the EU accession process. In other words, political mobilization of identity demands by Kurds and other minority groups and the impact of EU process as an anchor for democratic reforms contributed to relative denationalization of Turkish citizenship.

In addition to the domestic identity demands reinforced by the EU-motivated legal reforms, external issues such as increasing international migration have caused observable changes in the citizenship understanding. For instance, İçduygu et al. (1999: 198) argue that, international migration had resulted in individuals becoming members to more than one nation state. More specifically, the status of guest workers residing in Europe who had become members of these countries have influenced the Turkish policy makers' take on citizenship. The status of these individuals has forced policy makers to enlarge the scope of laws regulating dual citizenship in order to establish and strengthen links with nationals living abroad. The outcome was the legalization of dual citizenship in 1981 (Keyman and İçduygu 2003, cited in Kadirbeyoğlu 2009:421). Yet, because of the fact that German citizenship law of the time was prohibiting dual citizenship, another solution was offered by the Turkish Parliament in 1995: a special non-citizen status for the Turkish emigrants in Germany, so-called the "pink card" (Kadirbeyoğlu 2009: 423). Pink card provided a privileged non-citizen status those immigrants so that they can reside, acquire private property, inherit, open businesses and work in Turkey, while it did not grant voting rights (Kadirbeyoğlu 2009: 423).

During the parliamentary debates, some of the members of the parliament criticized this offer by arguing that such a status would encourage "Armenians, Jews, Rums", who had renounced their Turkish citizenship rights, to reclaim this status

(Kadirbeyoğlu 2009: 424). Kadirbeyoğlu argues that such a reaction shows that arguments concerning dual citizenship or special non-citizenship status were not designed to make Turkish citizenship more inclusive; they were specifically aimed at Turkish emigrants. In addition, this example displays the continuity of the exclusionary logic.

A similar perspective of exclusionary logic coupled with utilitarianism was in place when the Bulgarian Turks were granted Turkish nationality, when there were no policies regarding the immigrants in Turkey (Kadirbeyoğlu 2009:425). The process of accepting Bulgarian Turks into the Turkish citizenry was related with the changing foreign policy priorities; Bulgarian Turks' mass migration and acquisition of Turkish citizenship in 1989 was framed in terms of "kinship", while in 1991 Iraqi refugees, composed mostly of Kurds, were made to wait at the gates (Danış and Parla 2009: 139). The kinship argument granted a privileged status to Bulgarian Turks in 1989 while practicing the exclusionary logic in the case of Iraqi Kurds. Yet, Danış and Parla (2009: 141) point out that this privileged status itself is being affected by changing priorities in political and economic spheres, which causes any privilege to be fictitious and temporary. In fact, later Bulgarian Turk migrants were not incorporated into the citizenship regime as swiftly as the 1989 migrants (Danış and Parla 2009: 142).

It was during 2000s when the citizenship understanding imposed by 1982 Constitution started to change. As the EU accession process was considered as a political goal during early 2000s by the AKP governments, various legal changes were carried out to meet Copenhagen political criteria for membership. For instance, with the amendment of Article 13, "safeguarding the indivisible integrity of the state with its territory and nation" was no longer a ground for restriction of fundamental rights and liberties (İnce 2012: 142). In addition, children of Turkish mothers and foreign fathers are now granted citizenship with the amendment in Article 66, where previously only those with Turkish fathers had the privilege. Also, in 2008, conscientious objection was removed from the grounds for loss of citizenship. Yet this change did not alter the Criminal Code and Military Service Law which effectively penalize conscientious objection. In fact, military courts have continued to sentence conscientious objectors albeit numerous decisions of the European Court of Human Rights convicting Turkey for violating Article 9 of the European Convention of Human Rights[4].

---

[4] Such cases include Ülke, Erçep, and Savda, decisions which are discussed in detail in ECtHR fact sheet on this issue. Fact sheet was retrieved from: https://www.echr.coe.int/Documents/FS_Conscientious_objection_ENG.pdf

The most significant change was the amendment made in 2004, which provided precedence to international agreements in cases concerning fundamental rights and liberties when disputes occur between domestic and international law. This amendment was an outcome of the EU process and signified a shift in the state-oriented outlook to a more rights-based one in terms of Turkish citizenship. In 2007, AKP government initiated a process for a new constitution. The draft was clearly more liberal in terms of citizenship definition and rights and liberties. Buried under heavy criticism, this process was short-lived. In other words, understanding of citizenship in legal and educational spheres did not experience a complete overhaul to meet challenges posed by mobilization of identity demands and EU membership process.

These examples demonstrate how Turkish citizenship framework has tried to absorb internal and external challenges in a "pragmatic" manner (Kadirbeyoğlu 2009: 426). In the case of dual citizenship, for instance, this pragmatic outlook has forced political actors to relax the affinity between national identity and citizenship status due to economic concerns related with Turkish emigrants in Europe. In other cases, such as the partial recognition of identity demands by Kurds, Alevis or non-Muslim groups, the changes in the legal framework have happened due to the pressures to conform to the international standards (Kadirbeyoğlu 2009: 431-432). At the same time, there is still an underlying exclusionary outlook which coincides with the pragmatic perspective.

These changes and continuities happen in a context where political landscape is influenced by mobilization of demands and alternative conceptualizations by outsider groups. It can be argued that political actors have an influence over how these demands are organized and mobilized, as well as how they are received. As political parties are agents of mobilization of demands in the society, one can establish links between positions of political parties and the changes and continuities discussed in this section. For instance, Dalton (2009) argues for correspondence of certain understanding of citizenship with political party preferences, while Coffé and Bolzendahl (2011, 2013) point out to the emphases political parties put on specific citizenship rights and liberties, which are reflected in the perceptions of supporters of these political parties. These studies suggest that there is a link between how citizens understand citizenship, their party preferences and parties' positions on citizenship and corresponding rights and liberties. Turkish political party landscape can also be analyzed through such a perspective, which will be discussed in the Chapter 4.

The next section will analyze the existent literature on perceptions in Turkey and its findings before moving on the changing positions of political parties. The reason is that the existent literature on perceptions confirm the impact of the official understanding of citizenship while introducing demographic characteristics as determinants of perceptions. This study's contribution, which concerns the political party preferences, will be analyzed in depth in Chapter 6.

2.5 Research on Citizenship Perceptions in Turkey

The foundations of Turkish citizenship had defined the ideal citizen as someone who is loyal to the state and nation, passive in terms of the claims towards rights and liberties while burdened by duties, and has a specific ethnic and religious identity. Reflections of this particular definition have been depicted in the relevant legal framework and in the civics education textbooks. Recognition claims and rights-based demands emerging from ethnic and religious groups in addition to the impact of external factors such as the EU accession process have influenced various changes in this official standpoint, yet they are still short of introducing a new definition of citizenship divorced from national identity, loyalty to the state and excessive emphasis on duties. In fact, some aspects of the official framework on Turkish citizenship are still intact despite the internal and external challenges.

Citizens' own understanding of their status, rights, liberties, and duties is another sphere where one can trace the impact of the official understanding of citizenship. Investigating perceptions of citizenship provides clues about the way in which individuals understand the state and society relations, as well as their level of internalization of the official understanding through laws and school textbooks. Even though there are numerous studies on the foundations of Turkish citizenship and the changes and continuities regarding the citizenship regime in Turkey, there are not many works on the actual perceptions of citizens themselves within the mainstream political science literature on this subject.

One of the rare works that investigates citizenship perceptions in Turkey is Birol Caymaz's (2007) work. Caymaz conducted a field research to analyze the perceptions of Turkish citizens regarding their citizenship in general. For this endeavor, the field

research questions are grouped into three categories: what citizenship means for actual citizens, feeling as a citizen, and rights and liberties.

Considering citizenship as a societal role, Caymaz (2007:4) argues that it is important to understand citizens' own perception of their roles, statuses, rights and liberties. To trace the roots of dominant conception of citizenship in Turkish state discourse, Caymaz (2007) examines national education textbooks, namely *Yurt Bilgisi*, which was used during early Republican era, *Yurttaşlık Bilgisi* which was used between 1950s and 1980s, and *Vatandaşlık Bilgisi Ana Ders Kitabı*, which was used after 1986. Through these textbooks, Caymaz traces the ongoing themes in citizenship education in the state discourse within the scope of changes in the political landscape of Turkey.

Caymaz argues that, especially during the early Republican era, citizenship education had a political function in terms of establishing the notion of nationhood and a particular understanding of citizenship, with heavy emphasis on duties. In other words, education materials of that era displayed the state's own understanding of citizenship because education itself was a medium of constructing the Turkish citizen, who is passive and realizing himself through the sense of belonging to the nation. Thus, Turkish citizenship was taught as duty-oriented bond, with an explicit emphasis on Turkish ethnic identity. As a result, any other ethnic and religious identity was suppressed in this process of construction of Turkish citizenship. Caymaz concludes this investigation by arguing that there is continuity in the state discourse, although some of these textbooks are no longer in use. This continuity displays itself in the hierarchical relationship between citizen and the state, in which citizen is defined and constructed by the state (Caymaz 2007:57). Caymaz's observations on the depiction of Turkish citizen in school textbooks are in line with the previous works on this subject (Üstel 2004, Oğuz 2005).

Caymaz starts his empirical research right at this point. He investigates the understanding of citizenship, which is constructed as a role by the official discourse in education materials, among ordinary citizens in Turkey. Through in depth interviews, he analyzes how ordinary citizens perceive and perform that role. Between 2003 and 2004, Caymaz constructed 61 in-depth interviews and 450 surveys. Results of his research are grouped into three categories: (1) What do citizens associate citizenship with? (2) How and when do they feel as citizens? (3) What do citizens understand from their rights and liberties?

Caymaz's empirical research finds out that respondents with low level of education associate citizenship with duties and they do not refer to rights when asked about the

meaning of citizenship. Those who are more educated and have better socio-economic status emphasize other normative aspects, such as belonging to the state and nation, virtue of the duty of voting, certain rights and liberties…etc. Hence Caymaz argues that level of consciousness concerning citizenship rights is linked with level of education and socioeconomic status. Although there are differences in the sample, Caymaz states that there are common tendencies: for instance, all respondents relate citizenship to a sense of belonging to a larger entity, such as state or nation; rather than defining it on the individual level. This observation reflects the shared understanding of Turkish citizen as a passive and obedient person being loyal to the state in the literature.

In addition to Caymaz's study, Kardam and Cengiz's (2011) empirical study on citizenship perceptions based on generational differences can also be listed as another effort in understanding perceptions. Together with Caymaz's findings, Kardam and Cengiz's study also echo Dalton's (2009) argument on the impact of age in citizenship perceptions.

Kardam and Cengiz (2011) argue that perception of citizenship is associated with individual life experiences and specific era when individual worldviews took shape. More specifically, the empirical findings suggest that there five profiles of citizenship that the perceptions correspond to: (1) republican, (2) socialist/social democrat, (3) traditional/conservative, (4) individualistic/liberal, and (5) non-citizens (Kardam and Cengiz 2011: 152).

Among these five profiles, republican understanding emerges as the most visible profile among the survey respondents. In line with the theoretical expectations emerging from the literature, those within the republican profile consider fulfillment of duties to be essential for enjoyment of rights. In addition, for the republican group, active participation in public life is a precondition for being a good citizen (Kardam and Cengiz 2011: 153). Individuals whose perceptions are in line with the republican category are mostly above 66 and highly educated (Kardam and Cengiz 2011: 152). In addition to the emphasis on duties, older respondents with republican understanding of citizenship believe that women wearing headscarf pose a significant challenge to secularism. This specific perception regarding the image of headscarf echoes the strict public-private distinction of the Republican modernization project. Symbols indicating religious affiliation were thought to be belonging the private sphere of citizens; whom need to be displaying a secular presence.

Older individuals' perceptions are reflective of the official understanding on these levels mostly because of the time frame when they were socialized into the official understanding of citizenship. As a matter of fact, younger republicans aged between 30 and 65 do not put that much emphasis on state's authority and duties, which is explained by the authors as a result of their early socialization during 1960s and 1970s when political activism was its peak (Kardam and Cengiz 2011:156-157). The younger respondents, born after 1980, display a more rights-oriented perception regarding citizenship, while duties, responsibilities and the importance of state receive much less reference compared to the other age groups (Kardam and Cengiz 2011: 159).

Hence, changing political and social atmosphere has potentially influenced these individuals' perceptions regarding citizenship while the underlying communitarian outlook of Turkish citizenship is shared in various degrees among the sample. In other words, despite the differences emerging with regards to age, as younger individuals have a more rights-oriented perspective compared to the older ones, citizens do not have a shared perception on their rights and liberties which prioritizes their enjoyment and protection (Kardam and Cengiz 2011: 163). The generational gap in the perceptions is similar to Dalton's (2009) observations and arguments on post-materialism. Inglehart (1967: 93-95) argues that in European context, younger generation is more receptive to the idea of Europeannness than the older generation because of the relatively more inclusive atmosphere that they have lived in. Yet, at the same time, the importance of duties emerges as a lingering perception among all age groups in Kardam and Cengiz's study. Confirming this finding, a recent opinion poll[5] conducted on a representative, random sample in March 2016 found out that fulfilling duties toward the state is still considered as a precondition for enjoying fundamental rights by a significant majority of the respondents (61%).

Although there are not a lot of studies analyzing perceptions of Turkish citizens, the existent ones suggest that Turkish citizenship is still perceived as a duty-laden, passive status with strong links to a specific ethnicity and religious identification. In other words, the foundations of official citizenship are still influential in perceptions although there have been challenges against it and several legal and institutional changes. The minor differences in perceptions are results of age differences, but it is not clear whether these can be mobilized for legal and institutional reforms. Turkish citizenship continues to

---

[5] İstanbul Politikalar Merkezi, Denge ve Denetleme Ağı, KONDA (2016) "Vatandaşlık Araştırması" Retrieved from: http://konda.com.tr/wp-content/uploads/2017/03/VatandaslikArastirmasiRapor.pdf

exclude certain identities, mobilization of which by political parties can result in fundamental changes. This possibility will be discussed in more detail in Chapter 4 that focuses on political parties.

2.6 Discussion of the Literature and Theoretical Implications

The literature on Turkish citizenship agrees upon several points regarding the foundations of Turkish citizenship understanding. First of all, Turkish citizenship was conceptualized as an instrument for the nation building project of the newly founded, modernizing state. In that sense, Turkish citizenship can be understood through the four-quadrant model that Turner (1992: 55) introduces:

Table 2 Turner's Typology (Turner 1990:209)

According to this model, there are two dimensions through which citizenship ideals are constructed. One dimension is related with whether citizenship and corresponding rights and liberties are products of grassroots demands or granted from above by the state. If citizenship emerged out of the demands of various groups and corresponding rights and liberties were granted as a result of these demands, then Turner's typology categorizes such process as active citizenship. In the case of citizenship being a part of nation and state building process where citizens are considered as subject instead of "active bearer of effective claims," the status is a passive one (Turner 1992: 46).

The second dimension is about "the tension between a private realm of the individual and the family in relationship to the public arena of political action" (Turner 1992: 52). In other words, this dimension is related with the scope of state intervention in the private sphere. The archetypical examples corresponding to each quadrant are as follows: Revolutionary French citizenship was a result of popular mobilization while public persona of citizens is emphasized more than individuals' private sphere of action, which is regarded with suspicion (Turner 1992: 46). English case is an example of passive citizenship in the sense that citizenship was not associated with revolutionary struggles, but considered as a legal personality, whose rights and liberties are granted by the political authority and codified through the common-law tradition (Turner 1992: 53). In the third quadrant lies American conceptualization of citizenship where the concept emerged out of popular struggles but at the same time individual's private sphere of action is considered to be essential so much so that the public sphere "is understood in terms of individual involvement in local voluntary associations." (Turner 1992: 55) The fourth quadrant is exemplified by the fascist German tradition where state emerges as an all-powerful entity and citizen as a subject who "is the recipient of privileges" while state emerge "as the moral guardian of the people" dictating the matters of the private realm (Turner 1992: 51-52).

Turkish citizenship conceptualization is similar to both revolutionary French tradition in terms of invasion of private sphere by the publicly defined understanding of citizenship and German model in terms of the passive position of the citizen whose rights and liberties and limits of its autonomous sphere of action were dictated by the state. Kadıoğlu (2008: 179) argues that Turkish citizenship is defined within an expansive public sphere which invades the private sphere of the individual with her family affairs, religious convictions and individual sphere of action resides; at the same time, this public defined citizen is also in a passive position as citizenship is defined from above.

In fact, the fact that Turkish citizenship is defined from above has caused individuality to fell short of flourishing in the minds of citizens. In other words, just as establishment of the nation state had arrived before the establishment of the nation, citizenship as a binding identity was prioritized over individuation of the members of Turkish polity. Turkish citizens were constructed as citizens before being individuals (Kadıoğlu 2008: 180). Coinciding with this process, rights and liberties with regards to citizenship were not acquired through social struggles as in the case of the Marshallian narrative, but by the state. Thus, state and its survival were more important than the

individual rights and liberties, which had led Turkish citizenship to be defined in terms of duties towards the state as the foundations of the official understanding suggest.

In addition, the foundations of this official understanding were constructed in a nationalist manner in which Turkishness was considered to be an integral part of this status. Hence other ethnic identities, primarily Kurdishness, were ignored or assimilated into this official conceptualization. Although early Republican framework concerning citizenship did not refer to religious identity in the public sphere, non-Muslims and Alevis were not recognized as such within that understanding, leading these groups to be treated with suspicion thanks to the historical baggage carried through the Ottoman past.

Hence, the ideal citizen has been someone who is ethnically Turk, Sunni Muslim and loyal and obedient to the state. As in any definition of citizenship, this one excludes some while drawing the borders around the ideal citizen. The ideal citizens, then, are those who internalize this official understanding where state is all-powerful, individual is miniscule and burdened with duties, and citizenship is defined in an ethno-religious manner. The main expectation from Turkish citizens is to be assimilated into the unitary definition of citizenship, being loyal and obedient to the state, the prospects for them to be vocal about rights violations by the authorities are dim, unless they belong to groups whose identities have been excluded.

More specifically, those who are excluded from the official citizenship conceptualization demonstrate the potential to act outside of the obedient stance. Kurds, Alevis or non-Muslims as *others* of Turkish citizenship are more aware of their rights and their violations compared to the ideal citizens who internalized the assumptions of Turkish citizenship. The existent studies on perceptions display that citizens share these assumptions to a large extent, although level of education, age, and socio-economic status emerge as differentiating factors in perceptions (Caymaz 2007, Kardam and Cengiz 2011).

2.7   Conclusion

Turkish citizenship was a construct of the modernizing state elite. It was conceived as a passive status with a restricted understanding of private sphere, which is a combination of German and French models according to Turner's (1992) typology. Historical foundations of the official understanding of Turkish citizenship reflect the

qualities of this construction. Investigated through legislation and official school textbooks, these foundations clearly exclude certain identities and practices from the official understanding of citizenship. Modernization through a top-down manner had created a passive and duty-laden citizenship understanding, while nation-building process that came after state-building had prioritized Turkish ethnicity and Sunni Islam at the expense of other identities.

As citizenship is a politically contested concept, definition of which can be challenged by internal and external actors. The trajectory of legal changes in Turkish citizenship conceptualization demonstrate the impact of EU membership process as an external influence while mobilization of identity demands has posed a significant domestic challenge. These identity demands came from the groups whose identities have been historically excluded from the official understanding of citizenship such as Kurds, Alevis and non-Muslims.

The existent studies on perceptions demonstrate that Turkish citizens internalized the duty-laden, passive citizenship understanding to a large extent. Perceptions of younger, more educated individuals and those with higher socio-economic status are more liberal compared to those who are older, less educated and lower-class. The existent studies have not incorporated political party preferences, which are relevant to the perceptions as studies in other contexts suggest (Dalton 2009; Coffé and Bolzendahl 2011, 2013). Since political parties are agents of mobilization, they are potentially influential in mobilizing demands in society and causing change in legislation. Hence, investigating the relationship between perceptions on citizenship and political party preferences will contribute to the literature by identifying the segments in the society that carry the potential to change the official understanding of Turkish citizenship. The next chapter will analyze this relationship.

CHAPTER 3

POLITICAL PARTY CLEAVAGES AND CONCEPTIONS OF CITIZENSHIP

3.1 Introduction

The literature on citizenship has mainly focused on institutional aspects of the status, as well as the trajectory of how the concept has changed in the face of challenges. Practice of citizenship and corresponding rights and liberties have remained a relatively understudied aspect of the concept, except from several ethnographic studies (Secor 2004; Parla 2011). Existent studies concerning how citizens themselves perceive citizenship, not just as a legal status but as a set of rights and liberties, usually focus on the relationship between demographic features and perceptions, or life experiences and era in which individuals develop their political attitudes (Caymaz 2007, Kardam and Cengiz 2011).

This study contributes to the general citizenship literature by introducing another dimension that is relevant to these perceptions, i.e. political party preferences. Perceptions of citizens regarding their rights and liberties are delineated along these preferences, in addition to the above-mentioned demographic features. Political party preferences are included as a dimension of perceptions because political parties are thought to be representing different demands or outlooks in the society. Individuals prefer political parties that are close to their beliefs or positions (Dunn and Thornton 2016, Harteveld et al. 2017). Political party preferences, then, can be argued to be in line with these differences.

Some scholars argue that differences in party preferences have their reflection on the normative perceptions on citizenship, because of an underlying ideological dimension

that influence both perceptions and party preferences (Dalton 2009). These preferences, when turned into partisanship, can have an effect on social and political attitudes of individuals (DiMaggio, Evans, and Bryson 1996). In addition, political partisanship and political ideologies can have an impact on attitudes regarding political system and political institutions. More specifically, individuals with leftist ideological stances are skeptical about political institutions as they consider them as oppressive and partisans supporting the incumbent parties are more prone to have confidence in political institutions, such as the government (Aydın and Cenker 2011).

These accounts suggest that political parties are different from each other in terms of issue priorities and policy stances and these differences have a reflection over individuals' beliefs, attitudes, or perceptions. This study does not argue for a specific direction in the causal relationship between political parties and citizens' perceptions on their rights and liberties and it does not rule out such possibility. Rather it investigates the relationship between perceptions and political party preferences. This chapter particularly delves into the political party literature to investigate why and how political parties differ from each other while discussing Turkish political party landscape especially in terms of their views on citizenship.

This chapter is organized as follows: The first section discusses the arguments in the literature on the emergence and differentiation of political parties. The following section takes a closer look at Turkish political party landscape by discussing the cleavages, the emergence of parties and their changing positions.

3.2   How Do Political Parties Emerge and Differentiate From Each Other?

According to Lipset and Rokkan's (1967:4) seminal study "parties have served as essential agents of mobilization." The function of political parties is to translate the existing contrasts in the society into "demands and pressures for action or inaction." (Lipset and Rokkan, 1967:5) In other words, parties "acted as representatives" in terms of "articulating interests, aggregating demands, translating collective preferences into distinct policy options." (Mair, 2009:5) This is also how party linkage argument explains the relationship between parties and citizens; citizens/voters go and vote for the political

party that represents their policy preference and views (Dalton et al. 2011: 81). Hence, parties represent differences in the society. How these differences emerge and get translated into the political sphere constitute an important part of the literature.

One account that seeks to explain emergence of political parties and party systems of them is the perspective represented by Lipset and Rokkan's (1967) study titled *Party Systems and Voter Alignment: Cross-National Perspectives*. This study investigates the conditions under which Western European party systems emerge through conducting historical-sociological analysis on developments during 19th and early 20th century. Due to various factors such as the "conditions for the expression of protest and the representation of interest," cleavages influence the structure and characteristics of political party systems (Lipset and Rokkan 1967: 26-27).

According to this account, there are four major social cleavages in the European party system: central bureaucracy vs. peripheral subjects, church vs. state, rural vs. urban interests, and capitalists vs. working class (Lipset and Rokkan 1967: 33-34). For the authors, emergence of these cleavages and institutionalization of them as different party systems across Europe was determined by "the sequential interactions between" the establishment of nation-states and the Industrial Revolution (Lipset and Rokkan 1967: 34; Boix 2007: 502).

Nationalism and formation of nation states across Europe has brought about centralized bureaucracy. Centralized bureaucracy signifies increasing control over the territories of the nation state as well as various aspects of administration, including taxation, property distribution, and state policies. This process of centralization has resulted in a conflict between the bureaucracy and the territorial peripheries, as well as the Catholic church.

Industrial revolution, on the other hand, has resulted in a significant change in terms of the means and location of manufacturing. Industrial revolution has made cities as the hub of manufacturing, which has decreased the significance of rural areas, as opposed to rapidly growing cities. As a result, Industrial Revolution has influenced the emergence of two different types of conflicts: between urban and rural and capitalists and workers.

More specifically, the model that the authors present relates critical junctures to these social cleavages. For instance, center-periphery cleavage corresponds to the Reformation vs. Counter-Reformation conflict during 16th and 17th centuries, where the contested issue was between national or peripheral religion and languages and centralized ones. Or, church-state cleavage is linked with the French Revolution and emergence of

nation states where these entities ended up clashing with each other over secular vs. religious control of education (Lipset and Rokkan 1967: 47).

For Lipset and Rokkan (1967:26), in order to assess the ways in which sociocultural cleavages being translated into different political parties, one needs to know "the conditions for the expression of protest and the representation of interests" in those societies. In other words, the emergence of political parties out of sociocultural conflicts are bound by the structural features of a given polity. These features determine the opportunities for expressing dissent, establishing political associations, having access to decision making processes, and forming alliances. Hence, not every sociocultural cleavage automatically turn into a political party.

For the authors, there are four sequential thresholds for such cleavage structures to be translated into the political arena: "(1) the threshold of legitimation, (2) the threshold of incorporation, (3) the threshold of representation, and (4) the threshold of majority power" (Lipset and Rokkan 1967: 27). More specifically, the first threshold is about whether there is any recognition of "the right of petition, criticism, and opposition," as without such recognition it is not possible to act within the system as a legitimate political actor. The second threshold is related with the existence of political rights of oppositional actors, or lack thereof. In other words, this second threshold questions whether members of a social group have any right to participate in the political processes, such as voting. The third one is linked to the second threshold as it investigates whether the electoral system provides opportunities for new groups to "gain representation on their own" or they need to join established movements to have "access to representative organs." Lastly, the fourth threshold is related with the institutional setting; whether the system allows pure majoritarianism or introduces checks and balances against "numerical majority." (Lipset and Rokkan 1967: 27) Different degrees of these thresholds end up in different types of party systems.

For others, institutional settings such as electoral or constitutional rules determine the number of parties and nature of a party system in a given setting (Duverger 1954). Institutional settings, such as electoral systems, may not allow some cleavages to be turn into political parties; while they may encourage others. For instance, in his study on the party formation in the context of emerging party systems, Kalyvas (1996: 295) argues that the existence of a "strong religious faith" does not have to be translated into a cleavage or a political party automatically. Emergence of Catholic political identity is not a natural outcome of religious differences, as there were also other differences based on

ethnicity and class; rather it was an outcome of strategic choices and decisions of political actors, namely Catholic movement and subsequent confessional parties (Kalyvas 1996: 295).

Qualifying cleavage theory, Kalyvas (1996: 308) argues that "'critical junctures' do not necessarily 'produce' parties." Instead, the formation of parties can be explained through analyzing "contingent outcomes of strategic decisions" of political actors in the face of external pressures presented by institutional settings (Kalyvas 1996: 294). In the case of Christian Democrat parties, increasing efforts by the Liberals to decrease the power of the Church, including legislative reforms decreasing Church's control over education or family in mid 19th century, had triggered Catholic actors to devise strategies of survival. More specifically, although neither the Church nor Conservative political actors wanted confessional parties to be established, outcomes of their strategic decisions, such as emergence of Catholic activists as new political actors as a result of Church's efforts in creating a mass organization, or establishment of "ad hoc electoral coalitions" resulting in electoral success, have led to the introduction of Catholic political identity (Kalyvas 1996: 297-298, 301).

Another argument which is similar to yet more sociological than strategic interaction argument, focuses on the active efforts of political parties in articulation of cleavages. Considering that cleavages do not have political power on their own, de Leon et al. (2015: 87) argue that political parties actively contribute to the mobilization of cleavages by constructing politics around a set of oppositions. This mechanism is called by the authors as "political articulation" and refers to the process through which "party practices naturalize class, ethnic, and racial formations as a basis of social division by integrating interests and identities into coherent sociopolitical blocs." (de Leon et al. 2009: 194-195) Hence, political parties play a decisive role in the articulation of cleavages, rather than being mere representatives of existent conflicts.

In his work on the Hungarian political party Fidesz's changing ideological position, Enyedi (2005: 699) also underlines the role of agency in mobilization of cleavages. Similar to the political articulation argument, Enyedi (2005) considers political parties as agents who can mold and manipulate existing conflict lines in the society to either shift their ideological position or create unified blocs. In Fidesz's case, where the party has changed its ideological position from being pro-market liberal to an authoritarian right-wing one, it was the party's active efforts that consolidated a rather fragmented right-wing electorate (Enyedi 2005: 717). In other words, Fidesz changed its position while

influencing the society "to see politics as a struggle between mutually exclusive camps." (Enyedi 2005: 716)

Relevant political party literature, then, mainly suggests that there are two perspectives regarding the emergence of parties and the link between them and their constituencies. One of them considers parties as representatives of cleavages in the society, which were established through historical junctures and have laid the foundations for party systems. Focusing on historical evolution of conflicts into parties, this account considers the political party systems as reflections of cleavages that already exist or emerge as a result of major historical events. Hence one expects parties to display policy tendencies that is in line with the cleavages they claim to represent.

The other account focuses more on actors and interactions between them within a given institutional setting. Although historical junctures are relevant, they are not the sole initiators of political party formation and differentiation. Political parties as rational actors are interest maximizers so their positioning vis-à-vis other parties and the electorate can change according to strategic calculations. At the same time, political parties and voters operate within an institutional setting which influences the preferences of them. In that case, parties can shift their positions regarding social and political issues for voting maximization or mobilization of the electorate within institutional limits.

Overall it can be argued that there is a dynamic relation between parties and their bases. Parties do rely on existent social cleavages that are created by historical conflicts as well as critical junctures; yet they are also rational actors that strategically respond to the institutional and structural settings in which they operate. In other words, they rely on cleavages as bases of support while at the same actively contribute to their solidification and manipulate them for vote maximization. Thus, parties can have different positions regarding social and political issues due to the existent cleavage structures as well as strategic interest maximizing. Their positions can display ruptures and continuities.

3.3   How Do Cleavage Structures and Strategic Action Arguments Account for Differences in the Understanding of Citizenship?

The previous section focused on the different approaches regarding the emergence and differentiation of political parties. Before moving on to the Turkish political

landscape, it is useful to discuss implications of differences between parties on their understanding of citizenship.

Citizenship is a political concept that defines an ideal relationship between the society and the state. Conceptualizations of citizenship matter because the definition of it delineates whom will have access to the decision-making processes in a polity (Kitschelt 1994:296). Different understandings of citizenship exclude or include different groups in political decision-making processes. Political parties can adopt different conceptualizations of citizenship, i.e. prioritizing certain identities over the others in the decision-making processes, in line with the demands of cleavages they claim to represent or mobilize. Hence, they can appeal to different constituencies with different understandings citizenship.

3.3.1   Cleavages and Citizenship Conceptualizations

One approach for understanding the emergence and differentiation between political parties is the perspective suggested by Lipset and Rokkan (1967). As discussed above, they define four main axes of social conflict that has contributed to the Western European party system: center vs. periphery, church vs. state, rural vs. urban, and capitalists vs. working classes. Emerged via the impact of French Revolution and wave of nationalisms across Europe, center vs. periphery and to a certain extent church vs. state cleavages are products of the centralization efforts of newly founded nation states.

Considering the conflict lines through which these cleavages developed, center vs. periphery distinction should contribute to a differentiation along national identity and national language. More specifically, factions of this cleavage should have different understandings of citizenship based on whether they prioritize a singular national identity or regional differences as the definition of citizenship. Since the conflict rests upon the clash between particular identities (or languages) and the centralization and unification efforts, citizenship understanding should reflect this clash as well where actors of the center prioritize singular identities while actors of the periphery emphasize regional differences against centralization efforts.

Church vs. state cleavage was also related with this unification attempt where the central bureaucratic authorities wanted to have control over education, which in turn

threatened the political authority of the Catholic Church. Administrative control over education was required for the nation building efforts. Nation building meant to construct the citizen who is loyal to the nation and the state instead of the Church. Hence, the cleavage turned into a political rivalry between those who had the administrative control over secular education and those who had lost their previous social and political privileges, i.e. the clergy. That's why this cleavage should separate those who have a more secular understanding of citizenship where religious convictions are confined within the private sphere and others who advocate for a more public religious identity concerning citizenship.

When it comes to rural vs. urban and capitalists vs. working classes, the Industrial Revolution emerges as the critical juncture through which these social conflicts were born. With the development of industrial production, the cities had become increasingly important both in terms of work force and also competition between newly-emerged capitalists. Hence, rural areas became less populated and less influential socioeconomically. In addition, as cities grew, so did their populations, a significant amount of which were former peasants who turned into the labor force needed by the rapid industrialization. Hence, the conflict had turned into a political antagonism between agrarian interests and urban interests. One implication of this conflict was a divide in terms of "value orientations" between urban interests and agrarian interests (Lipset and Rokkan 1967:21). In Britain, for instance, rural vs. urban divide was culminated in the opposition between Conservatives and Liberals, where for the former "status" was associated with kinship while for the latter is was related with "enterprise." (Lipset and Rokkan 1967: 19) More specifically, Conservatives defined social status in terms of landownership and kinship between landowners, while Liberals prioritized status in the city, which was related with entrepreneurship and ownership of capital for industrial production. Hence status for Conservatives was conceptualized as a privilege of landowners and they did not want to share this, whereas for Liberals status was something that was earned through free enterprise and thus connoted freedom and equality. That's why, rural vs. urban dichotomy should result in distinct positions regarding equality and freedom in citizenship understanding.

Although it is related with the rural vs. urban cleavage, the conflict between capitalists and working classes were more about economic interests, which turned into ideological rivalry between different classes. The clash between economic interests had resulted in the social, economic and political exclusion of the working class, while capital

owners enjoyed political and social recognition. As T.H. Marshall explains in his narrative of the evolution of citizenship rights in Britain, social rights were recognized at a later time than civil and political rights, which reflect the impact of this cleavage structure. This discrepancy had influenced the evolution of new political parties with distinct ideologies representing these cleavages. These political parties differ in terms of their ideological perspectives regarding membership and associated rights and liberties. Those situated at the working-class end of the conflict have a wider and positive outlook on these rights and liberties, as the initial cleavage structure was based upon the conflict between disenfranchised, unrecognized working class and the urban industrialists.

This perspective focusing on cleavages suggests that there are different groups in the society with different interests based upon the cleavages which were products of historical events and critical junctures. These differences of interests, which sometimes correspond to distinct ideological positions, cover differences in the understanding of citizenship. Hence, political parties that claim to represent these groups display different positions regarding citizenship.

For instance, on a more general level, *left* represents a more progressive and universalistic outlook concerning the relations between citizens and state, while *right* prioritizes protection of order, values and tradition. Hence, normatively, it is expected from "the political left" to advocate a more universalistic outlook on citizenship, while "the political right" supports a more ethnicized understanding (Joppke 2003: 431-432). Or libertarian[6] political preferences have a more inclusive understanding of citizenship, while authoritarian preferences correspond to a more restrictive understanding which limits certain identities to be included in the scope of citizenship (Kitschelt 1992: 14)

An example of such a differentiation was the process of change in German citizenship legislation. Despite the *jus sanguinis*-based history of citizenship in Germany, parties from each side of the political spectrum had republican outlooks during the parliamentary debates on the legal reform (Gerdes et al. 2007: 58). Yet, they differed in their definitions of citizenship: Christian Democrats' rejection of dual citizenship was based on their emphasis on the importance of "cultural integration" while the Social

---

[6] "Libertarian" is specifically chosen by Kitschelt and he associates the term with "anarchist and syndicalist theories of direct democracy, sympathetic to the self-organization of autonomous individuals and voluntary associations in collective decision-making processes." (Kitschelt 1992: 13). Hence, libertarian here denotes autonomous action of individuals or policies promoting and securing such autonomy, instead of the other usage of the term that prioritizes markets. Even though my research does not use "libertarian" as a dimension of citizenship understandings, Kitschelt's argument is included to refer to his research on differences in political preferences and their relations to citizenship understandings without changing his original wording. That's why I kept this reference to "libertarian" political preferences.

Democrats, the Greens and the other leftist political actors prioritized a more legal and political understanding of integration (Gerdes et al. 2007: 66-67).

Cleavages can also be mobilized around specific issues, which may lead different groups to act in unison contrary to the assumption of stability of such cleavages. An example of this kind of mobilization occurred during the 1988 plebiscite in Chile. While there is a clear cleavage between traditional religious conservatives and secular socialists, these two groups have come together in the context of 1988 plebiscite. This referendum was about whether Pinochet, the leader of the junta that ruled the country since 1973, should stay as the president or not. The referendum process brought religious conservatives and secular socialists together for a campaign against military rule. This coalition had continued after the referendum, which was resulted in the victory of the anti-authoritarian group (Valenzuela et al 2007). This anti-authoritarian mobilization of religious conservatives and secular socialists against the pro-Pinochet groups had a lasting impact causing some to argue for emergence of a new cleavage in Chilean politics (Gunther and Hsin-chi 2007; Torcal and Mainwaring 2003). Although Chilean example is not directly related with differences in understanding of citizenship, it demonstrates how cleavages, which are thought to be irreconcilable, can be mobilized together for a specific position. Hence, religious conservative and secular socialist groups may still have specific understandings on citizenship but they can shift their positions as well, which suggests that cleavages and corresponding positions concerning citizenship are not static. This dynamic understanding of cleavages in societies and their mobilization are investigated by the literature focusing on strategic positioning, which will be discussed in the next section.

3.3.2   Strategic Positioning and Citizenship Conceptualizations

The other major perspective explaining the differences between political parties is related with the strategic actions of these rational actors due to external pressures presented by institutional settings (Kalyvas 1996) or their efforts in politically articulating cleavages (De Leon et al. 2009, 2015; Enyedi 2005).

The strategic actions include competing, compromising or coalescing with rival actors in the face of external pressures. Hence, even though these actors have certain

affinities with specific social conflicts in the society, not every cleavage has to be translated into political parties. In fact, these strategic actions can result in the development and mobilization of specific cleavages. For proponents of this perspective, "the formation and action of the Catholic movement and confessional parties created a Catholic political identity", instead of the process suggested by church vs. state cleavage structure argument (Kalyvas 1998: 295).

In other words, specific cleavages were selected and mobilized by the political actors. Once a cleavage was selected to be mobilized and a corresponding political identity was created, it became instrumental in mobilizing groups who had differences in terms of class or ethnic lines. When this perspective is concerned, the strategic attempts at creating and mobilizing differences are expected to be more influential than ideologies or cleavage structures initiated by historical junctures. Hence, according to this approach, political parties develop understandings on citizenship and the relationship between state and society benefitting their own strategic agenda. In any case, such an understanding excludes some while incorporating others, i.e. its target audience, into a specific category. Thus, if it emerges as beneficial for the actors, polarization can become a useful instrument such as in the case of Fidesz, as the party elite consolidated right-wing voters through promoting a polarized understanding of politics (Enyedi 2005).

Immigration emerges as a highly-politicized issue that has been influencing the positions of political parties. Recent research demonstrates that the rise of populist right wing parties and their success in mobilizing anti-immigrant sentiment in the society are associated with the emergence and institutionalization of citizenship tests for naturalization across Europe (Howard 2006, 2010). In the face of this mobilization, many European governments have engaged in strategic calculations for preserving their vote bases and hence introduced such tests as a means of enhancing citizenship as a unifying identity (Joppke 2007). For instance, in the Netherlands such tests were introduced as a result of the efforts by Christian Democrat and Conservative Liberal parties (Van Oers 2008: 56).

3.3.3 Cleavages and Strategic Action: What Do These Two Accounts Suggest About Understandings of Citizenship

Although these two approaches seem distinct, taken together, they explain the dynamic interactions between political parties and cleavages. There are and will be conflicts in society based on clashes of different interests. Yet, it is important to mobilize these conflicts so that they can have an impact on political processes. Political parties, as rational actors, pick specific cleavages to represent and mobilize or they articulate new ones out of the existent cleavages for vote maximization strategies. In other words, they rely on existing conflicts in the society but mobilize them in a selective manner. Hence, they develop distinct positions which claim to represent the interests of their distinct constituencies.

This combination suggests that political parties change their positions while utilizing the existent cleavage structures, which are not static. They politicize new issues in a way that contributes to their claims for representing their constituencies. Hence, they can develop specific understandings of citizenship and mobilize their target audience accordingly. In addition, these understandings can be changed if and when preferences of these constituencies change. Immigration issue is a good example of this as it was used for mobilization by different parties in different manners to project their understandings of citizenship, which are contingent upon the dynamics of their target electorate. It seems both cleavage structures and strategic action are relevant for political parties' understandings of citizenship and their claims for mobilizing the electorate.

The next section will discuss the historical account of Turkish political parties while at the same time, debate the theoretical expectations concerning their differences in terms of citizenship. Firstly, the dominant perspective on Turkish political landscape will be delineated and then implications of this dominant perspective, i.e. center and periphery approach, in the context of citizenship understandings will be discussed. Later, the section will discuss the political party history and changing actors and positions in this landscape with a specific focus on citizenship policies. The historical evaluation of political party landscape suggests that political parties in Turkey have not only mobilized certain cleavages, they have also engaged in strategic action for vote maximization. Hence, their positions concerning citizenship have changed based on their electoral strategies.

3.4 Turkish Political Party Landscape

3.4.1 Center and Periphery Approach to Turkish Politics and Its Critics

According to scholars of Turkish politics, the political landscape in Turkey demonstrates continuities with its predecessor, Ottoman Empire, on various grounds. Mardin's (1973: 170) "center-periphery" argument, in his highly influential article titled *Centre-Periphery Relations: A Key to Turkish Politics,* analyzes the late Ottoman social and political history through a dichotomous reading where center signifies "those who are able to shape society's central values" while periphery stands for those who are at the receiving end of this value transmission.

The center vs. periphery dichotomy used by Mardin was borrowed from Shils' conceptualization, yet one can notice certain similarities between Mardin's take and how Lipset and Rokkan define cleavages. For Lipset and Rokkan, center and periphery cleavage mainly arises from the clash of interest between centralization of national identity and regional identities. Church and state dichotomy, described as a separate cleavage by Lipset and Rokkan, suggests the conflict between centralized administration's control over education and Church's reluctance in giving up on its privileges. Mardin's account on center and periphery cleavage has elements from both of these cleavage structures, as his interpretation is related with modernization efforts of the newly established, centralized nation state. Yet, Mardin, and Shils (whose account inspired Mardin), have a more sociological understanding of this dichotomy that goes beyond party systems and voting behavior. That's how Mardin's account differ from Lipset and Rokkan's.

For Shils (1975:3) center is not a specific location, but more as a realm of values and beliefs. These values and beliefs are internalized by the society and constitute the "central value system." (Shils 1975:4) In addition, this value system incorporates the central institutional system which establishes the foundational institutions of the society upon these central values. This central value system espouses authority over the society and those who have close ties with authority, namely the elites, are considered to be "custodians" of the values of the center and they observe the conformation of these values (Shils 1975:9). Shils' conceptualization suggests that central value system is responsible

for integration of the society through values, about which elites, central authority and central institutions agree upon.

Periphery, on the other hand, is the realm where the authority of the center is imposed upon. It signifies a certain symbolic distance to the center. Those in the periphery differ from the central elites not only in terms of their distance to authority but also the level of acceptance of the central value system. Shils does not suggest that periphery is in full rejection of central values as modernization has introduced institutions such as centralized education, universal franchise and mass communication which contribute to the dissemination of central values in modern societies (Shils 1975: 14). Rather, he suggests that there can be "a limit to consensus" and those in the periphery may partially internalize central values, albeit the impact of modernization (Shils 1975:11, 16).

Mardin (1973) applies Shils' account on the center and periphery relations to analyze the modernization processes in the Ottoman Empire and early Turkish Republic. The center in this account is represented by the bureaucratic elite, while the remaining masses constitute the periphery, upon which the modernization project was imposed. During the late Ottoman era, the modernization processes had caused a bureaucratic elite to emerge, who tried to impose centralization over the peripheral regions of the Empire. Carrying out the same mission, the bureaucratic elite of the early Republican era crafted a modernization process which involved stricter measures for centralization of political authority. Secularism and Turkish nationalism emerged as central values and institutions such as secularized education become the components of central institutional system. In that picture, the Republican elite had taken up the role of protecting these values and institutions. These values were disseminated through central institutional system so that the periphery, as the recipient of these efforts, would be integrated into the modernization process and the new central value structure. In that sense, even though the content of center had changed from Ottoman Empire to Turkish Republic, the antagonism between center and periphery had continued.

Defining characteristic of this cleavage is suspicion of the center towards the periphery, which has its roots at the segregation between ruling elite at the center with political and economic control and Muslim population in Anatolia in the Ottoman society (Mardin 1973: 171). The conflict between these two factions were cultural, as the subject of the conflict was about value orientations (Mardin 1973).

Mardin does not consider the conflict between center and periphery to emerge out of the secular vs. Islamic tendencies. Instead, the periphery constituted those who were

excluded or failed to join in the modernization processes and they relied on Islam as their value system. In that sense, Islam had become a peripheral value as a result of the secular modernization project imposed by the central elites that uprooted Islam from the central value system. Peripheral actors' affinity towards Islam, in that sense, emerged as a response to the exclusion that these actors experienced (Mardin 1973: 179). This affinity influenced political actors to mobilize peripheral masses through a religious discourse.

Advocating a more institutionalist analysis, Heper (1985), in his book titled *The State Tradition in Turkey*, considers center to be interchangeable with the notion of state, with its bureaucratic and military elite (Özman and Coşar 2001: 86). He considers the strong state tradition that came into existence in the center to be the common theme between Ottoman and Republican modernization processes. Against this center, there was a rural, fragmented, and unorganized periphery, which was seen with a level of suspicion because of its low level of integration with the center.

Heper (1985) argues that there is a "vicious circle" between cleavage structures, i.e. central bureaucracy vs. rural periphery, and the state itself. As a product of the top-down modernization process, Turkish state was envisaged as a strong entity and incorporated by the central bureaucratic elite, who considers itself as having the mission to regulate political affairs while protecting the values of the state against intrusions from the peripheral value structures.

Heper's interpretation of center and periphery conflict prioritizes a different dimension where elites of the center, including bureaucracy and military, get into clashes with civilian political elites for the control of the strong state. In other words, political sphere is an arena where elites compete for the control of the center, which allows one to determine the legitimacy of political activities (Özman and Coşar 2001: 88). Here, the strong state, dominated by the central elite, emerges as a political actor itself and diminishes the sphere of action of civilian politics.

Similarly, Baban (2008: 77) underlines the role of modernization efforts by the Republican project in injecting a common set of values that were assumed to be shared by all. Within this framework, state was assumed to be the sole protector of the interests of the nation which led to negation of interests other than those disseminated by the center. In other words, politics was not a plural, autonomous endeavor because of the heavy influence of state elites over this sphere. Instead, political arena was dominated by the presence of the state and the values it deemed to be fundamental for its own existence. Promotion of other values through political activity was considered to be anti-

establishment or against the central value structure. In that sense, protection of the state and its core values became the most essential aim of political activity.

In that sense, peripheral political actors who were perceived as disruptive of the central value structure because they acted in an excessive manner and fed into the suspicions of the central elites, were excluded from the sphere of legitimate political activity (Heper 1985). This have caused the conflict between center and periphery to deepen according to Heper: the actors of the center who consider themselves as the guardians of central value structures determine the limits of political activity which had excluded those who failed to or rejected integration into this value structure. In return, these peripheral actors had utilized a discourse on *national will* for injecting legitimacy to their political activities, which proved to be a successful strategy for mobilizing different societal interests that were lumped together as the periphery. The arguments proposed by Mardin and Heper suggest that the foundational value structure of the center included strict secularism, nationalism, and primacy of state as its fundamental values.

There are those who are critical of center and periphery approach in terms of its explanatory power either for the current state of Turkish politics or for the voting patterns in Turkey. For instance, some scholars consider center and periphery argument to cause analyses on Turkish politics to have a dualist character where the political landscape is depicted solely as a clash between authoritarian state and democratic-populist masses (Açıkel 2006:33-34). This perspective disregards the potential interactions and transitions between center and periphery, as well as internal conflicts within them (Açıkel 2006, Gönenç 2006). For others, the dichotomy between center and periphery is just a discourse utilized by political elites competing for the control of government and bureaucracy and it disguises the socio-economic discrepancy in the society (Demiralp 2012) or power struggles between political actors, such as the "secular establishment" populated military, judiciary, central bureaucracy and "Islamic actors" referring to pro-Islamist politicians (Kandiyoti 2012:528).

For the critics, it is no longer possible to consider these two spheres as homogeneous within themselves. The periphery now includes a variety of different demands, interests and actors. For instance, Gönenç (2006: 132-133) offers a more nuanced differentiation between distant periphery and close periphery, where the actors of the former are in conflict with the central value structures while those of the latter reconcile with the center to a certain extent. That differentiation suggests that some actors in the periphery are accepted by the center while others, who refuse to reconcile, are

delegitimized. This observation is important especially because of demonstrating the mobilization capabilities of political parties given the heterogeneity of the periphery.

Center and periphery perspective is used by many empirical studies on Turkish voting behavior. For these studies, Turkey's political party landscape still reflects this dichotomy between different value structures (Kalaycıoğlu 2008, 2012, Hale and Özbudun 2010, Aytaç et al. 2017). More specifically, these studies suggest that center and periphery cleavage is still relevant for Turkish politics when it is redefined in terms of secular vs. religious dichotomy. These empirical studies suggest that secular vs. religious dichotomy that drives voter behavior can be interpreted as the current form of center vs. periphery cleavage in Turkey.

There are certain nuances within the empirical studies using the center and periphery dichotomy. For instance, Kalaycıoğlu (1994) argues that during 1990s it was not possible to argue for a single actor that represented the values and interests of the center given the fragmented nature of political party system. Same thing also existed for periphery as there was no single representative of that realm. The reason is that in the post-1980 political landscape, the meaning of center, which was crystallized in the single-party era and its aftermath until the 1960 coup, has changed (Kalaycıoğlu 1994:407). For the author, the values of center were no longer shared by all actors of the center, which made the sphere politically heterogeneous at the elite level. Therefore, Kalaycıoğlu (1994:409) argues that the conflict between religiosity and secularism was "the issue over which wide differences persist" within the electorate. That's why his approach to the issue revolves around this dichotomy. In fact, in another article, Kalaycıoğlu (2012:7) reads this dichotomy in a more extensive sense where he interprets the partisan differences in the context of 2010 constitutional referendum as a *kulturkampf* between those who have a "secular image of good society" and those with a "conservative image." Hence, he projects the elite level differentiation between the value structures of center and periphery onto the society with a specific interpretation of the concept as a dichotomy between religious and secular individuals.

Focusing on the voting patterns, Wuthrich criticizes the frequent usage of center and periphery in explaining voting behavior in Turkey. For Wuthrich (2015) the assumption of center and periphery as a long-lasting, unchanging cleavage structure that defines the differentiation of political parties and voters is misleading as it is impossible to argue for an all-powerful center against a powerless periphery given the electoral dominance of center-right in Turkey, which is considered to be in the periphery.

The first reason is the shifting political divisions that demonstrate the plurality of interests within both fields which suggests that neither center nor periphery are static entities. Secondly, proponents of center and periphery analysis rely more on Lipset and Rokkan's understanding rather than Mardin's conceptualization, which is influenced by Shils. For Shilsian perspective of center and periphery the main fault line is the integration into the central value system; periphery is composed of those who failed or rejected to be integrated into this system. The basis of the conflict between them is about clashing value systems. Yet, Shils underlines the role of education, administrative centralization, urbanization as accelerating the process and possibility of integration of the periphery. Given that processes such as education, centralization, urbanization are all existent in Turkey, it is not possible to argue for a clear differentiation between center and periphery today (Wuthrich 2015). In addition, for Wuthrich (2015) voting patterns suggest that the political parties of the periphery have been ruling the country for the most of the Republican history which challenges the assumption of powerlessness in the periphery. Hence, for Wuthrich (2015) it is not the center and periphery that still defines Turkish political landscape; rather, it is the success of political parties in strategically utilizing and mobilizing material concerns of the voters, which was evident in their campaign strategies.

Although the interpretation of center vs. periphery dichotomy as a rivalry between secular vs. religious voters within the voting behavior literature has empirical validity, this study interprets center vs. periphery as a differentiation between citizenship understandings based on the central value structures and those that pose a challenge against them. Main reason for that decision is that this study focuses on citizenship perceptions. Since citizenship is about the nature of state and society relations, macro-level reinterpretation of center and periphery will be more useful. In addition, the interpretation of center and periphery in terms of an electoral competition between secular and religious votes is not in line with the original perspective suggested by Mardin because his account does not take religiosity of the periphery to be a cause; rather it is an effect of the imposition of a certain value structure over the periphery.

Secondly, Mardin (1973:187) argues that there is evidence for "differentiation within the periphery" even though some of his critics challenged his account for being monolithic. Yet, associating center and periphery with secular vs. religious values, as various voting behavior studies do, ignores the multidimensional character of these spheres especially in terms of citizenship understanding. Religiosity or secularism are

determinants of voting behavior but both center and periphery are now too complex and in interaction with each other to be solely defined in terms of them; there are various other actors, demands, and interests.

Lastly, conceptualization of center vs. periphery as secular vs. religious dichotomy may cause one to ignore the strategies of political parties use to mobilize different interests and their changing positions, as well as the interactions between center and periphery. A static understanding of center vs. periphery in the form of secular vs. religious cannot account for these changes.

Hence, center vs. periphery defined in terms of secularism vs. religiosity may be relevant for voting behavior in Turkey but it should not be limited to these values. In addition, Mardin's and Heper's sociological accounts suggest that it is not only secularism but also statism and nationalism that are also among the values cherished, disseminated and protected by the center. Periphery, as composed of the identities or groups that are excluded from the citizenship understanding projected by the central value structure, proposes challenges against such understanding. In other words, if the periphery includes those who are excluded, then their political mobilization should aim at being recognized and included in the definition of *demos*. For that purpose, they can have alternative understandings of citizenship that challenge the definition suggested by the central value structure. These alternative understandings can have different priorities as the periphery is not a homogeneous realm. For instance, religious political mobilization has challenged strict secularism, while refraining from challenging nationalism[7] or statism per se, signifying that the latter two might be utilized by peripheral actors (Mardin 2005)[8]. Moreover, Kurdish political mobilization's challenge has targeted nationalist and statist aspects of the citizenship understanding imposed by the central value structure, as their demands for recognition emanated from these values.

Hence, while this study does not reject the impact of religiosity and secularism on voting behavior, which are empirically proven to be significant for party preferences, it offers a different interpretation of center and periphery that is related with the competition between value structures concerning citizenship. As the definition of citizenship can exclude some identities while drawing the boundaries of membership, political actors

---

[7] Except from the case of Kurdish movement which is a part of the sociological periphery.
[8] For Mardin (2005:147) argues that "state was a life-form through which channels all authorities, whether secular or religious, operated to achievement and success". Hence, the idea of state is not something that is rejected by Islamist political movement. Rather, it was the specific understanding of state, promoted by the central value structure of the Republic, that Islamists argued against. Nationalism is also another value that is shared by Islamist periphery especially when it is useful for vote maximization.

controlling the center have the power to produce and disseminate the values upon which this definition is established. In other words, center is the locus of power where the definition of *demos* is made, including some while excluding others. In response, those who are excluded and whose rights and liberties are ignored constitute the periphery. This periphery can emerge as the locus of alternative conceptions of citizenship, which pose a challenge to the citizenship understanding established and disseminated by the center. The scope and content of such challenge can differ as the periphery includes a variety of identities, demands, and interests. Thus, the alternative citizenship accounts that are promoted by political parties representing the periphery can differ in terms of the segments that they claim to mobilize.

3.5 Trajectory of Political Party Positions in terms of the Understandings of Citizenship in Turkey

Center and periphery approach proposed by Mardin has been very influential for understanding Turkish political landscape. For the proponents of this approach, before the initiation of multi-party democracy, CHP[9] represented the center, which was occupied by bureaucracy during the single party period. The success of Democrat Party (DP) in the first multi-party elections in 1950 was the first instance where the periphery was mobilized in a political manner. For Mardin (1973:185), Democrat Party (DP)'s success was a result of re-legitimizing Islam and traditional rural values.

The experience of democracy was halted with the military coup in 1960. After 1960s, the actors in the center, such as the bureaucracy, military, and the judiciary prioritized preservation of the central value system while actors claiming to represent and mobilize the periphery produced a counter-official culture (Mardin 1973:187).

Post-1960 political landscape was significantly different than the previous periods in terms of civil society activism and political mobilization of various interests. In fact, it was during the 1960s when the ideological left and right emerged as a determinant of voting behavior, as well as a source of differentiation between political parties. Civil society activism had turned into street violence during the 1970s, which became the pretext for the military to intervene once again in 1980.

---

[9] Tur: "Cumhuriyet Halk Partisi" Eng: "Republican People's Party"

1980 coup's impact on political life was severe in terms of political pluralism. Not only old parties were banned for a couple of years, many activists and politicians were jailed. The constitution drafted after the coup was also more authoritarian compared to the 1961 Constitution, which had a negative influence over rights and liberties in Turkey. 1981 Constitution reestablished the center, which had stricter emphasis on Turkish-Islamic synthesis, with heavier control over religion.

The emphasis on Turkish-Islamic synthesis as the central value structure had corresponded to a more value-based political competition between center and periphery. This differentiation was evident in the political competition during the 1990s. Yet, it was also during the 1990s when different actors, such as political Islamists, Kurds, or Alevis started to emerge within the periphery, which signified the plurality of that realm.

In addition, during the 1990s, the interactions between center and periphery have increased to a level where it is no longer possible to detect such a clear line between them. Centralized secular education, urbanization, and globalization have nurtured the actors in the periphery, who have become significant players in the political and economic fields. In that sense, it is no longer possible to identify periphery as a collection of uneducated, poor, traditional groups. Although there are traditional groups with low levels of education and socio-economic status, some segments of the periphery have accumulated political and economic capital, such as the emergence of small business owners across Anatolia. This development suggests that periphery is not a monolithic entity and there can emerge centers within the periphery.

Although the interests of the periphery have diversified over the years, political parties have successfully claimed to project a singular understanding of periphery and mobilize groups with different interests. Epitomized in the successive victories of AKP[10] since 2002, periphery, composed of distinct groups, has been mobilized as it is a homogenous group.

In fact, the long-run electoral hegemony of AKP had turned into another authoritarian project as the party settled in the center and started to build and project its own central value structure for the rest of the society to get integrated into (Açıkel 2006:59-60). This impact of electoral hegemony suggests that once an actor is positioned at the center, the focus of political activity is shifted towards preserving the central value

---

[10] Tur: "Adalet ve Kalkınma Partisi" Eng: "Justice and Development Party"

structure, which can be redefined by the political actors. Hence, AKP's current position as the actor of the center can be interpreted as an authoritarian project.

The following sections will trace the changes that took place in the Turkish political landscape with a focus on the changing nature of the center-periphery cleavage and its impact on the changes and continuities of citizenship understandings of various actors.

3.5.1   Single Party Era (1923-1946)

The center of the center and periphery argument that influenced many students of Turkish politics had its most clear representation during the single party era. The founding party of the Turkish Republic, the Republican People's Party (CHP), emerged as the political party of the center through which core values were disseminated (Özbudun 2013: 25-27). The central values of the new regime were strict secularism, nationalism, and prioritization of the state.

During the single party regime, CHP's take on citizenship rested upon a singular national identity, with specific ethnic connotations regarding ethnic identity and language. Due to the centralization efforts, citizenship emerged as a political instrument to generate a homogeneous society. In addition, the top-down process of state and nation building had prioritized state over the individual, which had lead citizenship duties to be emphasized more than the rights. In addition, CHP's policy of administrative control had led religious identities to be kept in the private sphere as the early Republican citizen was depicted as someone secular. This cultural dominance of the center was implemented at the expense of exclusion of the periphery, which had resulted in intensifying "the age-old cleavage in Turkish society." (Özbudun 2013:29)

Being the political actor representing the center, CHP elite had taken up the role of promoting, disseminating and protecting the central values. Alongside with the civil bureaucrats, the elite of CHP had also assumed the role of the protector of "the republican state." (Heper 1985: 115) The reason was the "virtual merger" between CHP and the bureaucracy in sustaining the reforms made in the modernization process (Heper 1985: 71). Hence, constitution of 1924 and relevant citizenship legislation during the single party era reflect this amalgamation of CHP with the state, which designed, implemented,

disseminated and protected the central value structure of the new Republic. CHP's programs and policies during the single party era reflected this perspective.

One of the significant aspects of the party position of CHP during the single party era was the heavy emphasis on secularism in the electoral manifestos (İnce 2012:41). In addition to secularism, Turkishness was identified with Turkish culture and Turkish language as 1923 and 1927 programs of the party stated that those who accepted Turkish citizenship, defined in terms of being incorporated into Turkish culture and speaking Turkish, could join CHP. Hence, CHP during the single party era had an assimilationist understanding of nationalism, which recognized non-Turkish Muslims as long as they were assimilated into the unitary understanding of citizenship, while non-Muslims were not recognized.

CHP's nationalist outlook on citizenship and top-down modernization process were also evident in its programs and the policies. While CHP's programs reflected the duty-oriented citizenship understanding in the official school textbooks, nationalist perspective was implemented through various policies. For instance, promotion of Turkish language was very aggressive as exemplified by the introduction of Turkish History and Sun Language Theses. These theses were created within the context of top-down nation building process in order to generate a new genealogy for the nation which was drastically different from the Ottoman historiography. The main assumption was the racial superiority of Turks. The theses suggested that Turks were originated from the Central Asia and their migration to the rest of the world initiated various civilizations to emerge around the world. Hence, the theses assumed many communities in Europe, Asia and Middle East were either originated from Turks or influenced by them. In addition, Kurds were considered as tribal Turks that were living in remote areas in Anatolia. Sun Language Thesis was similar in terms of assuming Turkish language to be one of the first systematic languages in the world and the source of many other languages.

Among the legislation that reflected the ethno-religious understanding of citizenship, the Law on Settlement No.2510 was the most well-known one in terms of the attempts of Turkification. Put into practice in 1934, one of the targets of this law was the Kurdish population, whom would be relocated to areas populated by Turkish population for the purpose of assimilation. This law and other ethnicist policies were results of the Kurdish uprisings during the formative years of the Republic. These rebellions, including the Sheikh Said uprising in 1925, were considered as religiously-motivated but they were

also the first instances where peripheral actors rejected the nationalist integration project imposed upon by the central bureaucratic elite (Gönenç 2006: 137).

There were other legislations and policies put into practice under CHP government during the single party era that reflected the citizenship understanding of the central value structure. One of them was the population exchange between Greeks living in İstanbul and Muslims living in Thrace. Population exchange agreement that was signed in 1923 had resulted in 1,2 million Anatolian Greeks to leave and 400,000 Rumelian Muslims to be relocated in Anatolia (İnce 2012:51). The population exchange was framed as a step in the unification of the nation which had implicitly acknowledged Islam as a shared identity.

Another such policy was the Law on Surnames passed in 1934. This law prohibited surnames that reflected rank, tribe, foreign race or nationality and allowed only those that were Turkish (İnce 2012:61). As a result of this law, many non-Muslim citizens had to adopt Turkish surnames or Turkified versions of their family names. Together with the "Citizen, Speak Turkish!" campaign, which promoted Turkish as the single language and excluded other languages, these policies sparked criticisms and unrest among non-Muslim citizens. For instance, representatives of the Jewish communities criticized the punishments of those who speak other languages in public spaces for treating them as half or guest citizens (İnce 2012: 61). These policies demonstrated that the interpenetration of CHP and the state during the single party era was reflected in citizenship legislation and policies, while relatively weak reactions against them suggested the potential for alternative understandings of Turkish citizenship.

In addition to the identity aspect, CHP's understanding of citizenship emphasized duties more than rights not just through school textbooks but also via indirect means such as establishment of the People's Houses. These Houses were designed as public spaces where citizens were informed about the founding principles of the new nation state. Attendance to these spaces was considered to be essential for the creation of the new citizen. This new citizen was framed as a duty-bearer, whose rights and liberties were conditional upon the fulfilment of duties, according to the journals published by the People's Houses (İnce 2012: 65-66). These Houses were taken over by the DP government in 1951 for being "elitist organizations promoting one-party rule and alien to the needs of the citizens." (İnce 2012: 67)

The single party era was demonstrative of the establishment of the center and its ethno-religious understanding of Turkish citizenship. The scope of this understanding did

not include different ethnicities, languages, religious practices unless they were assimilated into the official understanding promoted by the central value system and institutions represented by CHP and bureaucracy. The Kurdish uprisings were early examples of reaction against this understanding emerging from the periphery, which continued in different forms throughout the Republican history.

The introduction of multi-party politics influenced both the position of CHP and the understandings of citizenship during that era. The next subsection focuses on that period.

3.5.2   Multi Party Era (1946-1960)

The multiparty era between 1946-1960 signified the initiation of political competition in Turkish Republic. For citizenship is a politically contested concept, such competition led to different understandings of citizenship to emerge.

This political competition between CHP and DP could be understood as the reflection of center and periphery cleavage on to the political landscape as now DP emerged as the representative of the "'democratic' periphery." (Mardin 1973:186). For some, DP and CHP differed in terms of the interests they represented; while DP's constituency was predominantly rural with agrarian interests, CHP came to represent urban populations (Zürcher 2004). For others, actual voting patterns suggest a contrary picture. Wuthrich (2015) demonstrates that DP got most of its votes from the coastal towns while CHP obtained a lot of votes from the rural areas and Southeastern Anatolia in the elections. This observation confirms that center and periphery in Turkey were not geographical realms.

DP's challenge to CHP was constructed in terms of a clash between "national will" and "the bureaucratic elites" as the party elite used this argument for legitimizing its political presence while condemning the single party era and its policies. Hence, utilization of "national will" was strategic for mobilizing the peripheral votes.

Being faced with competition with the establishment of DP in 1946, CHP tried to liberalize its position on citizenship rights and liberties as evident in the changes of its manifestos. 1947 manifesto of CHP explicitly supported a more extensive outlook on rights and liberties (İnce 2012: 90). Another instance of liberalization was the ratification

of Universal Declaration of Human Rights in 1947 and establishment of Turkish Women's Union for promoting and protecting women's rights.

Being in the opposition during the late 40s, DP argued that these reforms were not adequate enough to meet necessary standards for liberalization. In fact, their 1946 manifesto referred to basic rights and liberties, liberalism and democracy in the context of religious liberties for all including non-Muslims as well (İnce 2012: 91).

DP's impact as the sole opposition to CHP was politically influential as its continuous emphasis on free and fair elections had forced CHP to initiate a law guaranteeing secret ballot system. In addition, in 1946, CHP started to admit non-Muslims as members while the tight grip over educational rights over non-Muslims were relaxed (İnce 2012: 96). Moreover, the understanding of nationalism had become less ethnicist in this period. This change of tone was important because DP was already defending a less ethnic and less religious understanding of the society and incorporated non-Muslims as candidates which had influenced non-Muslims to voice their criticisms towards the single party government (İnce 2012:99-100). DP's less strict nationalism also influenced CHP to alter Law on Settlement in 1947 so that previously relocated Kurds can return to their homes (İnce 2012: 107). Hence, DP's rhetoric in the opposition was influential for future liberalization of citizenship rights and liberties.

The initial years of DP governments, between 1950 and 1955, was reflective of its earlier promises for more liberalization, which could be interpreted as a peripheral challenge to the central value structure. Thanks to its relatively inclusive outlook on citizenship, non-Muslims supported DP in 1950 elections (İnce 2012: 101). The instances of liberalization in citizenship could be found in the school textbooks. They started to emphasize democracy, political participation, and political pluralism. In addition, mentions of citizenship rights and liberties increased, while significance of duties remained intact (İnce 2012: 109).

Yet, nationalist undertones were still in effect as accepting Turkish culture was one of the prerequisites for DP party membership. In addition, nationalist outlook was already incorporated in the social and political culture which had resulted in the 6-7 September events in 1955. Started with a newspaper article stating that Atatürk's house was bombed in Thessalonica, anti-Greek rallies were arranged and had resulted in violent riots destructing houses and businesses of non-Muslims. These events led to heavy criticisms against the government with a specific discourse of equal citizenship but did not improve the conditions of non-Muslim minorities.

In addition, DP had promises for Kurdish minority as its first congress explicitly stated that all citizens have the same rights and liberties. Yet, policy-wise DP was not that reformist when it comes to non-Turkish Muslims (İnce 2012: 108). In other words, Kurds continued to be the others of Turkish citizenship discourse during the multiparty era. DP incorporated and reproduced the nationalist discourse in a less ethnic manner, while failing to deliver its promises for liberalization (İnce 2012: 97-100).

In fact, the second period of DP governments between 1955 and 1960 was more authoritarian which was reflected in the textbooks. Similar to the single-party governments, textbooks of DP's later years in government demonstrated the urge for constructing the citizen as these books had sections about lifestyle, health and exercise, educative activities.

Increasing authoritarianism of DP was related with its heavy emphasis on representing the periphery, which was defined as the national will. DP parliamentarians considered themselves as representing the majority in the society and interpreted their seat share as license to put any policy into practice (Zürcher 2004: 324). Historians point out that DP's understanding of democracy was clearly majoritarian with heavy emphasis on them being representing the "national will." (Ahmad 1993: 110) This tendency, alongside with heavy distrust towards the military and bureaucracy on the side of DP cadres had paved the way for increasing authoritarianism, exemplified by the overt suppression of criticism of various segments of the society. Towards the end of its rule DP had increased the instance of repressive laws that curb political freedoms (Ahmad 1993: 111).

Heper (1985) explains DP's increasing authoritarianism by the tendency of peripheral actors to be excessive while challenging the state elite, which in turn intensified the prejudices of the center. This excessiveness was a result of DP's misguided attempts at establishing a party-based political regime, instead of society-based one while challenging the presence of strong state and center in political life (Heper 1985). For Gönenç (2006:140) DP's authoritarianism demonstrates that the party has moved to the center, while Wuthrich (2015) argues that DP did not reject the central value structure; their critical stance was a strategic position for mobilizing peripheral votes.

In fact, the failure of implementing a more liberal and inclusive citizenship understanding and increasing authoritarianism suggest that there was a peripheral challenge against the central value structure promoting a strictly secular and ethnicist citizenship understanding. DP mobilized these demands by claiming to represent the

periphery but failed to deliver them when in government. This experience suggests that mobilizing periphery does not necessarily contribute to democracy especially when peripheral interests were instrumentalized.

The era under DP governments started with promises and minor instances of liberalization yet they had failed to institutionalize a new citizenship understanding. Instead, DP governments returned back to the strategies of CHP during the single party era to sustain and impose a specific understanding of citizenship through authoritarian policies. In other words, the potential for liberalization emerged when DP was in opposition had disappeared by the end of 1950s.

More specifically, there was not a strong difference between the citizenship understandings of CHP and DP, even though DP mobilized its electorate through a claim for representing a peripheral challenge, which was supposed to promote an alternative understanding of citizenship. In other words, the difference between center and periphery in terms of citizenship understanding should be reflected in the dichotomy between adherence to the definition of citizenship promoted by center and challenging this definition through advocating alternative accounts. Lack of difference between CHP and DP in terms of citizenship understanding was contrary to what would normally be expected from a political party claiming to represent the periphery. DP seemed to remain loyal to the central value structure while instrumentalizing peripheral interests for vote maximization.

The authoritarian policies of DP had served as a pretext for a group of lower rank army officials to stage a coup which had halted the civilian politics in 1960 (Ahmad 1993: 121). Post-1960 political landscape and citizenship understandings reflected changes in the center and periphery cleavage as well as the positions of political parties regarding citizenship. The next subsection focuses on that era.

3.5.3   Between Two Coups (1960-1980)

The crystallized image of center and periphery during the two-party system until 1960s started to turn into a more complex one after the 1960 coup with the new constitution and emerging political parties. Especially during the 1970s the number of actors representing and mobilizing different interests both in the center and periphery increased. Center and periphery, understood as a determinant of voting behavior, became less homogeneous as well.

Drafted after the 1960 coup, 1961 Constitution was considered to be the most liberal constitution in Turkish political history. It had a significantly different understanding on rights and liberties. Incorporating various individual and collective rights, the Constitution paved the way for a more active civil and political sphere to emerge, despite the fact that DP was dissolved and its leaders, including former prime minister Adnan Menderes were executed.

In the first elections aftermath the 1960 coup, CHP got 36.7% of the vote while AP[11], as being the successor of dissolved DP, got 34.7% of the vote. Adding up the conservative YTP's[12] and CKMP's[13] vote shares, one could observe that periphery maintained its power in numbers (Zürcher 2004: 358).

AP was considered to be a successor of DP yet there were differences in terms of its cadre as well as constituency. AP's politicians were mostly self-made men with rural backgrounds, whereas DP's politicians were largely urbanites (Zürcher 2004: 363). Embodied in the persona of AP's leader Demirel, this self-made man with rural background was also the dominant part of the constituency of AP (Ahmad 1993: 139). Hence, what AP was representing during 1960s was a coalition of farmers and small business owners from villages and small towns, religious conservatives and liberals, as well as former constituency of DP.

The fact that AP was primarily a mass coalition of different interests, made it difficult for the party to develop a coherent position regarding citizenship, apart from some references promoting religious liberties and its repressive stance towards some social rights of the workers. Although the party was a coalition of various interests, its position as the successor of DP caused the party to claim representing peripheral demands.

AP elite demonstrated a similar strategy to DP politicians. Electoral campaigns before the elections emphasized rights and liberties while actual policies fell short of implementing electoral promises. For instance, 1965 manifesto of AP clearly stated that enhancing rights and liberties was amongst the fundamental duties of the party, while its politicians declared that 1961 constitution was too liberal for the country when AP took over the government (İnce 2012:116). This rhetoric signified a continuation of statist

---

[11] Tur: "Adalet Partisi" Eng: "Justice Party"
[12] Tur: "Yeni Türkiye Partisi" Eng: "New Turkey Party"
[13] Tur: "Cumhuriyetçi Köylü Millet Partisi" Eng: "Republican Peasants' Nation Party"

outlook as the party elite made repeated references to the threats posed by extensive liberties to the unity of the state.

In addition, AP targeted the conservative segments of the electorate by mobilizing them through a discourse favoring religious freedoms while implementing policies that curb other rights and liberties (İnce 2012: 116). Hence, AP's understanding of citizenship rights and liberties was instrumental for vote maximization: it emphasized issues that could mobilize peripheral voters while restoring the official foundations of Turkish citizenship in other issues.

The liberal outlook of 1961 Constitution influenced the political sphere as class-based political activism heightened. Under these circumstances, CHP had decided to change its rhetoric and situated itself at the left-of-center by mid-1960s. For some scholars, this shift demonstrated the changing position of CHP regarding its vision concerning the relationship between state and society, where the party attempted at divorcing from its pro-establishment image (Ayata and Güneş-Ayata 2007: 213; Heper 2006). In other words, CHP of 1960s was distancing from its earlier image of representing and protecting the central value structures, promoting a discourse focusing on labor and landless peasants (Kalaycıoğlu 1994: 406). For Ahmad (1993: 157), CHP's move towards social democracy that started in mid 1960s became more evident after the ideological vacuum created by the dissolution of TİP[14].

The 1965 elections, which had resulted in the victory of AP, introduced TİP to the political landscape. TİP was the first socialist party to enter into the TGNA with 14 parliamentarians. TİP had a drastically different take on citizenship as it explicitly recognized Kurdish issue in terms of cultural rights and advocated an extensive understanding on rights and liberties (İnce 2012: 123). In addition, its manifestos did not prioritize a single ethnicity or religion. TİP's emphasis was about equal citizenship for all ethnic and religious minorities by implementing constitutional rights. In fact, the focus on Kurdish issue had continued through 60s when the party enhanced its critical stance towards the ethno-religious understanding of citizenship of the regime. When this critical stance is considered, it can be argued that TİP was not a party of the center. Its rhetoric prioritized peripheral interests in a different manner than DP or AP. While DP or AP claimed to mobilize peripheral interests with an emphasis on religious and conservative values, TİP prioritized socio-economic issues and rights of ethnic and religious

---

[14] Tur: "Türkiye İşçi Partisi" Eng: "Turkish Worker's Party". TİP was a leftist party representing interests of the workers, yet it was dissolved in 1971.

minorities. This differentiation suggested that peripheral interests were diversified. Although TİP was closed down in 1971 due to its recognition of Kurdish issue, the historical other of the official understanding of citizenship in Turkey, its critical stance had an influence over the changing conceptualizations of citizenship.

The most significant change in political position influenced by TİP's rhetoric in terms of citizenship was CHP's. The party official adopted a left-of-center position which had advocated a more moderate nationalism and secularism (İnce 2012: 124-125). In fact, CHP at the left of center criticized the assimilationist policies of the single-party era CHP. Yet, these criticisms did not exceed those of TİP because minority issues were still defined in terms of social and economic development, instead of cultural recognition. This new CHP was more supportive of religious liberties and freedom of thought, which signified a less strict understanding of secularism.

CHP's changing position also influenced its take on the balance between rights and duties where the party had clear emphasis on rights, albeit its continuing disregard of minority problems, especially those of the Kurdish minority. This move towards left-of-center had made Bülent Ecevit the chairman of CHP after the resignation of İnönü, who was once named as *National Chef*. The resulting electoral victory in the 1973 general elections (CHP got 33.3% of the votes) was also reflective of the class-based demands influencing the political landscape. This electoral success of the left-of-the-center discourse and policies of CHP indicated a shift towards a more "functional" class-based cleavage structure (Özbudun 2013: 45). For some this shift signified a class-based, left-right dichotomy emerged alongside with the center and periphery cleavage (Zürcher 2004: 381). For Gönenç (2006: 144) 1973 elections signified CHP's attempts to distance itself from the center and become closer to the periphery than before. In addition, CHP's new distance to the center meant the sphere to be occupied primarily by the bureaucracy and the military (Gönenç 2006:145).

In any case, what was happening in the streets had an influence on the parties' positions to a certain extent. CHP's move towards a more social democratic position could be considered as an example to this process. In fact, this move itself display how political parties can change their positions to reflect societal trends to maximize their vote shares. Hence, CHP acted strategically to capture the class-based demands by the public, while trying to challenge its earlier image.

Meanwhile, former CKMP[15], which was established first in 1958 and entered into the parliament in 1961 elections, had become MHP[16] in 1969, as a candidate for representing religious, nationalist agrarian segments of the society. Alparslan Türkeş, a former army official who was a part of the 1960 military coup, started his political career at the ranks of CKMP. In 1965, he became the leader of CKMP and in 1969 led CKMP to change its name to MHP while unchanging party's electoral appeals towards nationalist segments of the society.

MHP's position regarding rights were against "cosmopolitan values of the urban life style." (Yavuz 2002: 206) In addition, the party had an affirmative stance towards the omnipresence of state while its definition of membership was based upon Turkish-Islamist synthesis (Yavuz 2002: 211). Despite its agrarian appeal, MHP was not a peripheral party in terms of citizenship understandings. MHP had a clearly nationalistic understanding of Turkish citizenship, as it emphasized Turkishness while ignoring minority rights. This emphasis on Turkish nationalism is one of the key tenets of the official foundations of Turkish citizenship. In that sense, MHP's position regarding citizenship was mainly in line with the central value structure concerning citizenship. MHP's difference from the central value structure was about its promotion of religious liberties and religious education, which were dominated by Sunni Islamist and nationalist rhetoric (İnce 2012:126). Hence, MHP's position was discursively in line with the central value structure while it aimed at mobilizing rural segments of the population.

Against this arguments for continuation of ethno-religious understanding of citizenship, there were proposals for religious pluralism in school curricula by BP[17] (Unity Party, Birlik Partisi), which was founded by Alevi politicians in 1966. Throughout its political life, which lasted until 1977 when it failed to enter into the parliament, the party advocated for incorporation of different sects into the understanding of citizenship in Turkey. Both BP and TİP were short-lived examples of mobilization of peripheral minorities in a bottom-up manner via defending alternative conceptualizations of Turkish citizenship.

Previously represented by the center-right political actors such as DP and AP, Islamists started to emerge as politically active and establish their own party platforms, starting with MNP[18]. Islamist political parties were explicitly supportive of religious

---

[15] Tur: "Cumhuriyetçi Köylü Millet Partisi" Eng: "Republican Villagers Nation Party"
[16] Tur: "Milliyeçi Hareket Partisi" Eng: "Nationalist Action Party"
[17] Tur: "Birlik Partisi" Eng: "Unity Party"
[18] Tur: "Milli Nizam Partisi" Eng: "National Order Party"

rights and freedoms in the public sphere, while self-proclaimed left-of-center CHP was positioned at the secular end of this conflict. MNP was replaced by MSP[19] in 1972, as the former was dissolved in 1971 on the grounds that its activities were against secularism principle. Dissolution of MNP could be considered as a reaction of the center against a peripheral challenger. Another conflict dimension was in the making as Kurds were becoming politically active in leftist civil society organizations and political parties such as TİP.

Hence, during 1960s different demands including class-based and religious ones had found ground both in political and public sphere. Existence of class-based and religious mobilization were examples of the diversification of interests within the periphery.

The heightened dynamism in the civil society was interrupted with the military memorandum on March 12th, 1971, after which violence between different political fractions on the streets had escalated. Mobilization of leftists, Alevis and Kurds coincided with mobilization of extreme right-wing and nationalist groups. The antagonism between these groups had turned into clashes on the streets resulting in many deaths and injuries. Using social unrest, political violence, and politicians' inability to de-escalate the tension as a pretext, the army intervened once again on September 12th, 1980. The National Security Council, composed of five generals that carried out the coup, had assumed government and ruled until 1983 under martial law.

The 1980 coup violently repressed the political activism of the 1970s and reestablished the top-down citizenship understanding, which was duty-oriented and reflective of the transcendental state understanding, as well as explicitly promoting Turkishness and Sunni Islam. In that sense, the coup restored the center and entrenched the influence of the army as the protector of the central value structure.

3.5.4 Post-1980 Era

Class-based differentiation among political parties and also within civil society was short-lived as the military coup in 1980 had resulted in closure of all political parties, leftist organizations, and labor unions. The putschists considered all political parties and civil society actors to be responsible for the state of violence prior to the coup, which

---

[19] "Milli Selamet Partisi" "National Salvation Party"

demonstrated the army's self-positioning as the sole protector of the center (Gönenç 2006: 146). Thus, the primary aim of these officials was to restore the center. In addition, the 10% electoral threshold was introduced after the 1980 coup, which had a significant impact on the plurality of representation in the parliament. The threshold served the function of deterring smaller, niche parties from being represented in the parliament and in practice, it impacted Kurdish and far-left political representation the most.

The constitution drafted after the coup signified restoration of the early Republican notion of citizenship in terms of the heavy emphasis on duties and responsibilities, as well as the passive status of the citizen. In addition, the citizenship definition included not only an explicit reference to Turkish ethnic identity, but also references towards Sunni Islam. In other words, post 1980 citizenship understanding was based upon the Turkish-Islamic synthesis on which the constitution rested upon.

The coup was followed by some amendments within the citizenship law reflecting the citizenship understanding of the era. With a new addition to the citizenship law, those who had fled the country and were to be arrested due to their activities violating the integrity of the state would lose their citizenship if they failed to return in three months. This amendment targeted those who were against the coup and military rule as it excluded them from the confines of citizenship, which was defined in terms of the security of the state. The same amendment also cancelled citizenship of those who acquired citizenship of a foreign country without permission, men who failed to perform their obligatory military service within the three months-time limit provided by authorities, and non-Muslims who left the country without permission (İnce 2012:147). These changes enhanced the understanding of citizenship that was bound to the integrity and security of state. In fact, the restored center after the 1980 coup emphasized integrity and security of the state as central values more than the single-party era.

When civilian politics were resumed in 1983, because of the ban on old political actors, there were only three political parties that were permitted to compete by the National Security Council (NSC): ANAP[20], a center-right party founded by Turgut Özal, deputy prime minister of National Security Council cabinet; MDP[21] led by retired general Turgut Sunalp and supported by the Council, and HP[22], located on center-left and led by bureaucrat Necdet Calp. There were also two other parties: DYP[23], which was positioned

---

[20] "Anavatan Partisi," "Motherland Party"
[21] "Milliyetçi Demokrasi Partisi" "Nationalist Democracy Party"
[22] "Halkçı Parti" "Populist Party"
[23] "Doğru Yol Partisi" "True Path Party"

as a successor of AP and located on center-right and SODEP[24] as a successor of CHP. Yet, these two parties were not permitted to run in the elections by the NSC. The parties that competed in the elections did not emerge out of mobilization of specific cleavages; they were the only actors permitted within the political sphere. Army, as the protector of the center, had drawn the boundaries of legitimate political activity with this decision.

Özal claimed that ANAP combined the four main axes of political conflict in Turkey: nationalism, Islamism, conservatism and market liberalism. More specifically, the party's position promoted economic liberalism with limited role for the state, while emphasizing religious conservative values (Kalaycıoğlu 2002: 46). Although this rhetoric can be argued to be in line with peripheral values, ANAP's position was not influenced by the demands of a specific political cleavage; rather, it was Özal's charismatic leadership that maintained ANAP's political position. This position was ambivalent towards Turkish citizenship: on the one hand it promoted nationalism, which was less state-based than the nationalism of the center occupied by the military, bureaucracy and judiciary. On the other hand, it had included individual rights and liberties in its rhetoric. As it did no explicitly challenged the official understanding of citizenship, ANAP's position on citizenship was not far away from the center's.

Özal's ANAP was the victor of 1983 elections. ANAP's main competitor was DYP. DYP had more appeal in the rural segments of the society compared to ANAP. Cizre (2002: 85-87) argues that, DYP targeted the electoral base of DP and AP, but it had tried to combine market liberalism with social welfare provisions under Demirel's term. When Çiller assumed leadership, party's position became more pro-market liberalism, while its stance towards rights and liberties was clearly nationalistic compared to ANAP. In that sense, DYP under Çiller's leadership became the representative of the nationalist understanding of citizenship during 1990s (Özman and Coşar 2007).

By early 80s there were multiple actors on the center-left including SHP[25] (which emerged after SODEP and HP merged) and DSP[26], led by former CHP leader Bülent Ecevit. SHP's target audience was the working class and it represented a more social liberal position within the center-left where its discourse explicitly recognized civil, political, and social rights, as well as the cultural rights of Kurds and Alevis (Ayata and Güneş-Ayata 2007: 217). DSP's position was more appealing for secular urban

---

[24] "Sosyal Demokrasi Partisi" "Social Democracy Party"
[25] "Sosyaldemokrat Halkçı Parti" "Social Democrat Populist Party"
[26] "Demokratik Sol Parti" "Democratic Leftist Party"

populations while it tried to establish a balanced position between market liberalism and social welfare state. Yet, DSP did not have a clearly liberal position regarding rights and freedoms as in the case of SHP. It was not responsive to the demands of the Kurdish minority, although its outlook concerning religious freedoms was more moderate than CHP's strict position (Kınıklıoğlu 2002:16).

For instance, when an amendment of citizenship law that cause those who fled the country to lose their citizenship was proposed, it was SHP who challenged this decision. In line with its position recognizing rights and liberties, SHP members suggested to remove revocation of citizenship altogether as this was used against leftists who had left Turkey after the coup. Yet, this suggestion was rejected and the proposed amendment was ratified. Other members of TGNA rejected SHP's suggestion as they considered annulment of citizenship in cases where citizens acted against the "loyalty to the country" necessary (İnce 2012: 147).

In the 1987 elections, DSP could not get enough votes to pass 10% electoral threshold introduced after the coup, while ANAP won once again. In addition to DSP, there were other political parties which failed to pass the 10% threshold in 1987 elections. Most significant ones were MÇP[27], which would later become MHP[28], representing nationalist far-right and RP[29], an Islamist conservative political party founded by Necmettin Erbakan in 1983 as the successor of MSP.

With the establishment of RP in 1983, Islamist movement had found its successor. Although RP was in this family of parties and founded by more or less the same cadre, its take on Islamism was different than MNP and MSP. RP's rhetoric regarding Islamism and the alliances it had forged at its initiation was less radical than MNP and MSP (de Leon et al. 2009: 208). In 1992, the NSC decision on prohibiting banned political parties from reestablishing themselves was lifted and thus CHP was reopened. In 1995, SHP had merged with CHP and reduced the parties competing for center-left voters to two: CHP and DSP.

Islamist RP's rise in consecutive local and general elections generated secular backlash, influencing CHP's position as well. Its previous left-of-center stance gave way to a more culturalist one where the party defined its position as defending and promoting a strict understanding of secularism (Ayata and Güneş-Ayata 2007: 218). Although there

---

[27] "Milliyetçi Çalışma Partisi" "Nationalist Task Party"
[28] "Milliyetçi Hareket Partisi" "Nationalist Movement Party"
[29] "Refah Partisi" "Welfare Party"

were not significant moves concerning citizenship, CHP's stance in the face of the rapid mobilization of periphery through a religious discourse signified restoration of single-party era's conception of strictly secular and nationalist citizenship. In fact, the secular backlash could be interpreted as a reaction of the center against a significant challenger mobilizing the periphery because RP headed government was forced to resign by the military on February 28, 1997. Subsequently the Constitutional Court banned RP in 1998 on the grounds of violating secularism principle of the Republic. Hence, the restored center, which included military, bureaucracy and judiciary, as well as CHP of 1990s, was actively promoting and protecting values such as strict secularism and nationalism.

The political landscape during 1990s was interpreted as a renewal of center-periphery cleavage by Özbudun (2013: 51). In this view, center was characterized by the nationalist, secular establishment composed of military, central bureaucracy, and judiciary, while periphery was a combination of poor rural conservative population with rising Islamic bourgeoisie, as well as Kurds, urban poor and lower classes, who had distinct interests and conceptions of citizenship. Kalaycıoğlu (1994:407-408) argues that the renewed center and periphery distinction should be qualified. The reason is that political party system was highly volatile during 1990s, which made it hard to find a single, coherent political actor that represented a homogeneous center in the party system. Yet, he agrees with Özbudun in terms of the plurality of demands and interests within the periphery. Not only there were ethnic and religious demands within the periphery, there were also "post-material values" emerging as new indicators of voting behavior (Kalaycıoğlu 2002: 56).

This combination constituting the periphery reflected the mixture of strategies that RP used to create its own base by incorporating Islamist constituency and rising Anatolian bourgeoisie as well as the urban and rural poor through economic policies based upon a "market bound by morality." (de Leon et al. 2009: 209) Hence, RP's position displayed continuities with its predecessor as a party mobilizing the periphery with a religious discourse while at the same devising strategies to enlarge its constituency, such as arguing for cultural rights and liberties in its electoral campaigns. In that sense, the high vote shares of Islamist line demonstrated a shift within the electorate as the older center-right actors were abandoned for nationalist or Islamist ones (Yeşilada 2002: 74).

RP's difference from its predecessors can be observed through some of the parliamentary debates. The amendment on citizenship law that revokes citizenship of those who left the country after the 1980 coup was annulled in 1992, influenced by

external factors such as the EU. During the parliamentary debates, RP parliamentarians[30] displayed active support for the annulment arguing that this change was necessary to protect fundamental rights and liberties.

Yet, RP politicians also demonstrated statist reactions against other amendments to the citizenship law. The citizenship law was amended several times in 1995 within the context of Customs Union agreement. Hence, these reforms were made in connection with the influence of an external leverage. With these amendments, there occurred several changes:

First, voluntary acquisition of foreign citizenship was recognized and was no longer a cause for automatic loss of Turkish citizenship albeit requirement for permission was still in effect.

Second, performing compulsory military service was no longer a requirement of permission for renouncing Turkish citizenship. The amendment annulling the requirement of military service for renunciation of citizenship received criticism. One RP parliamentarian stated that this change could lead many to renounce Turkish citizenship to avoid compulsory military service[31].

Third, Turkish citizens who renounced their citizenship because of the requirements posed by obtaining another citizenship were to have a special foreigner status, so that they could enjoy residence and private property rights (İnce 2012:148). This change was made in the context of Turkish guest workers in Germany, who faced with a choice between Turkish citizenship and German citizenship due to the requirements posed by German law. Hence, those who spoke in favor of the amendment referred to the potential benefits of Turkish workers to obtain German citizenship rights such as voting, signifying a pragmatic outlook. MPs who talked in favor in the parliamentary debates suggested that voting rights of Turks in Germany were politically beneficial for Turkish state interests in Europe, as these individuals were considered as loyal to Turkey although they would no longer be citizens[32]. Yet, this amendment, proposed by the DYP-SHP[33] coalition government, was responded with criticisms on

---

[30] It was Bahattin Elçi, Bayburt representative of RP, who took the floor during the parliamentary vote. The short speech can be found on page 54 of the minutes dated May 27, 1992. Retrieved from: https://www.tbmm.gov.tr/tutanaklar/TUTANAK/TBMM/d19/c012/tbmm19012081.pdf
[31] Cavit Ayhan, Sakarya MP of RP and Hasan Korkmazcan, Denizli MP of ANAP. Their speechs could be found between pages 98 and 100 of the same parliamentary minutes.
[32] It was Abdullah Gül, RP's Kayseri representative, who referred to these points in his speech. The speech can be found on pages 90 and 91 of the parliamentary minutes. In fact, DYP and CHP representatives also spoke in favor, which could be found in following pages. Retrieved from: https://www.tbmm.gov.tr/tutanaklar/TUTANAK/TBMM/d19/c088/tbmm19088120.pdf
[33] SHP was rejoined with CHP in February 1995.

grounds for allowing former non-Muslim citizens to reclaim residence and property rights in Turkey[34]. Voiced by RP representatives, this reaction was reflective of the party's religious perspective concerning citizenship. In addition, it echoed the exclusionary foundations of Turkish citizenship as non-Muslims were still considered as threats. The understanding of citizenship of this RP representative prioritized Sunni Islam as a dimension of Turkish citizenship. But, as exclusion of non-Muslim identity from the definition of citizenship was one of the aspects of the foundations of Turkish citizenship, it emerged as a common point between RP's stance and the official account concerning membership.

The conception of citizenship and the restored center institutionalized with the 1980 coup was challenged by various outsiders, such as Alevis, non-Muslims, and Kurds with identity claims. These identities were historically excluded from the official understanding of citizenship and their mobilization could be considered as peripheral challenges against the restored center. Although these could be categorized as peripheral challenges, there were differences in their stances concerning citizenship and their mobilization.

Two issues led to mobilization of Alevis as an identity group in the 1990s. The first issue was the Sunni Islamist tone of the post-1980 politics as the new constitution had a pro-Sunni Islam understanding of citizenship. The second issue was the rapid mobilization of Sunni Islamists[35]. These two issues had caused Alevis to mobilize around secularism and recognition of their rights and liberties as a minority group. This emphasis on secularism was in line with Alevis' historical support to CHP, albeit there were experiences of Alevi political parties. In return of this support, CHP included Alevi demands regarding the annulment of compulsory religious education in its manifestos during 2000s.

Non-Muslim's identity demands were mainly voiced through religious communities and civil society organizations within the context of EU process, instead of political parties. Minor steps towards recognition of these communities on an institutional level happened during 2000s when officials of AKP governments publicly promoted

---

[34] It was Ali Oğuz and İbrahim Halil Çelik , RP's İstanbul and Şanlıurfa representatives, that voiced this concern. His speech could be found on pages 94 and 95 of the same parliamentary minutes.
[35] This mobilization posed a significant threat to Alevis, especially because of the Madımak Hotel incident where 37 people were murdered by an Islamists mob who burnt down the hotel in 1993. In 1995, Gaziosmanpaşa incidents happened. These incidents were sparked by armed attacks at Alevi coffee houses and resulting death of 22 people. In the aftermath of this event, a riot broke out which was suppressed by the army.

freedom of religion for non-Muslims in a context of attacks against their worship places (İnce 2012:158).

Rise of Kurdish identity claims on the conventional political arena added another dimension to the cleavage structure based upon Turkish vs. Kurdish identity dichotomy. Kurdish demands were incorporated in the leftist parties and organizations during 1970s. By mid 1980s, with the emergence of PKK as an armed struggle against the Turkish Armed Forces, Kurdish mobilization obtained a new character. Yet, during 1990s, Kurds started to mobilize around pro-Kurdish political parties. Being the historical other of Turkish citizenship, Kurdish demands focused on recognition of their identities during this era. The series of political parties banned and reopened under different names politicized these demands of recognition on the parliamentary level.

What was new in this dimension was the emergence of distinct demands of the Kurdish minority regarding their collective identity. The Kurdish political movements' institutionalization as political parties demonstrates this trend as well. The very first representation of Kurds in the TGNA in modern Turkish history was with TİP's entrance into the parliament in 1961. At the beginning, Kurdish political movement had a class-based rhetoric which was in line with TİP's stance back then. The movement radicalized during late 70s and early 80s when the Kurdish insurgency was initiated with the establishment of PKK[36]. With 1990s, identity demands were intensified and had influenced Kurds to establish their own political parties. This trend started with the establishment of HEP[37] in 1990. Establishing electoral alliance with SHP, 21 HEP politicians had become members of the parliament. Reflective of the dichotomy between Turkish vs. Kurdish identity, the party was closed down in 1993 by the Constitutional Court for threatening national unity of Turkey. Meanwhile, the party cadre established another party under the name DEP[38] in 1991 as a backup of HEP in a case of closure. With HEP's closure its MPs transferred to DEP. Yet one year later, DEP was also closed down by the Constitutional Court citing the same reasons with HEP's case. Prior to DEP's closure, the impunity of six parliamentarians[39] of the party were lifted by the TGNA in March 1994 and they were jailed for 15 years.

---

[36] Kurdistan's Workers Party, an armed insurgency movement
[37] "Halkın Emek Partisi" "People's Labor Party"
[38] "Demokrasi Partisi" "Democracy Party"
[39] These parliamentarians were Hatip Dicle, Orhan Doğan, Leyla Zana, Ahmet Türk, Sırrı Sakık and Mahmut Alınak. Hatip Dicle and Orhan Doğan were immediately detained after the impunity decision and all of them were tried and jailed in the subsequent weeks. This decision, together with the closure of DEP, created international criticism against Turkey. These parliamentarians took their case to European Court of Human Rights (ECtHR) and the Court decided that Turkey violated right to fair trial and sentenced Turkey to pay 140,000 USD as immaterial compensation. This

Subsequently, the founders established another political party named HADEP[40] in 1994. With HADEP's closure in 2003, its activists had moved to DEHAP[41], which was established in 1997. DEHAP dissolved itself for the establishment of DTP[42] in 2005, which was banned by the Constitutional Court in 2009. The last successor of the movement was BDP[43] which was established in 2008 and had lived until its members joined the ranks of HDP in 2014. Before HDP, none of these parties managed to pass the 10% electoral threshold; instead they had forged alliances with social democrats for party lists. The series of party closures and continuous efforts by the Kurdish activists to institutionalize their movement demonstrate the relevance of the ethnic identity cleavage during the era. In other words, center-periphery cleavage may not be the only one defining party system as Turkish vs. Kurdish dichotomy has become institutionalized (Hale and Özbudun 2010: 33). Hence in 1990s Turkish political party landscape has consolidated along multiple cleavages: a renewed center and periphery cleavage emphasizing secularism or religious identity and ethnic cleavage in the form of Turkish vs. Kurdish identity dichotomy.

Kurdish mobilization and demands were issues of political conflict between parties, which strategically altered their positions for vote maximization. For instance, DYP had a nationalist position during 1990s albeit occasional recognition of Kurdish demands only in terms of socio-economic development; whereas MHP under Bahçeli's leadership became more moderate than its position under Alparslan Türkeş, while still rejecting minority demands. DSP had an ambivalent position that framed the issue in terms of socio-economic development while getting more nationalist by the end of 90s. CHP also referred to the issue but did not recognize the cultural rights demands and continued to voice nationalist concerns at the same time. It was Islamist RP who were very critical of the treatment of Kurds and they succeeded at mobilizing Kurdish voters in Southeastern Anatolia in early 1990s. Although RP mobilized Kurds through a religiously-motivated campaign rhetoric, the party programs included recognition of cultural rights. It seems Kurdish mobilization through 1990s had an impact of conceptualizations of citizenship rights and liberties of political parties.

ECtHR decision paved the way for appeal process and the 9th Penal Department of the Court of Cassation decided to release these parliamentarians.

[40] "Halkın Demokrasi Partisi" "People's Democracy Party"
[41] "Demokratik Halk Partisi" "Democratic People's Party"
[42] "Demokratik Toplum Partisi" "Democratic Society Party"
[43] "Barış ve Demokrasi Partisi" "Peace and Democracy Party"

3.5.5 Post-2002 Era

When AKP[44] entered into the political sphere in 2002, these underlying cleavage structures did not disappear but were strategically combined within AKP's discourse. AKP emerged as a peripheral challenger against the central value structure, which attracted both center-right and religious voters, claimed to represent the peripheral values while displaying a liberal perspective towards right and liberties and market economy. Especially the discourse on rights and liberties and market liberalism were the main differences of AKP from its center-right and religious predecessors. AKP's clear differences from the National Outlook perspective represented by RP and its successors also suggested a fragmentation within the periphery, which made AKP's position closer to the center compared to RP (Gönenç 2006: 148).

Although the emphasis on market liberalism has made AKP considerably more neo-liberal than its center-right predecessors (Coşar and Özman 2004), its discourse on rights and liberties led many to consider the earlier periods of AKP rule promoted the most comprehensive understanding of citizenship. For instance, AKP governments initiated the most extensive reform process regarding Kurdish issue. In fact, the party's earlier stance towards the issue was very critical of the nationalistic understanding of citizenship, which led to a series of legal reforms in the context of EU process. These reforms included lifting the broadcasting ban in Kurdish and permitting private language courses.

AKP also carried out reforms concerning rights and liberties of non-Muslims. In 2002, their de facto ignored right to have properties through foundations was recognized and in 2003, they obtained the right to build worship places. In 2008, a new, more rights-oriented Foundations Law was drafted by AKP government, which was passed in the parliament despite heavy criticisms by CHP and MHP members. The reactions of CHP and MHP were reflective of their positions as parties promoting the values of the center, as non-Muslims were historically excluded from the official understanding of citizenship. These reforms might be interpreted as AKP's challenge against this historical exclusion as a peripheral actor; but at the same time, such reforms were carried out within the EU membership context, which displayed the party's strategic calculations for vote maximization. Regardless of the underlying motivations, years between 2002 and 2007

---

[44] "Adalet ve Kalkınma Partisi" "Justice and Development Party"

are considered as the era in which AKP governments maintained a liberal democrat outlook on citizenship (Öniş 2015).

Consecutive electoral victories in 2007, 2011, 2015 general elections and 2004, 2009, and 2014 local elections entrenched AKP's electoral hegemony, which led some scholars to argue that the dominance of the party in the political and administrate spheres and emergence of its own elite have situated the party at the center (Öniş 2015: 33). In fact, since 2010, AKP's hegemony within the political sphere constructed an image of the political terrain divided between AKP and others[45]. For some scholars, this was a strategy similar to the one developed by DP in 1950s and RP in 1990s when they portrayed themselves as the true representatives of the national will (Çınar 2011: 122).

In fact, AKP is the only peripheral actor that has established its singular electoral hegemony in the political sphere. This electoral hegemony disrupted the center established in the early years of the Republic, which is started to be occupied by AKP (Öniş 2015: 25). Yet, AKP still projects itself as a peripheral actor, although the party has started to establish its hegemony. This is a strategic maneuver for continuing to appeal different interests at the same time. As the party continues to define itself as an outsider and its electorate as the historically excluded, religious conservative periphery, it helps the party to mobilize and consolidate its supporters.

CHP has tried to meet this challenge by changing its leadership and discourse in the face of the hegemony created by AKP. Starting with the 2011 electoral campaign, CHP developed a more liberal outlook incorporating individual rights and liberties and the Kurdish issue, as well as significant emphasis on social rights and welfare state policies (Uysal 2011: 135). This shift demonstrated a move towards a more pluralistic stance concerning citizenship but CHP's elite was also trying to please its nationalist electorate, which caused ambivalence in its practice.

Although it is not possible to argue for homogeneity within each group, for many scholars, center vs. periphery dichotomy, described through religiosity is still one of the underlying cleavage structures that structure voting behavior of the electorate (Özbudun 2013, Kalaycıoğlu 1994, Aytaç et al. 2017). In other words, center and periphery, as value

---

[45] For some scholars, one of the motivations for the liberal discourse on rights and liberties during the initial years of AKP governments was its struggle against the military tutelage (Çınar and Saykan 2014; Cizre 2011). Once the military's role in politics was practically reduced through the controversial court cases between 2007 and 2010 known as *Ergenekon* and *Balyoz*, which had caused numerous army officials with various rankings to be jailed under the accussations of coup-plotting, AKP's main motivation for promoting democracy was lost. In that sense, existence of tutelary actors could have been a determinant of the liberal-democrat position of AKP during its early years, while removal of such actors might have triggered the authoritarian shift in party's position, which became visible after 2010.

structures, are mobilized for electoral gains and since 1990s the way in which they have been mobilized corresponds to the differences between religiosity and secularism. This division is reflected in the political level where AKP and CHP came to represent religious conservative and secular populations with almost no swing voters between them (Işık 2017). In addition, the ethnic identity cleavage is reflected through HDP and its predecessors representing Kurdish identity, where MHP representing Turkish nationalism. Positioned in this manner, CHP and AKP should have separate understandings on citizenship differentiating on the basis of the clash between religious, conservative and secular values, whereas MHP and HDP should differ in terms of their stances towards the definition of national identity and citizenship, as well as cultural rights of minorities.

Yet, it is important to see that political parties are rational actors, strategically acting to consolidate or expand their constituencies. AKP's electoral hegemony has caused the party to settle itself at the center, which can now be redefined by the party elite. Hence, AKP, as the electoral hegemon, have and project a specific understanding of citizenship and corresponding rights and liberties. More specifically, the party continues to mobilize its constituency by defining them as the excluded religious masses representing the *national will*, while potentially treating other demands for rights and liberties to be illegitimate since it AKP that defines the boundaries of political competition now.

Given this situation, CHP, as the representative of the *older* center, moves beyond its historical constituency to counter this hegemony. Hence, it has to establish a delicate balance. On the one hand, there is the core electorate who prioritized secularism and nationalism, which were the values promoted by the older center. As CHP was historically positioned as the protector of those values, and AKP's electoral hegemony signifies establishment of a new center that may cause these voters to feel excluded, they stayed with the party. On the other hand, CHP has remained in the opposition for a long time, which signifies that it needs to go beyond its core electorate. The change of tone in 1960s and subsequent electoral victory of 1973 suggested that the party can mobilize different segments in the population. Hence, although the party promoted a dated position during 90s that was reminiscent of the single party era, it has started to incorporate a more rights and liberties-oriented discourse after 2010. Yet, promotion of rights and liberties necessitates the party to appeal to the historically excluded identities, who were the outsiders of the central value structure that promoted strict secularism, nationalism and statism. Hence, CHP's strategic move to go beyond its image of the guardian of these

values may cause its core electorate to become dissatisfied. That's why it would not be surprising to see CHP to display an inhibited stance concerning citizenship rights and liberties, especially in terms of nationalism.

HDP experience was also an example of a strategic shift in a party's position for vote maximization. Although HDP is a part of the Kurdish political movement, it was different from its dissolved predecessors in terms of its rhetoric, which targeted the electorate beyond Kurds. Because of this shift, HDP develops its position around the promotion of an extensive scheme of rights and liberties, while its predecessors' campaigns mainly targeted Kurdish minority. This shift in tone was also in line with coalition of interests within the party. HDP contained not only Kurdish activists, but also leftist organizations, smaller far-left parties, and feminist activists. Hence, its position of citizenship should reflect a variety of interests of identity groups in the periphery, who were historically excluded from the official understanding of citizenship.

MHP has not changed its emphasis on nationalism, statism and conservative outlook. Yet, given that Kurdish political activism together with leftists started to mobilize a larger segment of the peripheral voters, it is reasonable for MHP to try to consolidate its core constituency. At the same time, AKP's discourse, apart from its electoral manifestos, has become more conservative and nationalist compared to its earlier stance, which might cause MHP to lose its ground as the age-old representative of conservative-nationalist segment of the population. If that's the case, MHP would want to signal its nationalist stance concerning citizenship even more to secure its position as the representative of Turkish nationalism, while incorporating new issues such as socio-economic inequalities in its agenda to appeal to different priorities of the electorate.

3.6   Conclusion

The literature on political party formation and differentiation mainly suggests two accounts. One of them is based upon sociological cleavage structures and their impact on party systems. The other account focuses on the agency of political actors to articulate and mobilize cleavages for strategic vote maximization. Given that political party and society relations are dynamic, one can argue that arguments of these two accounts can be combined to understand Turkish political party landscape. Although there are historical cleavages having an impact on political preferences, political parties act strategically to

mobilize different parts of these cleavages for vote maximization, which also points out the dynamic nature of such cleavages.

Even though this chapter specifically focuses on center and periphery as a cleavage between different citizenship understandings, there are alternative accounts on the cleavage structures influencing voting behavior in Turkey that incorporate additional dimensions while recognizing the center-periphery dichotomy. Secor (2001: 547) argues that the political parties in Turkey differentiate along four dimensions: (i) western vs. eastern orientation; (ii) secularism vs. Islamism; (iii) collectivism vs. pluralism; and (iv) supporting market economy vs. supporting political redistribution. The second dimension corresponds to the renewed center-periphery cleavage as argued by Özbudun and others. Öniş (2007: 260)'s conceptualization of the existing cleavage structure as a clash between "conservative globalists," who support EU membership, including AKP of early 2000s and "defensive nationalists," who are against European integration is another example of emphasizing different dimensions. Keyman (2010: 319) identifies four main cleavages coexisting within the political sphere in 2000s Turkey: (i) the center vs. periphery as conceptualizing politics with reference to the question of secularism starting from 1923; (ii) left vs. right cleavage starting from 1950s where notions such as liberty, rights, social justice have been debated; (iii) global vs. national cleavage emerging in 1980s which is related with the responses towards globalization; and (iv) starting with 2000s, a new cleavage based upon identity politics and the reactions towards it. Although these accounts draw attention to different dimensions of political competition, none of these studies leave aside the relevance of historical cleavages. Hence, historical cleavage structures are still important for the political landscape in Turkey.

In addition to the historical cleavage structures having an impact on the positions of political parties, they also act strategically to maximize their vote shares as well as entrenching their electorate. Establishment of AKP as an alliance between former National Outlook activists, as well as center-right and liberal figures is a good example of this strategic positioning. Although the party displays continuities with the Islamist MNP-MSP-RP line and appeals to the religious conservative electorate, its neoliberal economic outlook, pro-EU stance and policies attempting to resolve Kurdish issue demonstrate a rather strategic shift, especially during its earlier years (De Leon et al 2009: 209-210). For instance, while the line of political parties varying from MNP to SP[46]

---

[46] Saadet Partisi, Felicity Party

promoted an Islamic vision of society coupled with anti-Western values, anti-Semitism, Turkish nationalism and glorification of the Ottoman past, the "reformist" wing represented first by FP[47] and culminated in the foundation of AKP has been promoting a rather eclectic ideology combining liberalism, democracy, Islamic values, and acceptance of free market (Hale and Özbudun 2010: 5-9). In fact, with AKP this eclecticism has turned into a pragmatic mixture of conservative democracy, emphasis on social justice, and reformism until 2007 (Hale and Özbudun 2010: 20-21).

The long-run electoral hegemony of AKP suggests that the power hierarchy between center and periphery has turned upside down. Instead of triggering democratization, settlement of periphery in the center has initiated another authoritarian project that aims at claiming the center to disseminate its own value structure (Açıkel 2006:59-60). In fact, Shils' conceptualization of periphery foresees such a shift. Being in the periphery was experienced as being the outsiders of the central value system, which had created resentment among those who consider themselves as outsiders. According to Shils, the feeling of exclusion is accompanied with a significant attraction towards the center (Shils 1975:13-14). Hence, while being resentful towards the center for being excluded, those in periphery long for being a part of the central value system.

The authoritarian discourse, coupled with promotion of religious conservative and nationalist arguments, became prominent in the course of June 7th elections and has been continuing since. This shift corresponded to AKP's dominance in the political sphere, which may prompt the party to project its own understanding of citizenship, which signifies another dichotomy (Demiralp 2012). In other words, as AKP settles into the center, it has more chance to produce, disseminate, and protect own central values that can exclude some while incorporating others on the grounds of its definition of *demos* as "Black Turks." (Demiralp 2012, Çınar and Sayın 2014).

The claim on representing the periphery still exists but AKP mobilizes religious, conservative and nationalist sentiments instead of demands for rights and liberties of excluded minorities, composition of which has also changed. Hence, periphery was continued to be instrumentalized as AKP entrenches its position at the center.

Similarly, HDP's decision to compete in 2015 June elections as a party, rather than through independent candidates is another instance of utilizing different strategies rather than merely representing historical cleavages. This decision is significant because

---

[47] Fazilet Partisi, Virtue Party

Kurdish political movement had either joined forces with other leftist parties[48], or competed in elections as independent candidates[49]. The reason for these strategies was the 10% national electoral threshold which necessitates parties to get at least 10% of the national vote to have seats in the parliament. As pro-Kurdish parties' vote shares stayed below the electoral threshold, they had utilized different strategies. Thus, HDP's decision to compete as a party was significant as it was a first in Kurdish political movement's history. In addition, since HDP was actually an alliance of socialists, Kurds, and women's organizations, and its new rhetoric of representing the peoples of Turkey instead of Kurds and their demands exemplifies a different strategy than merely reflecting cleavage structures.

Hence, historical cleavages are relevant but also strategically mobilized by political actors in Turkey. When center vs. periphery is understood as a competition between citizenship understandings, AKP's early years in government can be conceptualized as a peripheral alternative to the official citizenship understanding of the historical center. Yet, AKP has become the electoral hegemon, which has situated the party at the center while it continues to mobilize its electorate by a rhetoric based on representing the periphery. The party claims to represent the *national will*, definition of which is subject to change based on strategic calculations. This claim also suggests that AKP now has the capability to develop and disseminate its own value structure. In that sense, AKP is the new inhabitant of the center, when it is defined as the locus of value structures that are disseminated to the society at large.

CHP, on the other hand, is no longer the representative of the center both because of its electoral weakness to do so and the dismantling of the center that it has been historically representing especially during the single party era. As a result, the party has changed its rhetoric on state and society relations, developing a more rights-oriented discourse targeting different segments of the society significantly after 2010. Its new relatively liberal and social democratic understanding of citizenship signifies a clear differentiation from its earlier stance as the guardian of the center. In that sense, CHP mobilizes a novel periphery, composed of those who are recently excluded from the developing central value structure. It is significant because such mobilization is a first for

---

[48] In 1991 elections, HEP and SHP established an electoral alliance.
[49] In 2007 elections, DTP politicians competed as independent candidates and managed to have 20 seats in the parliament. These 20 parliamentarians subsequently they established the DTP group in the parliament.

the party. Yet, this mobilization poses a partial challenge in terms of citizenship because CHP still has an inhibited position concerning Turkish nationalism.

MHP's position concerning citizenship has always been in line with the nationalist, statist dimensions of the citizenship understanding of the center, while its emphasis on religious and conservative values was not strong enough to challenge strict secularism. Hence, MHP seems to pose a rather consistent stance towards Turkish citizenship. Yet, electoral competition may have influenced the party to incorporate different issues such as socio-economic inequalities without changing its nationalist and statist discourse on citizenship.

HDP's core electorate, which is primarily composed of Kurdish minority, has been the historical *other* of Turkish citizenship mainly because of the primacy of Turkish ethnicity and state vis-à-vis individual rights. In that sense, HDP and its predecessors have been at the periphery, posing significant challenge against the citizenship understanding promoted by the center. Different than the challenge posed by religious conservative political mobilization that emphasized religious liberties, Kurdish challenge prioritized cultural recognition. Yet, the strategic shift demonstrated by the coalition with the leftist organizations suggests that HDP now incorporates other groups, such as LGBTQ individuals, whose rights and liberties are violated. Hence, HDP's alternative citizenship conceptualization includes more than cultural recognition, differentiating HDP from its political predecessors.

The next chapter will trace these argument through an analysis of most recent electoral manifestos of these four parties with a specific focus on relevant citizenship rights and liberties.

CHAPTER 4

POSITIONS OF TURKISH POLITICAL PARTIES REGARDING
CITIZENSHIP RIGHTS AND LIBERTIES

4.1   Introduction

The previous chapter focused on the arguments concerning political party differentiation and mobilization in the literature on political parties. In addition, the previous chapter attempted to provide a historical analysis of political party positions in Turkey with a specific focus on competing citizenship understandings. Reinterpreting the center vs. periphery dichotomy that has been extensively used in the literature, the previous chapter offers a different reading of this dichotomy. This reading suggests that center vs. periphery dichotomy can be understood in an extensive manner going beyond a secular vs. religious differentiation. This extensive reading incorporates challenges posed by peripheral political actors in terms of alternative citizenship understandings and reaction of the central actors to such challenges. Peripheral actors have mobilized different segments of the society and their demands for inclusion, while central actors have adopted a stance that protects the status quo concerning Turkish citizenship.

AKP's early years exemplified such a challenge to the official construct of citizenship as a peripheral actor. But since 2011, when the party has won its third consecutive national elections, AKP has started to become more authoritarian as it has established its electoral hegemony. This hegemony has resulted in the settlement of AKP in the center as the political actor capable of producing and disseminating its own value structures. In other words, the center and its values represented primarily by CHP has dismantled. Dismantling of the center by AKP's electoral hegemony has put those who identify with its values at the periphery, when the concept is understood as the locus of

excluded values. To meet this challenge, CHP has adopted a more rights-oriented discourse, which signified a shift in its position regarding Turkish citizenship.

In the light of these arguments, this chapter will focus on the electoral manifestos of the four political parties in the TGNA to assess their recent positions vis-à-vis citizenship rights and liberties. The analyses will be limited to the most recent electoral manifestos of these parties for both June and November 2015 elections to cover the latest official documents that the survey respondents are exposed to. In order to account for the shifts occurred prior to these manifestos, two different datasets will be utilized.

This chapter starts with introducing these two datasets which have different methods of compiling data on political party positions. Next, the continuities and changes occurred in political party positions along several dimensions that are related to the citizenship rights and liberties used in this research will be documented. Following this analysis, the most recent electoral manifestos of these four parties will be analyzed through the citizenship rights and liberties categories used in this research. This chapter will conclude with a comparison of the positions of these parties in terms of civil liberties, political rights, and social rights.

4.2 Determining Positions of Political Parties: Methodological Differences

As parties are agents of mobilization, it is necessary to understand how they position themselves while competing with other parties in the race of mobilization of the electorate. Hence, within the general literature on political parties, one strand focuses on positions of political parties regarding various issues. Party position research is mainly about making sense of the political arena through a spatial model of politics. Parties can be located in this space through identifying party families and social cleavages (Lipset and Rokkan 1967; Duverger 1954). Policy space can also be researched through secondary resources, such as texts or accounts of other scholars.

Generally, political arena is considered to be ideological that can be understood as the left-right ideological dimension (Mair 2001: 11). For Benoit and Laver (2006: 132) this left-right dimension is related with the socio-economic policies, including public spending and taxation. Yet, the meaning of the traditional left or right positions are also

changing with the emergence of new issues (Benoit and Laver 2006: 136). Recently, the classical left-right dimension is being qualified by including issues such as environmentalism or liberal social values, and being called as social left-right dimension (Marks and Steenbergen 2004). Moreover, there can also be other dimensions depending on the policy space that is being researched and the model that is operationalized (Benoit and Laver 2006:46, 59).

While estimating positions, there are a couple of methods, including mass surveys, politician surveys, roll call surveys and so on. being used in the literature. Two methods have proved to be popular among others: expert surveys and manifesto research.

The next sections will first introduce these methods and then discuss positions of Turkish political parties according to them. Then, the most recent electoral manifestos of the four political parties in the parliament will be discussed with a specific focus on citizenship rights and liberties used in this research.

4.3   Expert Surveys for Positioning Political Parties

In expert survey method, country experts, who have "expertise in party politics in their own national contexts," are given surveys asking them to position political parties on a scale of various policy positions (Benoit and Laver 2006: 72). For their expert survey, Benoit and Laver (2006: 85) identified four core policy dimensions: economic policy, social policy, the decentralization of decision making, and environmental policy. In addition to these, they have added country and region specific dimensions as well (Benoit and Laver 2006: 173-175).

According to Benoit and Laver (2006:76), where they use expert surveys to estimate party policy positions, expert surveys are advantageous for a couple of reasons: they are economic and accessible, they allow for estimating key policy dimensions before positioning political parties through informal surveys, they have controllable sample sizes for country experts, and they carry the potential to create consensus. For some, expert survey method can be "limited and contingent." (Mair 2001: 19) They can be contingent because they tend to provide a snapshot of the time period when the survey was applied and this snapshot may not be enough to estimate policy outputs or coalitions.

4.3.1 Positions of Turkish political parties according to expert survey method

Although the expert survey method is not very popular in Turkish party position research, it is heavily used for the positions of political parties across Europe concerning a variety of different issues.

The primary data source for this method is the Chapel Hill Expert Survey (CHES) project carried out by University of North Carolina. The first expert survey was conducted in 1999 and it has been ongoing since then. This survey is designed to estimate party positions regarding European integration, ideology, and policy issues of political parties in a variety of countries. The first survey included 14 countries but the most current wave incorporates 31 countries that also includes Turkish political parties[50].

Since the literature on Turkish political parties does not seem to have specific empirical studies using CHES data, there will not be a discussion of secondary resources. Instead, the 2007, 2010, and 2014 survey data will be presented to demonstrate the shifts in positions of political parties in Turkey concerning the issues relevant to the objects of this research. This effort will substantiate the arguments on changing positions of political parties in Turkey that were presented in the previous chapter.

Positions on the Ideological Spectrum According to CHES Data

One of the critical aspects of party positions is about the ideological spectrum. The CHES data has two different conceptualizations of ideological positions. The first one is the classical left-right scale and the second one is called "GAL/TAN" scale, which incorporates post-materialist issues such as environmentalism, minority rights, cultural and identity issues. The classical left-right scale has been criticized by some students of Turkish politics for being inadequate to capture nuances in Turkish politics (Çarkoğlu 1998, Çarkoğlu 2007, Kalaycıoğlu 2010, Özbudun 2013, Öniş 2007). These criticisms will be discussed in the next section regarding the different examples on manifesto research in Turkey. Yet, it is important to investigate the data concerning ideological left-

---

[50] Information concerning UNC Chapel Hill Expert Surveys can be found at: https://www.chesdata.eu/

right to see potential correspondence between this scale and other interpretations, such as GAL/TAN.

The graph below displays the changes in left-right positions between 2007 and 2014 of the four political parties of interest[51]. The graph shows that experts placement of AKP moved to the right over the years, while CHP's position drastically changed between 2010 and 2014. This observation is in line with the discussion on CHP in the previous chapter which argued that the party's emphasis on rights and liberties has become more pronounced especially after 2010. MHP moved slightly to the left, possibly because of its recent adoption of more social-democratic language in its electoral campaigning. HDP is positioned at far-left by the experts compared to its predecessor, BDP. The reason might be the coalition of interests that HDP claims to represent. While BDP was primarily a pro-Kurdish party, HDP incorporated leftist groups as well. This might have caused experts to situate HDP at far-left.

Graph 1 Mean scores for lrgen variable of 2007, 2010, and 2014 CHES
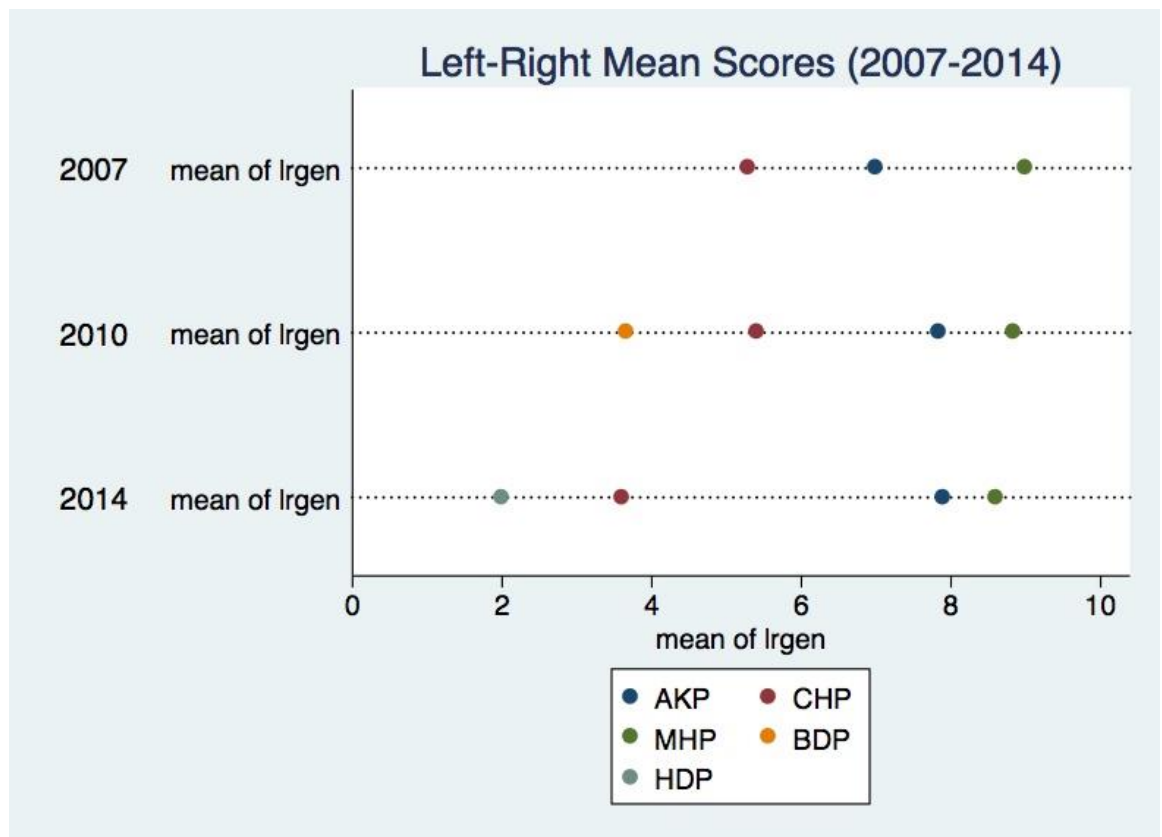
Note: The scale is between 0 and 10 where 0 represents extreme left and 10 represents extreme right. Source CHES data.

---

[51] HDP's predecessor is BDP (Peace and Democracy Party) and its position in the 2010 survey is used to make sense of HDP's position in 2014. No observation for pro-Kurdish party in the data set of the 2007 wave of the survey.

The second scale, i.e. GAL/TAN, incorporates post-materialist dimensions and positions political parties accordingly. This scale is considered as a revised left-right ideological scale, where GAL represents Green, Alternative and Liberal positions that prioritize post-materialist values, personal rights and freedoms; whereas TAN stands for a combination of Traditional, Nationalist positions that emphasize order and authority (Hooghe, Marks and Wilson 2002: 967,977). Since main fault-lines of political competition in Turkey are more cultural and identity-related, this differentiation will provide a more nuanced outlook in terms of party positions in Turkey.

The graph below displays the variations of political party positions on GAL/TAN scale. The left-end of the scale represents the libertarian/postmaterialist position, while the right-end represents the traditional/authoritarian one. One striking difference from the ideological left-right scale is the position of AKP. While the Graph 1 positions MHP to the right of AKP, GAL/TAN scale displays that AKP has moved to a more traditional, authoritarian position than MHP in 2014. The shift occurred in CHP's position is also surprising: for the experts, CHP's position on GAL/TAN scale displays significant variation. CHP shifted from slightly central position to a more traditional authoritarian one and then became closer to the Green, Alternative, Liberal end of the scale in 2014. HDP is positioned at the left-end of the scale signifying a clear GAL position, which is potentially related with the interest coalitions it represented. MHP's positions displayed less variation, suggesting that the party has more or less stayed as a traditional, authoritarian party prioritizing order and security.

Graph 2 Mean scores for galtan variable of 2007, 2010, and 2014 CHES
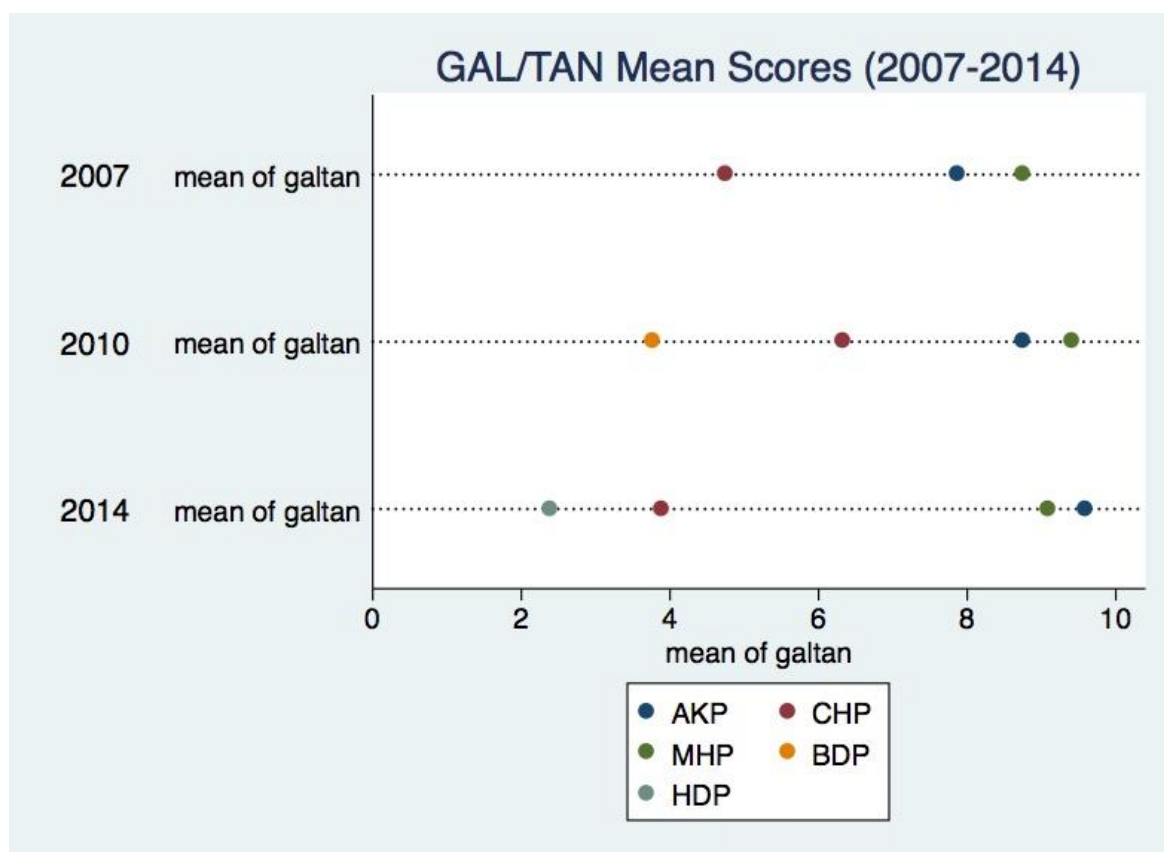
Source CHES data.

Positions Concerning Civil Liberties, Religion, and Social
Norms

In addition to ideological spectrum, there are more specific variables measuring parties' positions regarding a variety of social issues in CHES data. Separate graphs that are relevant to the objectives of this research and Turkish context will be discussed below.

The first graph displays the positions regarding the positions on support for civil liberties and support for tough measures concerning law and order. The relevant variable "civlib_laworder" concerns 0 to signify strong support for civil liberties while 10 signifies strong support for tough measures to fight crime and promote law and order. Since one of the citizenship rights used in this research concerns civil liberties, this data provides a proxy for parties' changing positions vis-à-vis protection of civil liberties.
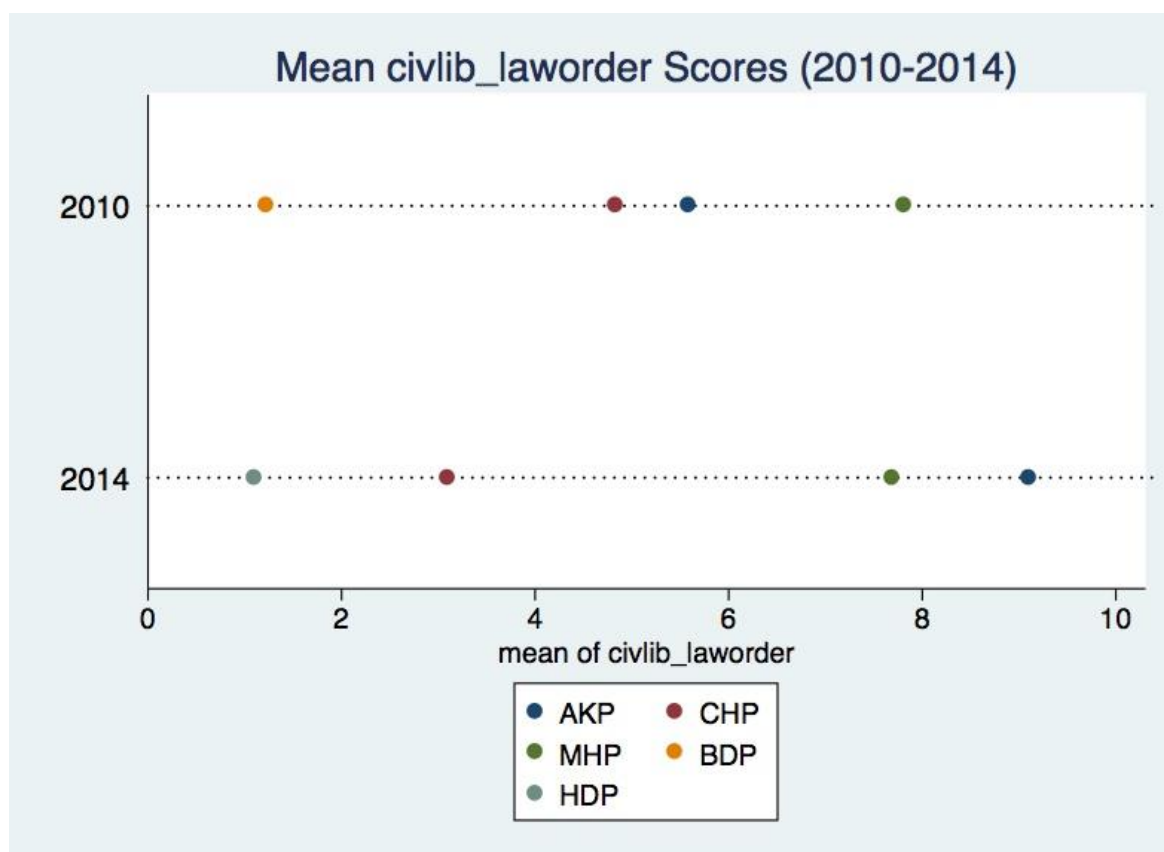
Note: This variable does not exist in 2007 survey. Source CHES data.

According to the Graph 3, most visible shifts happened for AKP and CHP in terms of the clash between support for civil liberties and support for tough measures for fighting crime and sustaining law and order. While AKP is positioned closer to the right-end, which signifies support for tough measures, CHP has moved closer to the left-end, signifying that the party has adopted a more supportive stance towards civil liberties. MHP's position has more or less stayed the same between 2010 and 2014; displaying strong support for tough measures. HDP is positioned at the left-end of the spectrum, which displays continuity with its predecessor, BDP.

In Graph 4, two variables are used for displaying changing positions regarding lifestyle and emphasis on religious principles in politics. Although these variables are distinct, there is a common underlying dimension that relates them. The variable "sociallifestyle" demonstrates parties' positions regarding lifestyle preferences such as homosexuality, while "religious_principle" is about saliency of religious issues in political life in party positions. The common point between them is that they display

differences in terms of religious/conservative and secular/liberal positions. That's why using these two variables in the same graph is logical.

Graph 4 Mean scores for sociallifestyle and religious_principle.
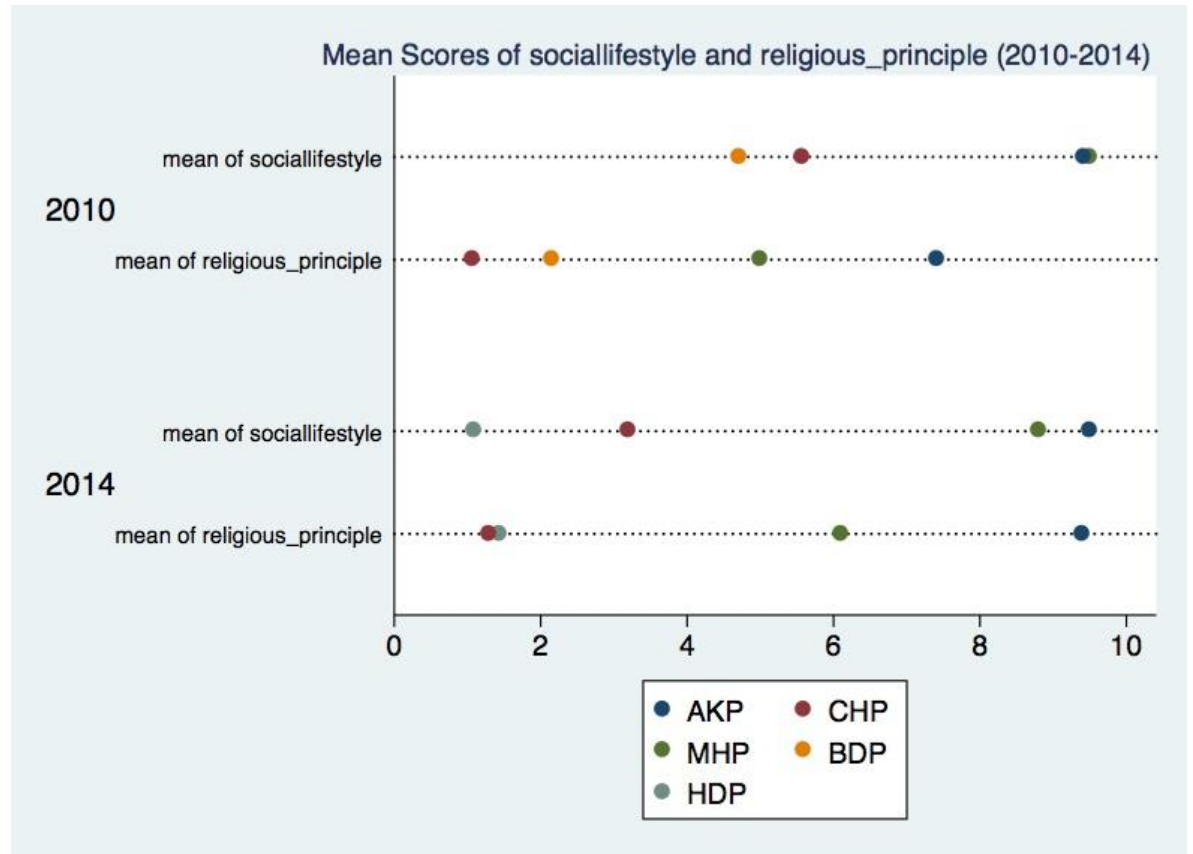
Note: These variables do not exist in 2007 survey. Source CHES data.

Graph 4 demonstrates that AKP's position regarding lifestyle issues has remained conservative, while it has adopted a more religious outlook of politics in 2014, compared to 2010. MHP has moved to the liberal end in both of the variables, yet still at the conservative end compared to the other parties. CHP's stance towards religious principles has stayed the same between 2010 and 2014 displaying that party's stance towards secularism has not changed. Yet, in 2014, experts have positioned CHP at a more liberal point concerning lifestyle issues, which suggests that the party has adopted a more liberal stance. HDP has also emerged as a more liberal/secular party compared to BDP.

Positions Concerning Nationalism

The last items that will be demonstrated are about the issue of nationalism. There are two variables that are related with nationalism. These are: "ethnic_minorities" and "nationalism." While the former measures positions regarding the rights of ethnic minorities, the latter concerns the image of society. For the "ethnic_minorities" high scores display opposition to the rights of ethnic minorities, while low scores display support for these rights. For "nationalism", low scores display support for a cosmopolitan image of society, while high scores display support for a nationalist image. The variable "nationalism" does not exist in 2010 survey, but it exists in 2007 survey, while "ethnic_minorities" does not exist in 2007 survey. Still, as these two variables both display positions regarding a unitary, nationalistic outlook concerning the society, it is logical to use them together in a single graph.

Graph 5 Mean scores of ethnic_minorities and nationalism in 2007, 2010, and 2014 surveys.
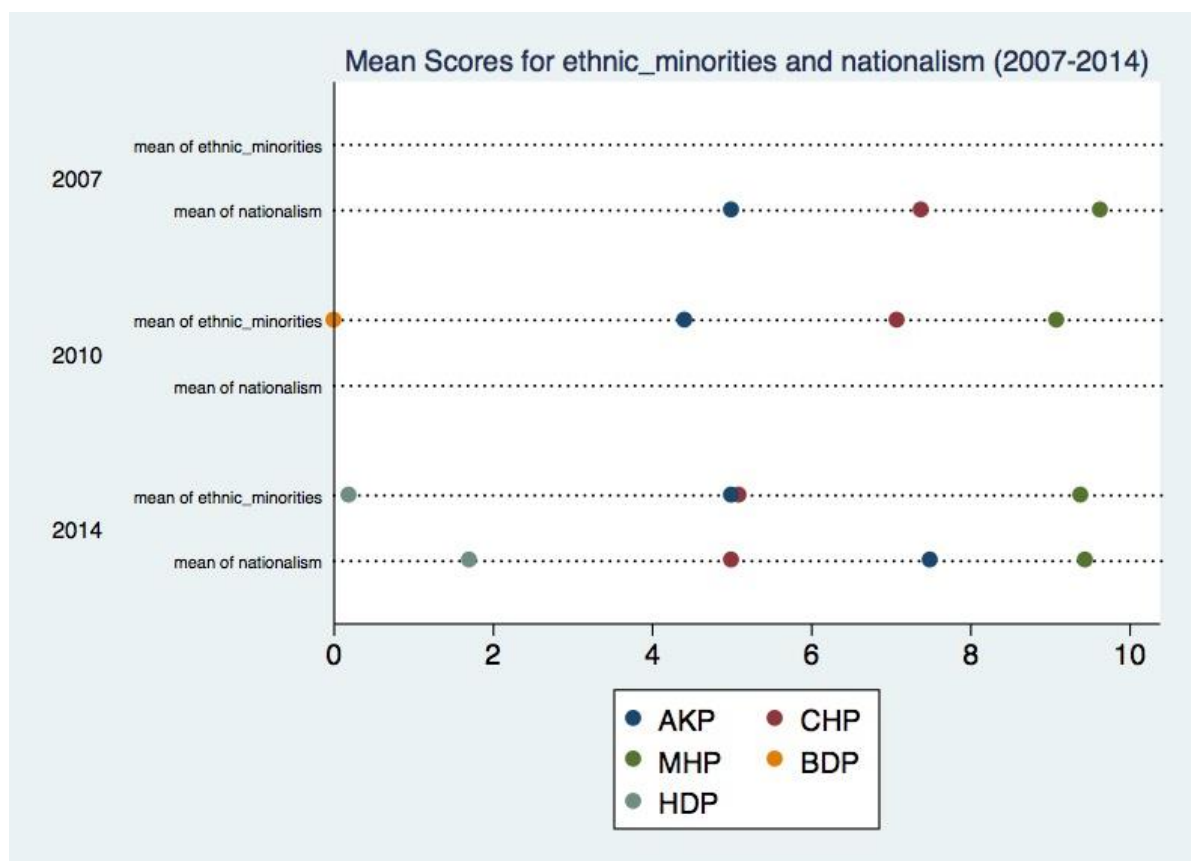
Source CHES data.

According to Graph 5, MHP's position regarding rights of ethnic minorities and nationalism does not display much variation, which is expected given that MHP openly

advocates a nationalist stance and does not recognize rights of ethnic minorities. AKP's position on rights of ethnic minorities has slightly moved to the right between 2010 and 2014, which suggests that the party advocates less support for rights of ethnic minorities. With relation to nationalism, AKP has moved to the right according to the experts suggesting that the party has adopted a more nationalist position in 2014 compared to 2007. This is significant because it demonstrates the clear shift in party's position on nationalism. While AKP was promoting policies for cultural rights during its early years, its position was considered to be at the center between strong support for ethnic minority rights and opposition to it. Yet, as discussed in the previous chapter, AKP has stopped putting pro-multicultural policies in its later years in government. CHP, on the other hand, has become less nationalist between 2007 and 2014, while more supportive of rights of ethnic minorities between 2010 and 2014. HDP's relatively stable position is similar to MHP's in the sense that the party displays clear continuity with its predecessor BDP in terms of the support for the rights of ethnic minorities, i.e. the Kurdish minority. In addition, party is positioned as a cosmopolitan party.

Positions Concerning Welfare

In order to assess the positions concerning welfare, the variable called "spendvtax" in CHES data will be used. This variable measures positions on improving public services or reducing taxes and ranges from 0 to 10. According to the codebook, 0 signifies a position that is fully in favor of raising taxes for funding public services while 10 displays a position favoring cutting public services and taxes. Since this variable is related with positions concerning public services, it is a good proxy for stances regarding welfare.

Graph 6 Mean scores of spendvtax in 2010 and 2014
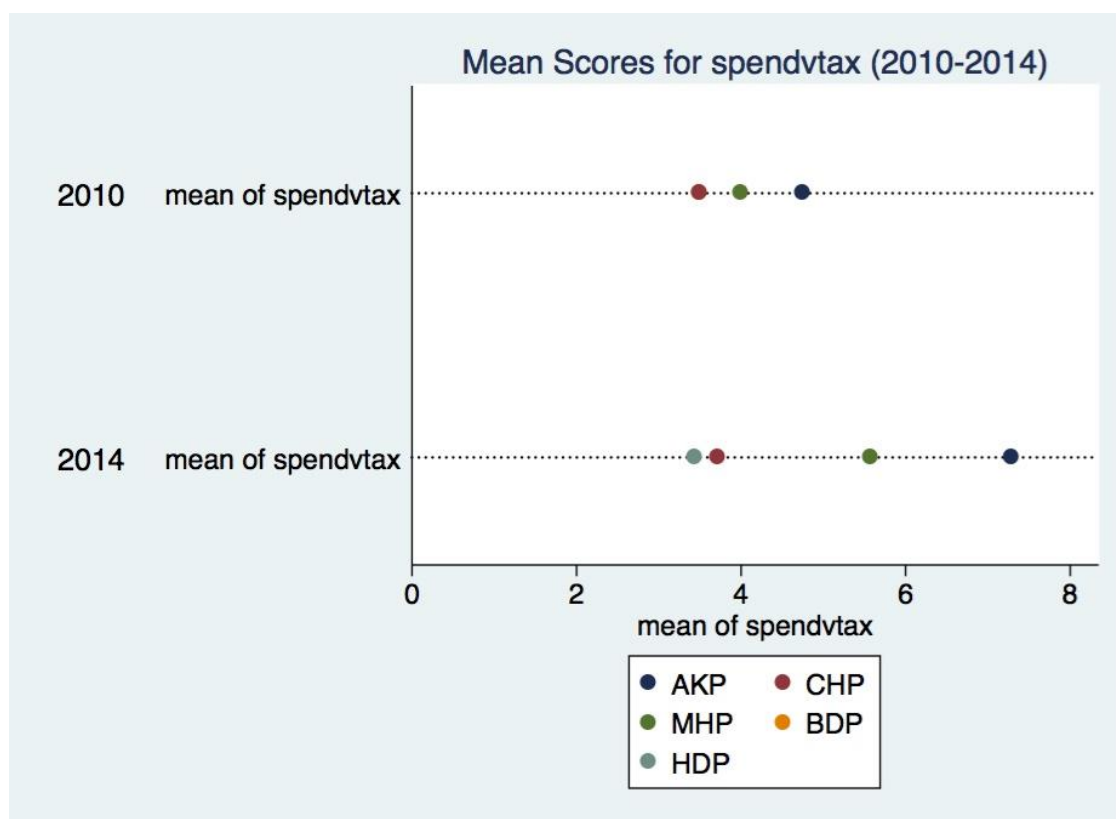
Source CHES data.

It is interesting to see that in 2014 experts positioned AKP closer to the right-end of the spectrum given that the party promotes its past policies concerning public services. This shift from 2010 to 2014 can be related with the neoliberal healthcare policies of the party discussed in the seconday literature (Eder 2010, Bozkurt 2013, Kartal 2009). While CHP's position remained the same, MHP has moved towards a less-welfarist position according to the experts.

To conclude, these graphs demonstrate the shifts in the positions of the four political parties that are currently in the parliament. It seems while claiming to mobilize different segments of the population, these political parties also engage in strategic decisions to change their policy positions regarding matters relevant to citizenship. For instance, while AKP had a more liberal approach towards rights and liberties, it had become more nationalist, less multiculturalist and pro-state over the years, CHP's position had become more liberal vis-à-vis rights, liberties, and nationalism albeit inclining towards a clearer secular position.

4.4 Manifesto Analysis for Positioning Political Parties

The other method being used for estimating positions of political parties is analyzing party manifestos. In this method, contents of the party manifestos are coded and they are analyzed through various content analytic methods by counting and associating words or statements. Manifestos are analyzed through discourse analytic perspective where party discourses on specific issues are used to assess party positions. For this strand of research, party manifestos signal a specific stance on various policy dimensions and thus analysis of them can provide insight into the positions of political parties in a given political context. Moreover, signaling their positions through the manifestos, parties also expose their stance in the competition with each other.

In party manifesto research, the policy spectrum is usually one-dimensional, i.e. parties are positioned on a left-right ideological space (Volkens 2007: 109). One of the most established currents within that field is the Comparative Manifesto Project (CMP) data compiled and maintained by Manifesto Research Group. The project is continuing since late 1970s and currently covers manifestos of more than 1000 political parties since 1945 in over 50 countries. In that sense, CMP data has the advantage of offering cross-national and longitudinal data on political parties, which makes comparative research possible and easier. Relying on a system of coding sentences in a manifesto, CMP method assumes an ideological left-right spectrum and positions political parties along that spectrum.

There are various criticisms targeted towards the CMP data. In addition to the ones pointing out the problems related with human coders and inter-coder reliability, there are scholars arguing that what CMP data measures is not the policy positions but the "issue saliency," which is about the preferences of political parties in emphasizing certain policies or concerns over the others (Pennings and Keman 2002: 57). For critics, measuring "party-specific saliency weights of different policy dimensions" is not helpful for estimating party positions on policy dimensions (Benoit and Laver 2006: 65). CMP's left-right scale is also criticized for assuming that left and right mean the same thing across time and space (Benoit and Laver 2006).

The coding scheme is also being criticized for having certain internal validity problems when it comes to focusing on specific policy dimensions. Pennings and Keman (2002: 66) point out the lack of certain categories such as feminism in the coding scheme,

as well as the general problem of inter-subjective coding. Others argue that specific policy dimensions may have misleading results. Protsky and Garaz (2011: 300-303), in their empirical research on politicization of ethnicity, argue that ethnicity-related statements are either undercounted as those statements are usually coded under non-ethnicity related categories; or these statements are not distinguished adequately from each other, i.e. it is not possible to designate statements focusing on protection or limitation of minority to one of the CMP's ethnicity related categories[52].

Although there are such problems concerning the CMP method, its dataset is useful for tracing the change of positions over the years. The next section will present the positions of the four political parties in the parliament concerning issues relevant to the objectives of this research.

4.4.1   Positions of Turkish Political Parties According to Manifesto Analyses

There are a lot of studies aiming at positioning political parties in Turkey but a relatively small number of them uses CMP data. As it will be argued in the following pages, the main criticism towards CMP data is its ideological left-right scale, which is criticized by not accounting for the peculiarity of Turkish political landscape. Instead, many scholars either used specific policy dimensions of the CMP data or preferred discourse analysis. Before dwelling on these secondary sources, it is better to look at the data itself as it provides cross-time evaluation of changes in the positions of political parties in relevant issue dimensions.

Positions Concerning Ideological Left-Right Scale

CMP data has the variable "rile[53]" which measures the position of political parties across a right-left ideological dimension. It is calculated by the difference (in percentages) between the mentions of issues associated with *right* and issues associated with *left*. The variables used in the calculation of "rile" include both economical and welfare related items, as well as social and cultural items. Hence, this variable is designed to measure a more complex kind of ideological spectrum.

---

[52] Such as: multiculturalims: positive or multiculturalism: negative
[53] The variable "rile" has a standard deviation of 19.6398 for Turkish political parties.

The scale of "rile" ranges between -100 to + 100, where the former denotes far- left and the latter denotes far-right. The first graph below shows CHP's changing positions across the ideological right-left scale.

Graph 7 Ideological position of CHP between 1950 and 2015.
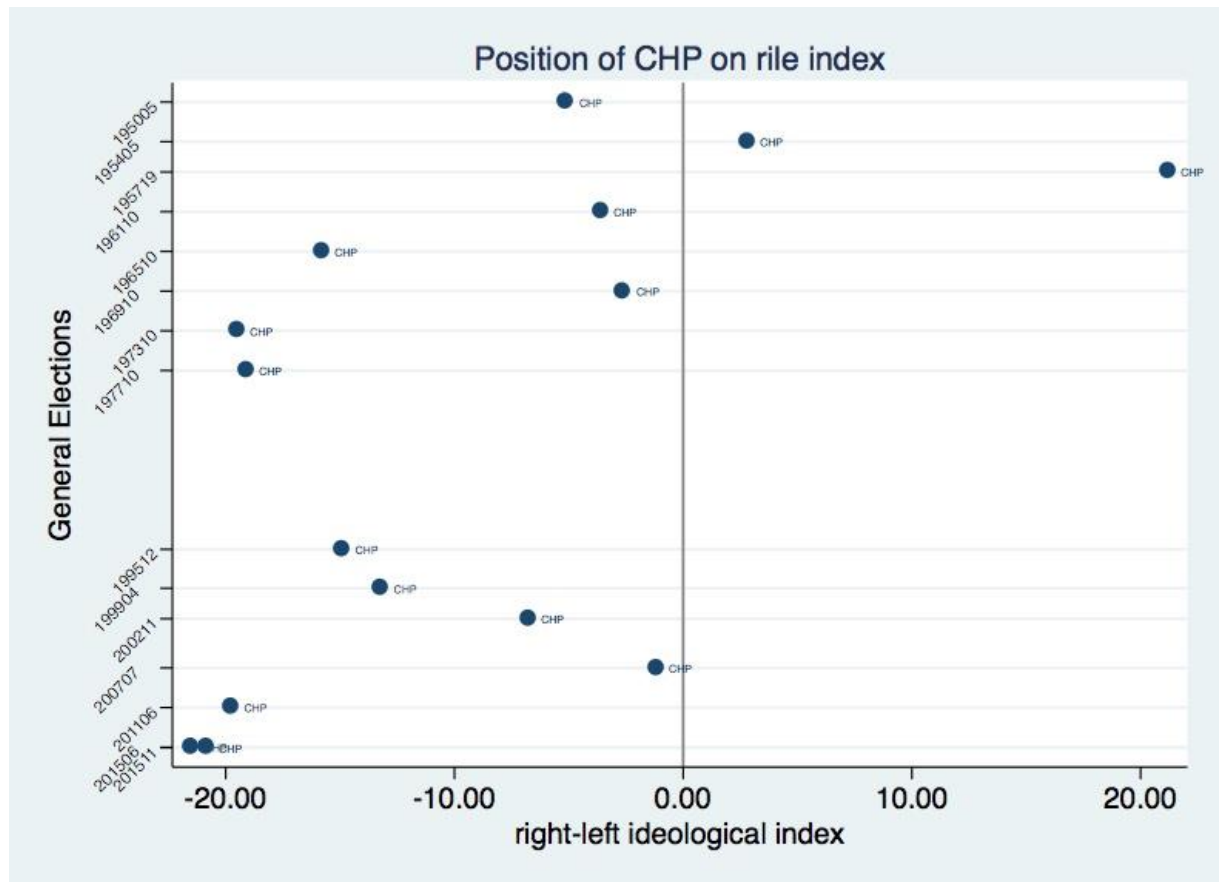
Note: The scale is between -20 to +20 signifying that CHP's ideological position has changed a lot during its political life. The standard deviation of CHP's position on rile index is 11.723. Source: Comparative Manifesto Project data

Graph 7 displays that for the most part of its life, CHP was on the left side of the ideological spectrum. Yet, its position on the left demonstrates high volatility: while its manifestos during 70s were at the far-left, its position became closer to the center during 90s and early 2000s. In 2015, its electoral manifestos for both of the elections position the party on a far-left position that is unprecedented in its history.

Graph 8 Ideological position of AKP between 2002 and 2015.
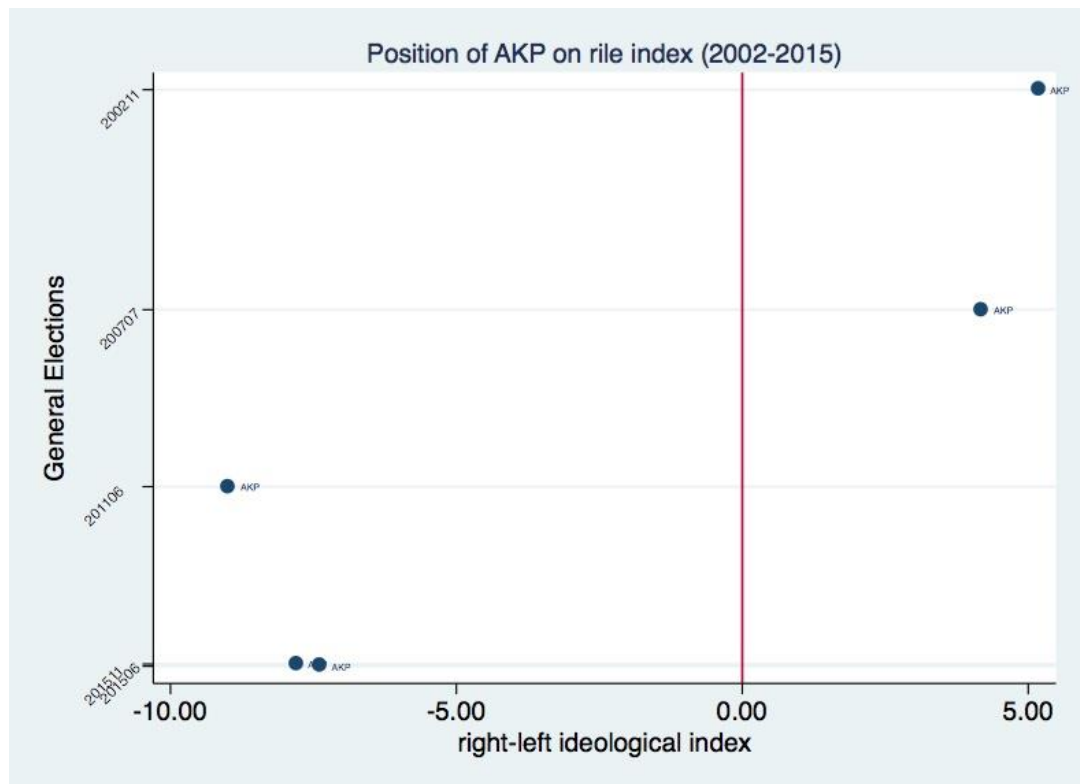
Graph 8 displays the ideological position of AKP between 2002 and 2015. It has moved significantly to the left over the years according to CMP data. This result is different than the CHES data results and the reason might to be that CHES uses experts' positioning of political parties where CMP data uses party manifestos, which include parties' self-definitions instead of third-party assessments.

Graph 9 Ideological position of MHP between 1961 and 2015.
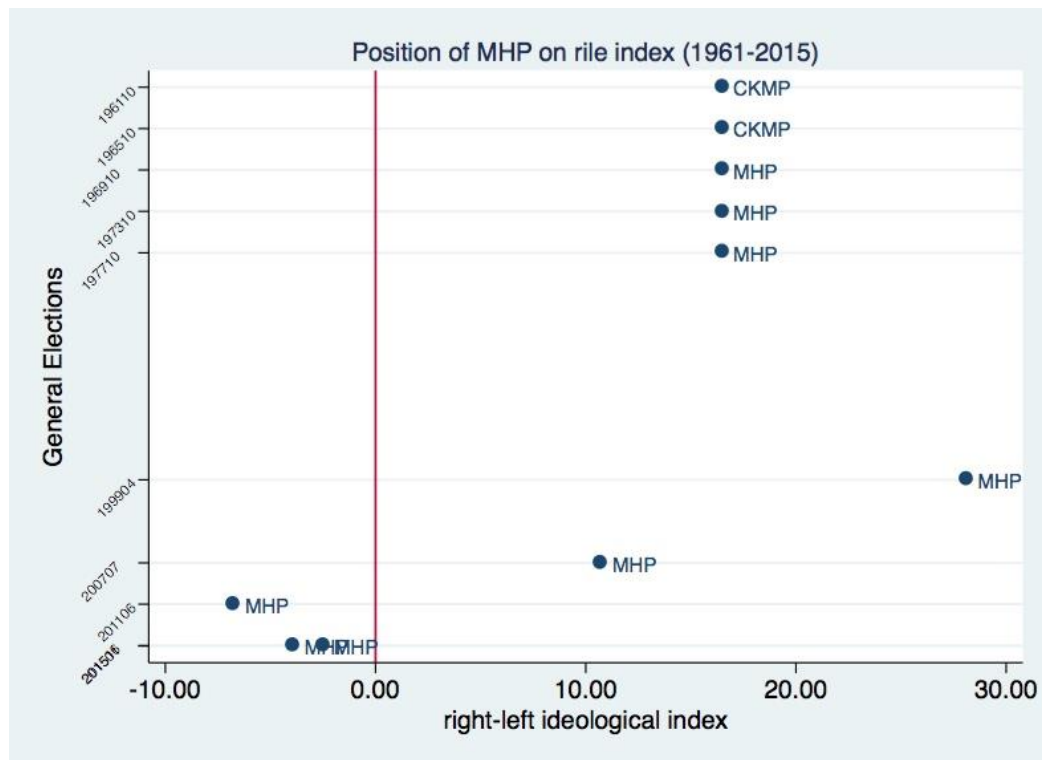
Note: The scale is between -10 to +30 and standard deviation of MHP's position on rile index is 11.367. Source: Comparative Manifesto Project data

Graph 9 displays the ideological positioning of MHP (and its predecessor CKMP[54]). It is remarkable to see that party's position stayed the same until 1977. Since 1999, MHP manifestos has been displaying a more centrist tone according to the graph as MHP's position was slightly left-of-center by 2015.

---

[54] Since CKMP changed its name to MHP in 1969, the dataset gave them the same party code. Hence, CKMP is also included in this graph

Graph 10 Ideological positions of HDP and its predecessors between 2007 and 2015.
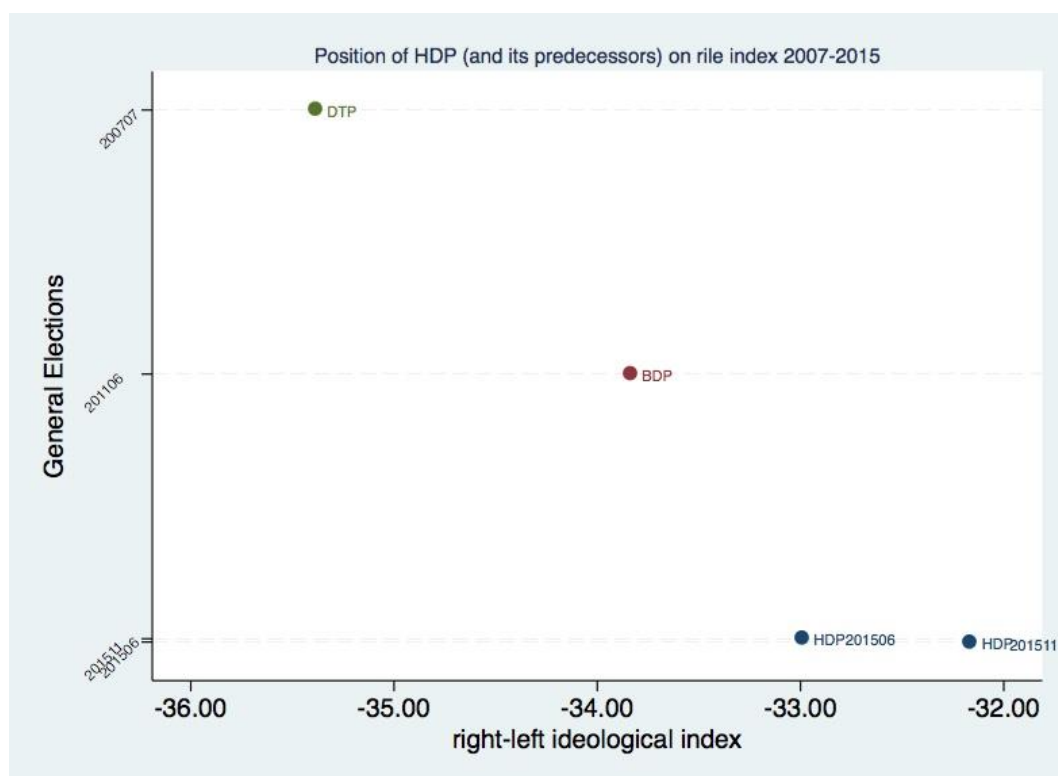
Note: The scale is between -36 and -32, signifying small variation. Source: Comparative Manifesto Project data

When it comes to HDP and its predecessors[55], it is clear that they are at the left of other parties. It seems HDP is closer to the center in relation to its predecessors while retaining its position on the left compared to other parties in the parliament.

Positions Concerning Rights and Liberties, Nationalism, and Morality

The literature on Turkish political parties suggests that the ideological differences between parties are based more on cultural terms than economic issues (Özbudun 2013). Hence, it makes sense to investigate stances concerning rights and liberties, nationalism, and morality for a more nuanced understanding of party positions.

The first item in CMP data tapping rights and liberties is called "per201: Freedom and Human Rights." Positive scores on this item suggests that party manifestos include favorable mentions of personal freedoms and civil rights. The range of the variable is

---

[55] Although there are some differences between these parties, they can be considered to be successive as BDP was established when DTP was dissolved by the Constitutional Court and HDP was established after BDP was dissolved by the party cadre.

between 0 and 17 indicating the favorable mentions. Hence, if a party's position is closer to 0, there are not much favorable mentions of freedom and human rights and vice versa.

Graph 11 Favorable mentions of "Freedom and Human Rights" in manifestos between 2002 and 2015
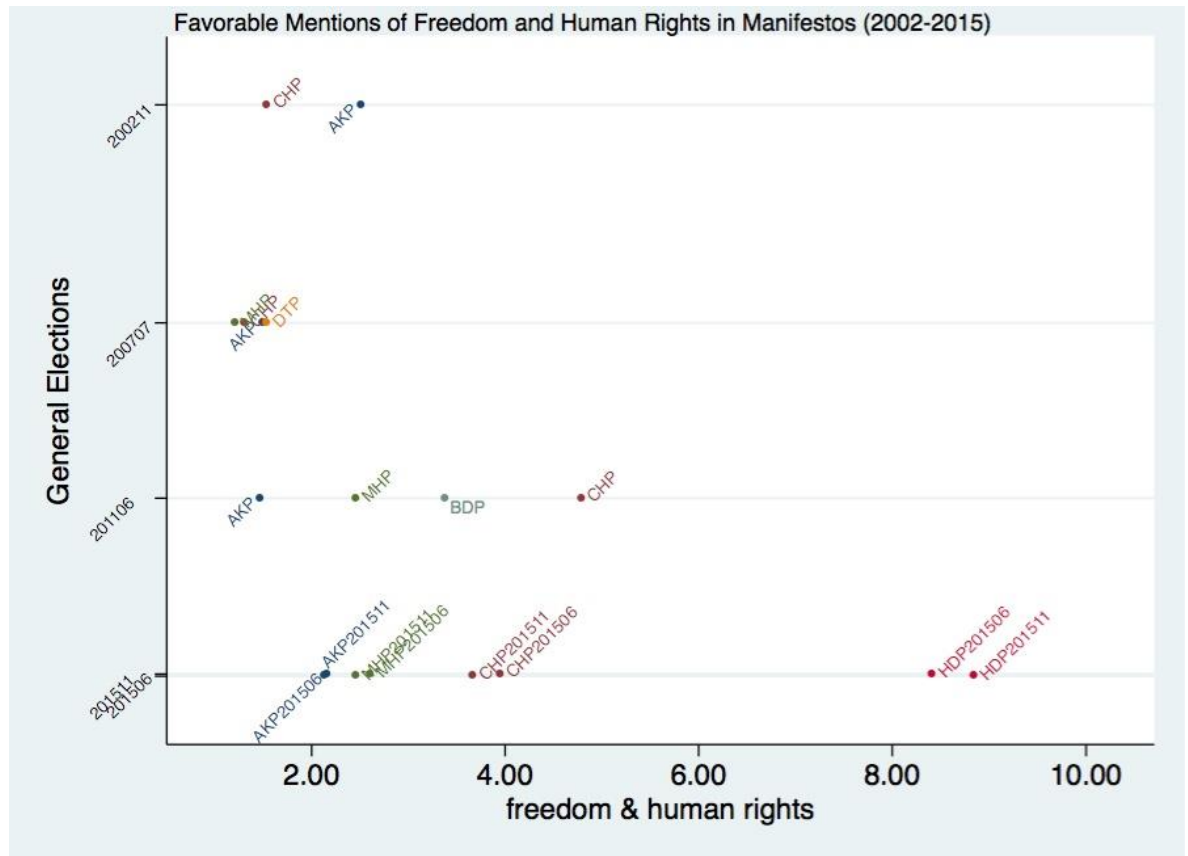
Note: DTP and BDP were included to account for the changes in pro-Kurdish political parties. Source: Comparative Manifesto Project data

Most significant change occurred in CHP manifestos according to Graph 11; favorable mentions of freedom and human rights have increased a lot between 2007 and 2011 general elections. In fact, it is interesting to see that in 2007, all parties had relatively few mentions of freedom and human rights, which had improved in 2011 elections in various degrees. In addition, HDP's manifestos for 2015 June and November elections were significantly different from the other manifestos in terms of the high level of favorable mentions. It seems, it was HDP that had the most extensive approach towards rights and liberties in its manifestos in 2015 elections, while AKP was left behind of CHP in both of the elections in 2015.

Another relevant dimension along which political parties change their positions is nationalism. Given that nationalism is one of the key issues concerning citizenship

understanding, it is important to see how political parties display their positions regarding this issue. There are two variables that measures favorable and unfavorable mentions of nationalism[56]. The graph below displays the distribution of political party positions along a new variable called "nationalism" that was created for this research by subtracting per601 (favorable mentions) from per602 (unfavorable mentions). Positive scores of this variable demonstrate a nationalist position, while negative scores demonstrate non-nationalist position. The values of "nationalism" ranges from -3.077 to 16.8.

Graph 12 Favorable mentions of nationalism in manifestos between 2002 and 2015
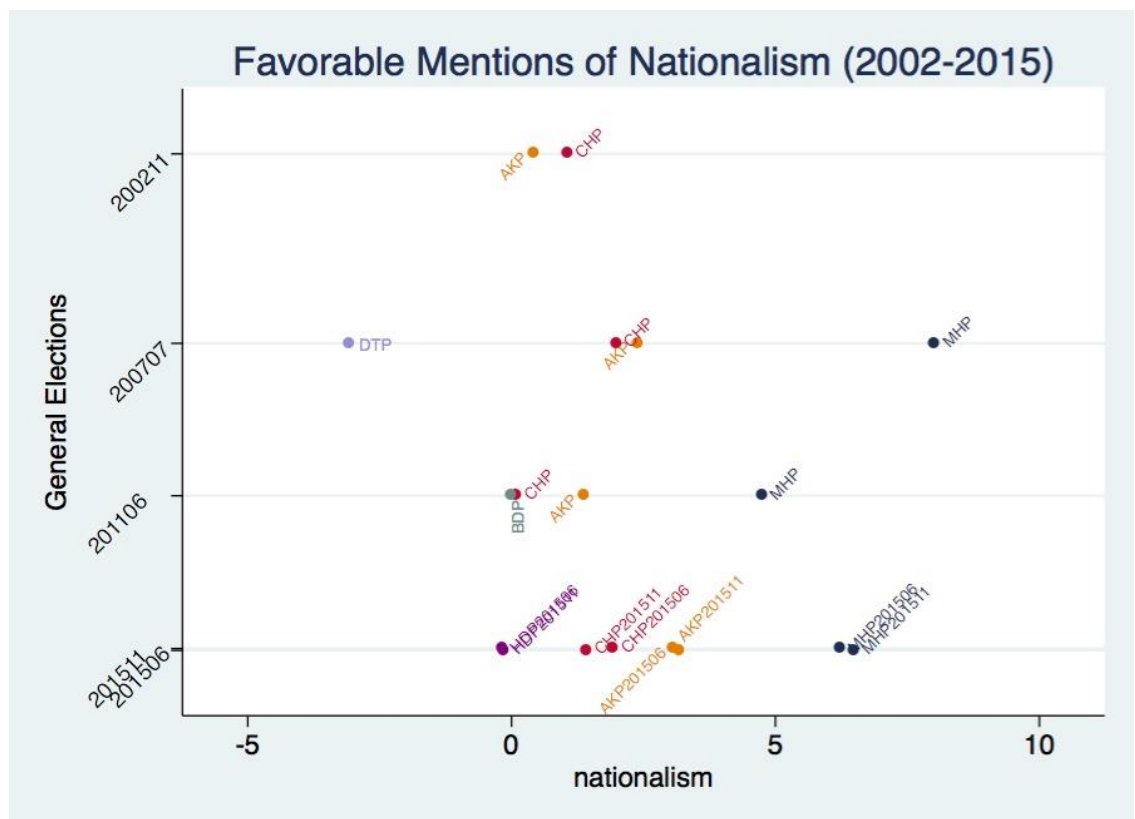
Note: DTP and BDP were included to account for the changes in pro-Kurdish political parties. Source: Comparative Manifesto Project data

Graph 12 demonstrates that MHP and pro-Kurdish parties are situated at the opposite ends on the nationalism variable; while MHP clearly has a nationalist position,

---

[56] These variables are per601 "National Way of Life: Positive": Favorable mentions of manifesto country's nation, history, and general appeals. May include: support for established national ideas, general appeals to pride of citizenship, appeals to patriotism, appeals to nationalism, suspension of some freedoms in order to protect the state against subversion.
per 602 "National Way of Life: Negative": Unfavorable mentions of manifesto country's nation and history. May include: opposition to patriotism, opposition to nationalism, opposition to the existing national state, national pride, and national ideas.

pro-Kurdish parties have negative values, displaying their position against Turkish nationalism. Compared to 2002, AKP's manifestos in 2015 are at the right of point 0, signifying a shift towards a more nationalist position, while CHP's position does not change that much. HDP's and BDP's position being close to 0 results from the lack of mentions of Turkish nationalism, either supporting or opposing it.

"Traditional Morality" is another variable that manifestos display differences. According to the codebook of CMP data, there are two variables that measure the positions concerning morality and a new variable is created by subtracting these two to display the favorable mentions of traditional morality[57]. Scores of this variable ranges from -3.292 to 9.2. The positive scores signify a position emphasizing modern values and secularism, while negative values emphasizing conservative values and importance of religious institutions in state and society affairs.

---

[57] The relevant variables are per603 "Traditional Morality: Positive": Favorable mentions of Traditional and/or religious moral values. May include: prohibition, censorship and suppression of immorality and unseemly behavior, maintenance and stability of the traditional family as a value, support for the role of religious institutions in state and society.
per604 "Traditional Morality: Negative": Opposition to traditional and/or religious moral values. May include: support for divorce, abortion etc., general support for modern family composition, calls for separation of church and state.

Graph 13 Favorable mentions of traditional morality in manifestos between 2002 and 2015.
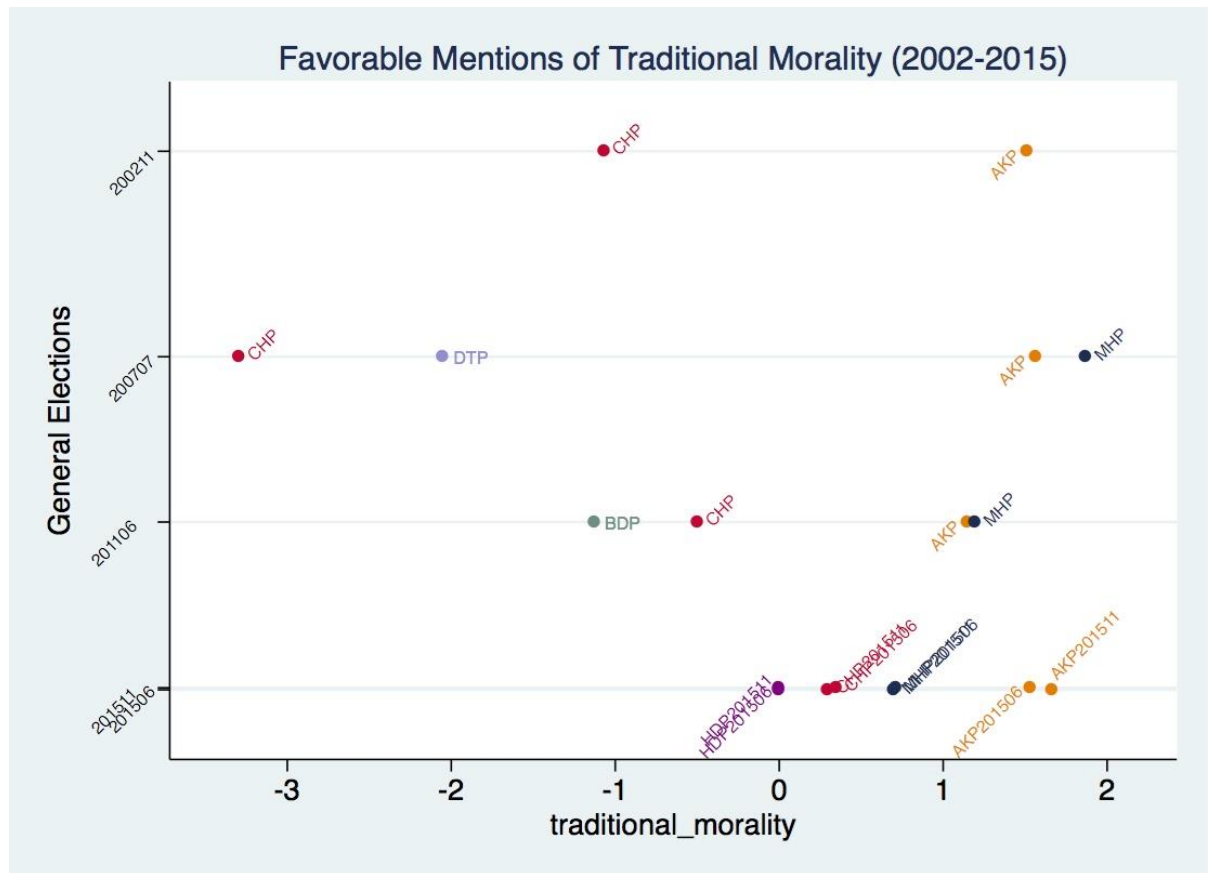
Note: DTP and BDP were included to account for the changes in pro-Kurdish political parties. Source: Comparative Manifesto Project data.

According to the results, it is CHP's position that displays the most significant shifts. CHP's position started from a relatively less secularist position in 2002 to a significantly stricter secularist one in 2007, with higher number of mentions opposing religious and/or moral values. Then the party moved to a more neutral position in 2011 and 2015. In fact, its manifestos in both of the elections in 2015 carry more favorable mentions of traditional morality compared to its earlier manifestos. It seems CHP has decreased its emphasis on secularism compared to 2007. On the other hand, AKP's position is relatively stable, moving slightly towards a more conservative position. One interesting difference from the earlier distribution of positions is how AKP's manifestos has become more conservative than MHP's. As MHP has moved to a more secularist position, AKP has ended up on a more conservative position. HDP's predecessors had a more critical stance towards conservative and pro-religious values in their manifestos while HDP's 2015 manifestos are neutral. This is another unexpected finding because the

voting behavior literature argues that HDP's predecessors appealed to a more religious electorate compared to HDP. It is probable that HDP manifestos do not include favorable or unfavorable mentions of traditional morality, while its predecessors had relatively more unfavorable mentions.

Positions Concerning Welfare

CMP dataset includes a predetermined variable called "welfare" which is calculated by adding up two variables[58]. As these two variables include both normative commitment to social justice and policy suggestions reflecting these commitments, it incorporates both normative and practical aspects of welfare state. The scores of "welfare" ranges from 0 to 25.086 and high scores signify more mentions of welfare in manifestos while 0 signify no mention.

---

[58] The variables are per503 "Equality: Positive": Concept of social justice and the need for fair treatment of all people. This may include: special protection for underprivileged groups, removal of class barriers, need for fair distribution of resources, the end of discrimination (e.g. racial or sexual discrimination).
per504 "Welfare State Expansion": Favorable mentions of need to introduce, maintain or expand any public social service or social security scheme. This includes, for example, government funding of: health care, child care, elder care and pensions, housing.

Graph 14 Favorable mentions of welfare (favorable mentions of social justice and welfare state expansion) in manifestos between 2002 and 2015.
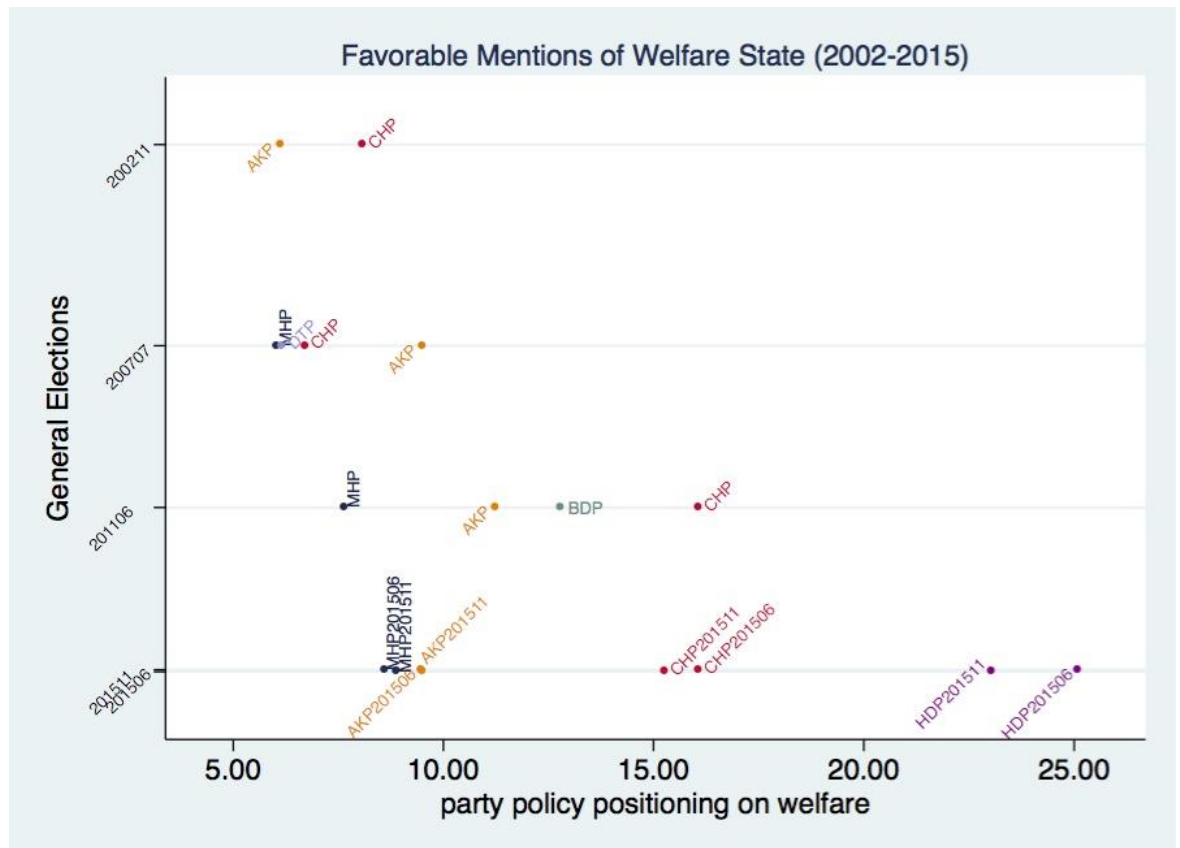
Graph 14 demonstrates that all parties have favorable mentions of welfare in their manifestos since 2002. These favorable mentions increased in CHP's manifestos after 2007 elections significantly, positioning the party at a more pro-welfare position over the years. AKP's and MHP's manifestos have also become more pro-welfare compared to 2002 and 2007 respectively but these shifts were not as significant as CHP's. HDP is also ahead of its predecessors in terms of favorable mentions of welfare as the party's manifesto for June 2015 elections is positioned at the maximum score.

Both CHES and CMP data display not only the differences between parties in terms of ideological positioning and other issue areas, but also the shifts the party positions experienced over the years. Hence, one can argue for significant changes in policy positions which suggest that parties do not represent frozen cleavages but are either responsive to changing preferences of electorate or change their positions to extend their appeal.

After taking a look at the most widely-used datasets in party positioning literature to investigate the shifts of positions, the next section will introduce the secondary literature on party positions in Turkey to discuss other findings.

4.4.2 Secondary Literature Analyzing Electoral Manifestos of Turkish Political Parties

Within the literature on positions of Turkish political parties there are empirical studies making use of electoral manifestos either through referring to specific issues within CMP data or discourse analysis. Those who use other methods do so because of their criticisms concerning the ideological scale used by CMP data.

Although party positioning studies usually make use of left-right axis, there are scholars who argue that this axis may not be adequate to explain the political cleavages in Turkey (Çarkoğlu 1998: 561). For these scholars, *left* and *right* in Turkey are influenced by the historical cleavage structures, namely center-periphery divide measured by religiosity, education levels and ethnic differences, so that Western European accounts of left-right axis can be problematic (Çarkoğlu 2007, Kalaycıoğlu 2010). Similarly, Özbudun (2013: 87) argues that left-right ideological spectrum may be inadequate to explain the differentiation between the political parties in Turkey because the polarization in the party system is more "cultural and psychological" than the ideological, class-based distance suggested by left-right scale. According to Özbudun left and right have different meanings in Turkish context than in Western democracies, where these positions correspond to parties' positions regarding government's role in economy and emphasis on public welfare. In Turkish context, the meanings of left and right are differentiated in cultural terms where right corresponds to "a commitment to religious, conservative and nationalist views" while left is defined "primarily in terms of secularism." (Hale and Özbudun 2010: 35) In addition, low income groups have been voting for parties that can be positioned at cultural right, as these parties, such as AKP, have heavily targeted low income groups both in terms of policies and discourse (Hale and Özbudun 2010: 35-36). Whereas CHP, albeit representing left, has failed to reproduce its appeal within the working class after 1980. Instead the party has been preferred by urban, educated, secular segments of the society. Öniş (2007: 249) also points out the considerable interest in issues of social justice among right-wing and Islamist parties, although there are

important differences across parties in this tradition. Instead of left-right as a differentiating feature, Öniş (2007: 260) proposes a different categorization that cuts across left-right ideological spectrum: "conservative globalists vs. defensive nationalists" in the context of EU membership. Thus, if left-right scale is being reinterpreted in Turkish context, it would be based upon a cultural differentiation rather than a class-based conflict, while ethnicity emerges as the additional dimension of party competition in Turkey.

Hence specific historical trajectories of main social cleavages in Turkey makes implementation of classical left-right scale difficult to interpret. This has influenced scholars to focus on specific issue areas in manifestos, either through utilizing CMP data or conducting discourse analysis.

Focusing on the general political party space in Turkey, Bayram (2015: 5) uses CMP data to compare AKP with center-right and Islamist parties. The center-right parties in his model are DP, AP, ANAP and DYP and the Islamist parties are MSP and RP. Through utilizing inverse factor analysis on CMP data of the above-mentioned political party manifestos, Bayram (2015: 7) finds out that AKP is grouped together with center-right rather than the Islamist parties. This finding is in line with the distinct position of AKP within the Islamist tradition. When Bayram performs factor analysis on all of the manifestos of Turkish political parties within the CMP data, he finds out that AKP manifestos so far has a technocratic and nationalist tone compared to others. Focusing on a specific issue area, Hatipoğlu et al. (2015: 20) have used CMP's coding scheme to analyze the changes in Turkish foreign policy through election manifestos of AKP, CHP, and MHP for the 2002, 2007 and 2011 elections. According to Hatipoğlu et al. (2015: 32), the saliency of foreign policy issues is influenced by external events and interventions and they change the foreign policy preferences. In other words, parties respond to the external events and adjust their policy positions accordingly. Moreover, these changing preferences have certain implications in the domestic policy issues.

There are other studies analyzing manifestos without relying on CMP data. Instead, these works rely on discourse analysis of the electoral manifestos, focusing on specific policy or issue areas. In his article analyzing six election manifestos of the two main opposition parties, CHP and MHP, through discourse analysis, Kıratlı (2015:262-263) investigates how these parties position themselves regarding European integration. Kıratlı (2015: 275) argues that both parties' positions regarding European integration correspond with their places in the revised left-right ideological scale; TAN/GAL scale. According

to this revised scale, Green, Alternative, Liberal (GAL) position emphasizes post-materialist values, personal rights and freedoms, whereas Traditional, Authoritarian, Nationalist (TAN) position prioritizes order and authority (Hooghe, Marks and Wilson 2002: 967,977). For Kıratlı (2015: 275) CHP, as a social democratic political party is mainly supportive of European integration, MHP, as a nationalist party is highly critical of it. This analysis, then, suggests that parties reflect the historical cleavage that they claim to represent. Başkan and Gümrükçü (2012) carried out a similar research demonstrating strategic position taking in the case of EU membership. They have applied discourse analysis on the election manifestos of political parties competed in 2002, 2007, and 2011 elections to analyze their positions regarding Turkey's EU membership. For Başkan and Gümrükçü (2012: 40), Turkish political parties vary in terms of their positions regarding European integration: there are Eurosceptics and Euroreject parties, as well as Euroenthusiastic parties. Moreover, these positions do not correspond with the positions of these parties on the left-right ideological scale: right-wing AKP and left-wing DSP are both positioned as Euroenthusiast. Bilgin's (2008) analysis on foreign policy orientations of Islamist parties is another work that focuses on manifestos through discourse analysis. Bilgin (2008: 408) looks at RP's and AKP's manifestos for the periods between 1996 and 1997 for RP, and 2002 and 2007 for AKP. Bilgin (2008: 417-418) argues that in terms of Islamist elements in foreign policy, RP's manifestos were more demonstrative than AKP's. RP's efforts for establishing an Islamist outlook for foreign policy had been hampered by the military-bureaucratic elite, which may have caused AKP to adopt a more pragmatic and cautious approach towards foreign policy, at least during its formative years.

In a more recent article based on electoral manifestos, Bilgin (2017) underlines the role of pragmatism in center-right and pro-religious parties in Turkish political party system concerning the EU membership. While center-left parties have consistently referred to Europeanization as an extension of Republican modernization process with some reservations related with security concerns, center-right and pro-religious parties were more pragmatic: on the one hand, they have tried to balance their appeal towards conservative electorate; on the other hand, they have emphasized potential economic benefits when advocating EU membership (Bilgin 2017: 205). Hence, the way such issues are framed in manifestos is also related with strategic concerns.

Analyzing election manifestos within a specific issue area, Nil Satana (2012) focuses on the Kurdish issue. According to Satana's (2012: 177) research, which looks at

the portrayal of Kurdish issue in the election manifestos of major parties before 2011 elections, AKP's stance has changed from 2007 elections to 2011 elections. Backing her argument with examples of speeches of the party's then-leader, Erdoğan, Satana (2012: 179) underlines the efforts of AKP and Erdoğan to capture not just Kurdish votes but also the support of nationalists at the same time during this period. This vote maximization strategy adopted by AKP is also documented by Arıkan Akdağ (2016: 133) where she argues that AKP's Kurdish opening was a rational strategy to craft "potential swing voters" among Kurdish electorate. Between 2007 and 2011, BDP's position regarding the Kurdish issue has evolved to be a more religiously conservative and nationalistic, whereas CHP has remained rather "inconsistent" without a clear stance towards the issue (Satana 2012: 182). MHP's position in its manifestos and Bahçeli's discourses were more consistent with the party's traditional position (Satana 2012: 184).

These studies seem to suggest that positioning political parties in Turkey is a different effort than doing the same thing for the established democracies in Europe mainly because of differences in the contents of left and right and changing positions due to strategic vote maximization strategies. It seems that the secular vs religious values, in addition to the ethnic nationalisms are relevant in the positions of political parties in Turkey, while parties can change their positions for vote maximization and electoral appeal.

The next section focuses on the most recent electoral manifestos of the four political parties in the parliament. The reason for focusing on most recent manifestos is two-fold. Firstly, the primary data source of this research is the survey conducted on April 2016, which was approximately five months after the November 2015 snap elections and ten months after June 2015 elections. So, the survey respondents are assumed to be exposed to the most recent electoral manifestos disseminated before November and June 2015 elections. Secondly, since survey responses provide a snapshot, it is logical to analyze most recent electoral manifestos that can have an immediate influence over the respondents as they are more likely to be familiar with most recent electoral discourses. That's why this research will engage with the most recent manifestos of the four political parties in the parliament through a specific focus on their stances concerning citizenship rights and liberties. The next section demonstrates the relevant arguments in those manifestos.

4.5 **Empirical Analysis of Current Manifestos of Four Political Parties**

Overall, political party position research is vast and is expanding to cover various policy areas or societal issues. Although there are now a multitude of methods to analyze the positions, manifestos are still relevant for identifying where political parties stand regarding certain issue areas. As the agents of societal mobilization and interest-aggregation, political parties still use electoral manifestos to signal their policy positions to the general public. As Wessels (1995: 148) argues election manifestos can have influence over the ideas of the public through their visibility in the mass media, which in turn inform the electorate about their policy position. In other words, party manifestos and election manifestos can be used as sources to position political parties along ideological lines. The reason is that election manifestos act as the promotional material of the political party and they can prioritize certain issues over others depending on their ideological status or the societal cleavage that they aim at representing or attracting. Hence, election manifestos provide rich material for analyzing how political parties differ from (or approximate to) each other.

Electoral manifestos of Turkish political parties also serve a similar purpose in signaling parties' positions regarding various issues to their audience. They can be used to solidify the core electorate or to appeal new segments of the society. The primary reason for including analysis of electoral manifestos of political parties in the TGNA to understand their arguments and approach towards citizenship rights and liberties. More specifically, as the survey data displays the perceptions of a sample of individuals voted for these parties, electoral manifestos can illuminate potential discrepancies or concordance between these perceptions and the parties' positions. Hence, the next section will discuss the most recent electoral manifestos of the four political parties in the TGNA in order to map the political parties in terms of their stance towards the rights and liberties used in the survey questions.

This section focuses on the electoral manifestos of AKP, CHP, MHP and HDP specifically for the 2015 June and 2015 November elections. The analysis will be based on the specific statements concerning the citizenship rights and liberties that this research investigates. The datasets introduced and discussed in previous sections are more comprehensive and provide the opportunity to compare different manifestos across time

but the aim of this research is to understand specific positions regarding civil, political and social citizenship rights and a more focused analysis will be more beneficial at this point.

The most recent manifestos of 2015 June and November elections are chosen for two reasons. Firstly, since the sample of the survey was categorized according to the participants' political party identification, which was assessed through their vote choices for the most recent general elections, only these manifestos of political parties in the parliament were included. 2015 June election was the first time when HDP managed to overcome 10% threshold and got into the TGNA as a political party, instead of competing as a group of independent candidates. That's why electoral manifestos for the 2015 June election were included. As AKP could not establish a government in the legally designated time frame, snap election was held in November 2015. Because of this development, electoral manifestos for the 2015 November election were also included in the analysis. In addition, as the survey provides a snapshot of the perceptions of respondents in a given context, it is logical to include the most recent manifestos that these respondents are expected to encounter.

The following empirical analyses focus specifically on the discourses regarding the citizenship rights that were used in the survey questions. Main purpose here is to highlight the differences between these parties in terms of the three groups of citizenship rights and liberties: civil rights, political rights and social rights as they were reflected in their most recent party manifestos. Since electoral manifestos can be treated as signifiers of political parties' positions regarding the issues they aim at putting forward, they provide clues for how these parties discuss or mention these rights and liberties. In other words, views of the citizenship rights by these political parties will be the primary focus of the following section. In lieu of locating these political parties along an ideological spectrum as the major manifesto research methods, such as CMP dataset and CHES dataset try to do, the following section aims at providing a more focused and systematic analysis on the views of citizenship rights by these political parties. Main argument here is that these political parties differ in terms of their positions regarding citizenship rights and liberties, as well as the definition of citizenship. These differences result from the parties' efforts in representing and mobilizing historical cleavages, while at the same time their strategic position taking for maximizing votes and forging electoral alliances. This analysis will be of help when the actual perceptions are analyzed, as they can illuminate the ways in

which respondents' perceptions on these rights differ from or coincide with their party's arguments on the same set of rights.

4.5.1   AKP's Electoral Manifestos for June and November Elections

AKP's electoral manifesto for the elections on June 7th, 2015 had 6 headings. Since this section focuses on the positions of political parties regarding specific citizenship rights and liberties, this subsection will elaborate on the relevant headings in the manifesto, i.e. the ones titled "Fundamental Rights and Freedoms," "New Constitution," "Presidential System," "Reform in Judiciary," "Governance," and "Transparency" under the main segment titled "Democratization and New Constitutional System."

The subsection titled "Fundamental Rights and Freedoms" lays out the outlook, the previous and future actions on matters regarding this topic. Since one of the major references in the manifesto is about the new constitution, statements regarding fundamental rights and freedoms are framed within that topic, with a specific emphasis on the definition of citizenship.

Definition of Citizenship

In the statements concerning citizenship there is a double reference for universal values and national values. On the one hand, fundamental rights and freedoms are situated within the framework of universal values. For instance, the manifesto states that AKP will rely on "international norms concerning fundamental rights and freedoms" while designing policies regarding these matters (p.25). Yet, in other statements, national values are also portrayed as being the source of the unity that is being sought for and maintained through "equal citizenship." (p.25) In fact, in a couple places in this section, one can find references to the ethnic, religious, or sectarian plurality in Turkey and how individuals should and will benefit from the fundamental rights and freedoms. At the same time, AKP underlines that it stands at an equal distance to all of these different identities by promoting an understanding of "equal citizenship." Hence, their proposed definition of citizenship in the new constitution is said to have no reference to ethnicity or religious identity.

Civil Liberties and Political Rights

Concerning civil liberties and political rights, there are specific references to freedom of expression and freedom of the press in four different sentences. In all of these statements, AKP's various policies concerning these rights are referred to as accomplishments. To put it differently, freedom of expression and freedom of the press are framed as improving during AKP governments in the manifesto. When it comes to freedom of belief, AKP's manifesto reminds various policies that have made it easier to enjoy freedom of belief. In fact, the manifesto suggests that right to belief is a natural right for citizens (p.19).

In line with the overall atmosphere, "Çözüm Süreci"[59] was also included among the projects that are designed to "overcome long-lasting problems." (p.19) Here, manifesto drafters establish Kurdish issue as one of the historical problems of Turkey and portrays AKP as providing towards a resolution of it through "Çözüm Süreci" reforms.

The same outlook is existent in the case of freedom of assembly and demonstrate. There, the manifesto praises AKP's past policies that liberalized the laws regarding these freedoms. With political rights, there are not much clear references. Rather there are statements about ratifying ICCPR[60] and ICESCR[61] and enhancing labor freedoms by making it possible for multiple union membership.

Multicultural rights, on the other hand, have been mentioned quite a lot. Since this manifesto portrays "Çözüm Süreci" as an official project of the government, it has a lot of statements referring to the issue and relevant policies. For instance, the manifesto underlines the amendments that made possible to use mother tongue in prisons, universities and academic research, broadcasting, and as a language of instruction in private language courses. All these past policies are presented in a framework of rights, which the manifesto describes as "rights that our citizens deserve to have." (p.21) This explicit emphasis on Kurdish citizens' rights and liberties and past policies regarding the enjoyment of them display how AKP acts strategically to appeal to those voters, as the sole actor who can and did deliver reforms concerning the enjoyment of these rights. By

---

[59] "Çözüm Süreci" ("Resolution Process") is the name of the series of negotiations between the Kurdish insurgency and the Turkish state started in 2012. The negotiations were aimed at starting a peace process between these parties and conducted between the imprisoned leader of PKK, Abdullah Öcalan and government officials. The process gradually deteriorated within the context of Syrian civil war and its spillover effects in the region. The armed conflict between the parties has resumed in the summer of 2015.
[60] International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights
[61] International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights

emphasizing these policies, the manifestos signals that AKP represents the interests of ethnic minorities better than pro-Kurdish parties. Yet, since AKP acts as a catch-all party, it wants to appeal to the nationalist segments of the society. This creates inconsistencies in his position regarding the Kurdish issue as the party leaders' discourses have become nationalistic, while manifestos praise previous reforms (Çınar and Sayin 2014: 378).

Women's rights do not have specific emphasis throughout these two manifestos except from the mentions discussed in the next section. Yet, violence against women has received some attention. Similar to the other civil liberties and political rights items, violence against women are mentioned through past policies and reforms made under AKP governments. Both the June and November manifestos pledge to end violence against women.

Social Rights

Social rights consist of the majority of the fundamental rights and freedoms segment. For education, the manifesto points out the headscarf liberalization for educators, teachers and students and improvements in the quality and regional distribution of educational human resources. Equality of opportunity is counted as one of the aims of the party and in line with that, the manifesto promises to support pre-school education of children with poor families (p.80). In this part, education itself is not framed as a social right, per se. Rather, the educational policies are framed in terms of equality of opportunity and "societal equality and justice." (p.80)

Same argument exists for health topic. The policies regarding healthcare are presented as improvements in the sense that they target the poor, the old, and the bedbound. This part also includes statements about social services. Here, social services are depicted to include social assistance, housing, education and social security policies and its primary target is said to be the family. There are multiple references to the concept of 'strong family'. According to the drafters of the manifesto, 'strong family' is an important feature of Turkish society, which creates an advantage for Turkey as opposed to other countries. The reason is that strong family is the carrier of "the values that make us" and it functions as "a bridge between the individual and the society." (p.91) Hence, social services primarily target the family in order to empower it and maintain its "integrity." (p.92) This part suggests a different understanding of social rights in general

since it prioritizes the family as a bridge between the individual and society, instead of emphasizing social rights as a dimension of individual rights and liberties. Considering the fact that the specific statements regarding health and education do not refer to them as rights of the citizens or rights of the individuals, while making family as the ultimate receiver of these services, AKP's manifesto shows that it does not stand in an individualistic position about this matter. Rather, it has an outlook of maintaining and strengthening the family as opposed to the individual when it comes to social rights. This outlook is in line with the conservative understanding of society that emphasizes family. In that sense, the concept of social rights found in the manifesto is based upon a communitarian take on social justice.

AKP's electoral manifesto for the snap elections on November 2015 is almost the same with the previous one. Within the sections investigated for this research, there are additional statements regarding "Çözüm Süreci," which was initiated by the previous government as a set of policies to resolve ongoing conflict with the Kurdish armed insurgency, i.e. PKK. In addition, there are specific references towards Roma communities and their cultural rights in the November manifesto.

Constructing its position concerning social rights in a family-oriented manner and mentioning past policies regarding freedom of belief, AKP appeals to the peripheral value structures. At the same time, it engages in strategic actions to consolidate the Kurdish voters within its electorate by mentioning the peace process and refraining from using ethnic references in its understanding of citizenship. While the emphasis on policies in the context of peace process with Kurdish insurgency demonstrates the party's representation of itself as being capable of delivering for the demands of Kurdish minority and hence appealing them, the emphasis on freedom of belief is in line with the religious electorate that it tries to consolidate. Thus, these two manifestos display the combination of vote-maximization strategies and mobilization of historical cleavage structures.

4.5.2   CHP's Electoral Manifestos for June and November Elections

CHP's electoral manifesto for June elections starts with explicit references regarding "human development," "fundamental rights and liberties" as well as "social state." (p. 1) In fact, there is a separate section titled "Freedom, Rule of Law and Democracy" where liberties, democracy and rule of law are listed as requirements for

social justice and economic development (p.4). Being the main oppositional party, CHP positions itself as the champion of these values in the face of AKP governments' role in "institutionalizing arbitrariness disguised as ruling the state." (p.4) Hence, the main promise of this manifesto is to offer a new outlook in democracy guaranteeing rule of law, citizens' rights and institutional autonomy. For this, CHP's manifesto promises to empower TGNA's monitoring powers, as well as changing the current law on political parties and lowering the electoral threshold. These promises signify that CHP's position explicitly favors political pluralism since the current system is being criticized for letting the political system to turn into a "one man rule" and "single party state." (p.5) This manifesto can be considered as a continuation of CHP's strategic efforts to enlarge their voter base. As Uysal (2011) demonstrates in her analysis on 2011 elections, the party has been transforming itself to become a catch-all party.

Definition of Citizenship

In the manifesto, CHP proposes a form of politics that is named as "politics of rights and liberties," which aims at protecting all citizens against all kinds of domination including ethnic, religious, class based and sexual forms. Related to this statement, the manifesto defines citizenship not as a "symbolic legal status" but as a "political opportunity that empowers individuals in terms of democratic transformation and solidarity" and citizens as individuals who choose "peaceful and democratic future through solidarity." (p.6-7) In addition, the manifesto qualifies the definition of citizenship by highlighting social citizenship as much as democratic citizenship and underlines the importance of "economic liberties complementing political liberties" in securing individual freedom (p.7).

Civil Liberties and Political Rights

A subsection in the June manifesto is titled "Liberties and Human Rights," where CHP promises to establish a "Republic of Liberties." (p.6) Within that scheme "right to protest" seems to receive specific attention in the manifesto. According to the drafters of the manifesto, enjoying right to protest has become difficult since Gezi protests in 2013. Cases of profiling on social media, mass detentions, disproportionate use of force by the

police are all listed as examples of the current situation in Turkey. The fact that there is a separate reference to this right suggests that the party wants the public to know about its stance. In fact, freedom of expression, as being related with right to protest, is also advocated specifically in the document. In addition to those CHP promises to guarantee right to life, right to bodily integrity and being free from torture, right to protest and ending profiling of citizens attending protests, right of privacy of individuals, freedom of expression, and political, social and cultural rights of all citizens (p. 11, 13,14). Another topic of reference that is significant is the visible emphasis on gender equality and women's position especially in workforce and education opportunities (p.20). In addition, violence against women is depicted as one of the issues threatening gender equality, while the manifestos pledging to catalog violence against women with the crimes requiring heavier penalties (p. 45, 102). These references are not just signal a social democratic position but also differentiates CHP as focusing heavily on individual rights and liberties.

CHP's June manifesto does not focus too much on cultural rights, especially Kurdish minorities' rights. Cultural or religious identities are promised to be left alone without any specific policy proposals regarding their enjoyment. Instead there are numerous references towards recognizing differences and combating discrimination on the grounds of such differences. More specifically, the manifesto suggests its citizenship definition as being the "common ground" for all regardless of differences in mother tongue, religion, and life style while promising helping those with different ethnic origin to "learn about their language and culture if they want to." (p.18) A similar argument is put forward for those "with different sexual orientations and sexual identity" (p.18).

Social Rights

Self-proclaimed "social democrat" CHP aims at establishing a strong social state safe guarding the individual through observing "right to fair minimum wage," "right to social security," "right to healthcare and education" and claims that providing political and economic liberties is the duty of social state (p.7, 45). This subsection has a very social democrat language as it prioritizes social rights as well as individual rights and freedoms. The promised policies are all framed within a framework based upon individual rights and liberties with explicit references to specific rights such as right to minimum wage. In another instance, it is argued that citizens are afraid of the social aid being cut

and several policies, including "family insurance" are offered as possible solutions to this observation (p.45, 48). Both right to education and right to healthcare are heavily promoted in the manifesto in terms of their role in preventing discrimination and establishing "human development and social justice." (p.71)

These instances show that the party wants to put certain issues forward in a specific manner. The manifesto describes CHP as a "social democrat" party and devotes a significant segment to the proposed social democrat policies, which denote that the party's outlook for June 2015 elections was visibly social democratic and rights-based. At the same time, the manifesto also has a specific subsection on "Secularism," which is in line with CHP's position in the historical cleavage structure of Turkish politics.

CHP's electoral manifesto for snap election on November 2015 is almost the same as the one for June elections. One difference that attracts attention is the increasing references to Kurdish issue. The manifesto for November election includes more details about the conflict between Turkish Armed Forces and Kurdish insurgency but policy proposals remain the same. It is highly probable that the escalating armed conflict between these parties over the period between June 2015 to November 2015 influenced manifesto drafters to respond with more emphasis on this issue. In fact, while CHP's June 2015 manifesto used the slogan "A Liveable Turkey"[62], the November 2015 manifesto used a different slogan: "Human First, Union First, Turkey First."[63]This new slogan suggests that CHP has prioritized unity and security slightly more than before due to the escalated conflict occurred in Turkey between June and November 2015 elections.

CHP's most recent manifestos display a significant strategic shift to reposition the party in the center-left opposition through utilizing social democratic and clearly anti-government discourses. Yet, the aversion of the manifesto from discussing Kurdish issue in detail demonstrates the lingering influence of the statist and nationalist discourse of the center. In addition, the emphasis on secularism is another instance of the relevance of central value structures.

---

[62] Turkish version of the slogan was "Yaşanacak Bir Türkiye"
[63] Turkish version was "Önce İnsan, Önce Birlik, Önce Türkiye"

4.5.3   MHP's Electoral Manifestos for June and November Elections

MHP's electoral manifesto for the June election starts with specific references towards the party's understanding of "nationalist action," which include "the will to realize and maintain one motherland, one flag, one nation, one state, one language" and "a new civilization centered around morality." (p.5) These references in the introduction establishes the party's position as a nationalist and conservative party. In fact, the party seems to appeal to its traditional audience. At the same time, there are references to democratic values and compromise, as well as individual rights and liberties (p.7). As in CHP's manifesto, MHP's manifesto includes criticisms towards the government on a variety of different issues but the main emphasis is on the rise of threats against "national unity" and attacks towards "national and moral values of the nation." (p.17). One noticeable change between June and November elections was in the slogans: MHP's June 2015 manifesto had a slogan stating "Societal Restoration and Peaceful Future"[64] while in November 2015 manifesto it was changed into "Peaceful and Secure Future"[65], indicating a clearer focus on security after the heightened violence and bombed attacks occurred between two elections.

Definition of Citizenship

In line with the tone set at the beginning of the text, MHP's manifesto criticizes certain government policies for degrading the inclusivity of the name "Turk" by mentioning other ethnic groups as "nationalities." (p.18) The text describes the word "Turk" as having a universal framework, through which "citizens establish emotional ties" with each other. This understanding provides hints for the MHP's stance towards citizenship and its definition, as the manifesto itself does not have a specific section on these issues. The only one instance where these issues come up is the new constitution. The manifesto declares that MHP will not accept a citizenship definition that aims at replacing "Turkishness" as the bond between the individuals and the nation state (p.63). In fact, the "new civilization" frame introduced in the beginning has unfolded to be based

---

[64] Turkish version was "Toplumsal Oranım ve Huzurlu Gelecek"
[65] Turkish version was "Huzurlu ve Güvenli Gelecek"

upon "Turkish-Islam roots" which is considered as a "shared characteristic of the nation." (p.19-21) These references suggest that MHP's stance towards citizenship is explicitly related with ethnicity and religiosity, verifying the expectations emerge from the identity cleavage in Turkey that MHP claims to represent and mobilize.

Civil Liberties and Political Rights

There is a specific section dedicated to MHP's "Understanding on Democracy and Fundamental Rights," where the manifesto cites free press, individual liberties, civil society, freedom of speech and religious liberties separately. For both freedom of speech and press freedom, MHP's manifesto rejects censorship unless these liberties are used against "national unity, national security, public order, and common morality." (p. 57, 60). In fact, the manifesto proposes for empowerment of individual liberties and fundamental rights by identifying state's responsibility in eliminating all obstacles; yet, at the same time actual enjoyment of freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of assembly and protest are all conditional to "national unity, national security, public order, common morality." (p.59) Within this section, only right to bodily integrity and protection against torture, right to privacy and religious liberties are listed without references to the same set of values.

In addition, women's rights are coupled with children's rights, emphasizing discrimination and abuse. More specifically, women's well-being is framed within the context of family, which is considered to be essential for "protecting, maintaining and transmitting national and moral values." (p. 189) Hence, women's empowerment is coupled with family's in the manifesto. There are specific policy proposals for realizing gender equality, including equal opportunities in education and in workforce, and parental leave (p.191). Moreover, both of the manifestos have specific emphasis on violence against women and policy proposals on preventing such acts. Yet, this issue is mentioned together with violence against minors, the disabled and the elderly within the context of protection of the family. Also, these proposals are also nested under the heading "Women, Children, and Family." (p.189)

Throughout the manifesto reestablishing the rule of law and combatting against corruption emerge as recurring themes (p.49-50). Apart from these, there are not specific

arguments concerning functioning of the government, fair representation or electoral process, which are among the political rights the survey includes.

Social Rights

Similar to CHP's manifestos, social rights and policies regarding those rights make up a significant portion of MHP's June manifesto. There are specific sections dedicated to fight against poverty, social protection, social security and pensioners, education, and health. The section on poverty and related policy proposals are framed within social welfare. The manifesto proposes targeting those with low levels of education and skills through special training programs. There are also policy proposals regarding social aid in the manifesto but these are mostly conditional upon being "in need" or "poor." (p.175-177) In other words, social aid is not explicitly framed as a social citizenship right in this section. The only instances where "social right" as a concept emerges are disabled care and old-age social aid payments (p.180). Here, care for the disabled and payments made to the elderly are clearly defined as a social right existing within the social security scheme.

Education is another area of social policy where MHP's manifesto focuses on. Here, the proposals aim at achieving equality of opportunity among the children, regardless of their "religious beliefs, ethnic origin and philosophical thoughts." (p.193) Yet, right after this statement, it is declared that Turkish is the language of instruction on every level (p.194). This is a clear demonstration of party's stance towards the demands of Kurds to have education in their mother tongue. Similarly, the manifesto promises to provide religious education by the state, as religion has an important role in establishing "national unity and integrity" and "convergence between citizen and state" (p.194). There are other references to educational policies aiming at teaching "national and spiritual values of Turkishness and Islam." (p.195) In other words, ethnicity and religiosity, which are understood in a specific manner, turn out to be key issues that MHP's manifesto comes back to. The last item relevant to this study is healthcare. In the manifesto, healthcare is not explicitly defined as a social right, but all of the policy proposals, including free preventive health services, are framed within a framework of equality and fairness (p.213-214).

MHP's November manifesto is almost the same as its June manifesto. The new statements are related with the ongoing clashes between PKK and the Turkish Armed Forces, as well as the "Çözüm Süreci" between the Kurds and the state. The additional material mostly deal with the threats posed by the "Çözüm Süreci" and its negative effects on the "national unity." (p.18-19) Hence the position of the party portrayed by the 2015 electoral manifestos is in line with the expectations arising from the identity cleavage as well as promoting a cultural conservative and statist outlook on rights and liberties, while situating itself in opposition to the government.

4.5.4   HDP's Electoral Manifestos for June and November Elections

At the very beginning of the manifesto, HDP defines itself as a radical democrat party, which puts forward "equality, freedom and equal citizenship" as the grounds for empowering the society (p.3). By this way, HDP labels its own position on the ideological spectrum. In addition, the manifesto's proposal for a new constitution is argued to reflect the plurality of "identities, beliefs, cultures and languages" in Turkey (p.7). Hence HDP's proposed vision on Turkey is clearly different than MHP in terms of recognition of differences. Also, HDP's manifesto displays a more pluralistic stance towards rights and liberties, without focusing solely on the Kurdish issue. This stance suggests that the party has developed a strategy to appeal to a larger audience than the Kurdish minority. More specifically, HDP's position is also strategically calculated in terms of appealing to different segments of the society. On the one hand the manifestos display a very liberal stance towards rights and liberties, including sexual orientation and women's rights; on the other hand, the party competes with AKP for the religious conservative voters among the Kurdish minority. Hence the party has included conservative candidates in its lists both in 2011 and 2015 elections (Satana 2012; Kemahlıoğlu 2015).

Definition of Citizenship

In line with its self-positioning on the ideological spectrum, HDP's manifesto makes a clear emphasis on "equal and free" citizenship with guaranteeing "all fundamental rights and liberties" as well as promising protection of ecological entities' rights (p.7). More specifically, there are numerous references to multiculturalism and

recognition of cultural rights of Kurdish minority. In addition, participation to decision making processes is included in the definition of citizenship. Liberties and rights of LGBTQ individuals are also covered within the scheme of equal citizenship in the manifesto. These references make the definition of citizenship in this manifesto having the most liberal and rights-oriented one among the other parties.

Civil Liberties and Political Rights

The fundamental rights and liberties are understood in their most extensive way including more specific rights such as "right to peace, right to truth, right to conscientious objection" in addition to freedom of expression and speech, freedom of belief and freedom of assembly (p.7). The manifesto promises to remove all the obstacles barring enjoyment of these rights either through removing restrictive legislation or implementing new policies (p.6). In terms of freedom of assembly, freedom of speech, freedom of press HDP's manifesto is similar to CHP's as both parties criticize current situation and promise to liberalize citizenship rights regime. Freedom of belief is referred to a lot but is framed in a way to include nonbelievers as well, whom are not referred to as clearly in CHP's manifesto (p.19). HDP's manifesto goes further to include specific references to arbitrary arrests, violation of right to privacy via illegal phone tapping, right to life of prisoners and hate speech among the liberties and rights to be prioritized (p. 9-15). Moreover, there are dedicated subsections on forced migration and conscientious objection (p.14-15).

Women's rights and gender equality are discussed in a separate subsection where manifesto drafters address women directly. In this subsection, various civil liberties and political rights, such as freedom of speech, right to bodily integrity, political participation, are presented through a gendered perspective (p.20-22). Moreover, violence against women is framed in a way that extends beyond domestic violence. Applying a feminist approach, violence against women is analyzed within the context of patriarchy and policy proposals are made accordingly. This feminist approach confirms the expectations in the literature which argues that left-wing political parties have more "comprehensive and consistent" positions regarding gender equality and women's rights (Kabasakal-Arat 2017: 252).

This feminist perspective exists in almost every section of the manifesto. For instance, educational policy proposals include introducing a gender equality lesson into the official curricula and getting rid of sexist content in educational material (p.47-48). Same outlook exists for policy proposals concerning LGBTQ individuals' access to education and healthcare (p.26). In terms of political rights, the manifesto refers to electoral threshold a couple of times, as an impediment against representation of minorities, as well as representation of women in politics (p. 8). In addition, the manifesto conceptualizes HDP's understanding on democracy as "enabling society to monitor administration on every level", which signifies a more participatory, direct form of democracy (p.5).

Social Rights

HDP's position on social rights are presented under the heading "Economy" where the party's economic policies are described as "egalitarian, ecological" and open to participation of all as well as observing "gender equality." (p.27) Poverty is defined as lack of access to education, health and "other rights" in life (p. 28). The manifesto also has a dedicated subsection titled "Social Right, not Social Aid" where it is argued that securing fundamental needs of life is a right of all citizens. In line with this conceptualization, social assistance policies are argued to be targeting everyone, with specific focus on those who are in need and the disabled. In addition, HDP's manifesto advocates guaranteeing social security for all women, who are "independent citizens." (p. 41) This is another instance where women are depicted as individual right-bearers in the manifesto.

Other social right topics that are relevant to this study are right to education and right to healthcare. The manifesto defends state sponsored public education. HDP proposes quota policies that favor disadvantaged segments of the society, including women and the poor. In this section, language in mother tongue is covered, which is a clear reflection of the demands of HDP's electorate. Lastly, healthcare is addressed as a "societal right" in the manifesto and free healthcare services are advocated explicitly (p.49). Here, the manifesto drafters also refer to capitalism, as a threat violating the right to healthcare. This mention is also demonstrative of HDP's ideological self-positioning. Healthcare services are proposed to be accessible for all, including women, the elderly,

and LGBTQ individuals. In addition, providing healthcare in different mother tongues emerges as a policy proposal, which is in line with the ethnic identity demands of the party's electorate.

HDP is also at a clear opposition to the governing party, while trying to compete with it for the pious Kurdish electorate according to the manifesto. Without abandoning its discourse on pro-Kurdish rights, the party tries to expand its appeal to other segments of the society. In that sense, the expectation of identity cleavage is met through mobilizing Kurdish demands while strategic discourses are utilized to cover other oppositional demands and interests.

4.6   Comparing and Contrasting the Electoral Manifestos

4.6.1   Definition of Citizenship

The parties' manifestos have different understanding of citizenship. AKP's manifestos seem to be in-between two perspectives: on the one hand the party considers international norms about fundamental rights as guiding principles for citizenship definition, on the other hand national values and national unity are referred to as building blocks of equal citizenship. It can be argued that the manifesto is reflecting the strategic dilemma that AKP has been facing since 2011; appealing to nationalist votes and Kurdish votes.

Being much more explicit and clear than AKP in terms of its stance, MHP's manifestos describe Turkish citizenship as an ethno-religious identity. The manifesto considers mentioning of other group identities as threatening the national unity and refers to Turkish-Islam roots as the fundamental value of which Turkish society relies on. Hence, MHP's clearly nationalistic understanding of citizenship is reflective of the party's position within the identity cleavage in Turkish politics.

CHP and HDP, on the other hand, argue for a more liberal and rights-oriented perspectives regarding citizenship. While both the parties' manifestos describe citizenship as a set of rights, liberties and equality, HDP's manifestos make clear references to minority rights, especially the demands of the Kurdish minority. Here, both cleavage structures and strategic position taking seem to influence CHP and HDP's party positions. CHP's definition of citizenship refers to social rights and social justice and

complementing political liberties with economic liberties which invokes the party's stance in late 1970s. This resemblance is important for demonstrating CHP's efforts in updating its policies to extend its electoral. At the same time the party retains its position concerning secularism and to a certain extent nationalism, which signifies continuation of its claim to represent its core electorate.

HDP's manifesto extends the scope of party's target audience beyond Kurds to include other minorities and discriminated groups such as LGBTQ individuals, while Kurdish minority's demands have found adequate space as well.

4.6.2   Civil Liberties and Political Rights

AKP's manifesto drafters frame the current state of civil liberties and political rights as accomplishment of previous AKP governments, while all other oppositional parties consider the current situation as in violation of these rights and liberties.

Considering the perspectives concerning fundamental rights and liberties of these parties, one visible difference is the amount of references to gender and women's rights in CHP's and HDP's manifestos compared to the AKP and MHP's manifestos. Not only women's rights have their own specific heading in both of CHP's and HDP's manifestos, almost every right category includes specific policy proposals regarding women. In fact, HDP's manifesto has a specific section with an explicitly gendered perspective regarding rights and liberties. In addition, both of these parties' manifestos include references to LGBTQ individuals and their rights. MHP's and AKP's manifesto also underlines women but mostly in the context of social security and aid, as well as right to education in terms of the abolished headscarf ban in AKP's case. Sexual orientation is not a part of the fundamental rights and liberties scheme of AKP and MHP's manifestos.

Among the parties, MHP's stance towards civil liberties and political rights emerge as the most limited one. MHP's manifesto refers to a series of civil liberties but foresees limits to their actual enjoyment. Almost for every civil liberty, the manifesto refers to order and national security as legitimate limitations. Religious liberties are among the ones that the manifestos do not put any limits on. AKP's position in this regard is more relaxed as the party portrays itself as the champion of these liberties through referencing to past policies. In other words, AKP's manifesto claims that the party has improved enjoyment of civil liberties and political rights. Yet, AKP manifestos' coverage of civil

liberties and political rights are not as extensive as CHP and HDP's. Manifestos of CHP and HDP include a variety of civil liberties and political rights categories, with heavy emphasis on freedom of expression and thought. Both of these parties' manifestos criticize the current practices of these liberties and advocate a very extensive set of rights and liberties. Different than CHP's manifestos, HDP manifestos include specific policy proposals for cultural rights, such as education in mother tongue. Kurdish issue and other minority issues have not found that much space in CHP's manifestos.

4.6.3 Social Rights

When it comes to social rights, AKP's manifesto once again lists previous policies but also promises further improvements. Education and healthcare receives specific reference but neither of them are conceptualized as social rights. AKP's manifestos conceptualizes the party's ongoing policies and its promises concerning social aid more in terms of supporting those in need. MHP's manifestos also have a similar perspective as social policy programs are designed to target the poor and those in need with a perspective prioritizing family instead of individuals. Both parties consider social policies as essential but decoupled from individual rights and liberties and not as social rights.

In contrast, CHP's and HDP's manifestos display a more programmatic outlook on social rights than AKP's and MHP's manifestos as they lay out specific policy proposals targeting not just the ones who need social aid but everyone. Moreover, both HDP and CHP's manifestos frame social policies as social rights. The visible emphasis on family in MHP's and AKP's manifestos especially within the context of social rights is another point of difference from HDP's and CHP's manifestos. This emphasis on family as the "bridge between the individual and the society" in AKP's manifestos (p.91) is a conservative trait which does not exist in CHP and HDP's manifesto. In fact, HDP's manifestos put specific emphasis on the conditions of women, underlying the gendered perspective of the party.

The most recent electoral manifestos of the four political parties demonstrate the differences between them in terms of their positions regarding citizenship rights and liberties. These differences are not just based upon the existent cleavages concerning voting behavior in Turkish society, namely center vs. periphery defined as the conflict between the religious and the secular segments of the society and Turkish vs. Kurdish

identity cleavage. They are also related with the strategic decisions of the parties to appeal to larger audiences, which sometimes contribute to ambiguity. While CHP tries to go beyond representing secular establishment by appealing to social rights, such as family income and a liberal outlook on rights and liberties, its avoidance of addressing Kurdish issue signifies the underlying nationalist sentiments. AKP, on the other hand, is portrayed by its manifestos as the champion of rights and liberties while at the same time incorporating a more conservative tone compared to HDP's and CHP's manifestos. Especially in the case of women's rights and gender equality, HDP and CHP's manifestos have a clearly liberal stance compared to AKP and MHP's emphasis on family and traditional values. MHP's position is more traditional, statist and nationalist compared to the other parties as evident from the recurrent references to tradition, national security, Turkishness and order. This position is in line with MHP's own historical policy positioning as the party has been defining itself as nationalist and conservative.

4.7 Conclusion

This chapter focused on political party positions both through revisiting the relevant literature and empirically engaging with the manifestos and relevant datasets. While those datasets helped to trace changes in positions across time, secondary literature and the focused investigation of most recent electoral manifestos provided insight into how parties position themselves in terms of citizenship rights and liberties and other relevant issues.

Firstly, the analysis of CHES and CMP data provided empirical support for the strategic positioning arguments suggested in previous chapter as they display the changes occurred in parties' positions over time. It seems political parties are active in terms of their stances regarding political issues and prone to change their positions vis-à-vis each other and social issues. One demonstrative example is the increase in welfare state-related tone of most recent manifestos. Yet, these changes are not made at the expense of parties' claims to represent historical cleavages of values such as secularism, nationalism, multicultural rights or religious liberties. These political parties still project certain values to signal their core electorates.

Secondly, a specific focus on parties' stances regarding citizenship rights and liberties demonstrate implications of historical cleavages to a certain extent. For instance,

although CHP's manifestos have been emphasizing social rights more in tone and its citizenship definition more liberal, secularism is still one of the key issues, while HDP's manifestos include the most visible arguments concerning minority rights. Similarly, AKP's and MHP's manifestos conceptualize citizenship rights and liberties in a slightly more conservative way as the manifestos of the former put policies related with religious liberties forward and manifestos of the latter display a citizenship understanding prioritizing order in the context of rights and liberties.

Revisiting the arguments proposed in the previous chapter, the analyses provided in this chapter suggests several conclusions. Firstly, AKP's claim to represent the periphery, which is defined by the party as the excluded, religious masses, continues, in spite of the fact that the party has established its electoral hegemony. Secondly, CHP's most recent manifestos demonstrate its departure from the *old* center, which has been dismantled through the electoral hegemony of AKP and has caused CHP to adopt a citizenship understanding emphasizing social rights and to attempt at mobilizing a larger electorate than its core voters. MHP's manifestos still reflect the statist, nationalist citizenship understanding, signifying that the party's stance has remained relatively the same albeit occasional references towards social rights. Lastly, HDP's manifestos provide an alternative take on Turkish citizenship that is sharper than CHP's as the manifesto incorporate not just multicultural rights but also a gendered perspective on social rights and they recognize rights of other excluded groups such as LGBTQ individuals.

When periphery is defined as a composition of identities and groups excluded from the *demos* by the actors occupying and controlling the center, the analyses of 2015 electoral manifestos suggest two arguments. One of them argues that it is mostly HDP that poses a challenge to this particular definition of *demos* as the actor mobilizing the historical *others* in terms of citizenship. The other argument maintains that CHP's core voters are the new *others* and the party tries to mobilize this new periphery while appealing to socio-economically disadvantaged groups with a new discourse based on social upholding social rights. As it is expected from those who are excluded, i.e. those in the periphery to be more aware of violations of rights and liberties, it is not surprising that HDP and CHP voters have similar perceptions regarding their citizenship rights and liberties.

The next chapter will discuss the findings of the survey designed specifically for this research through the arguments provided by the chapters so far and will systematically analyze the differences in perceptions.

CHAPTER 5

METHODOLOGY

5.1 Introduction

This research focuses on the perceptions regarding citizenship rights and liberties and delineates them on the basis of political party preferences. The main question of this research is how citizens with different political party preferences perceive their civil liberties, political rights, and social rights. The aim of the research is to identify the differences in perceptions emanating from the political party preferences. As the questions of the original survey designed for this study assume an unproblematic atmosphere for citizenship rights and liberties in Turkey, the differences in perceptions will be related with the awareness of such rights and liberties and their violations. If these differences correspond to the political party preferences, the specific electorates who have issues with the current state of citizenship rights and liberties will be identified.

This chapter will present the reasons for focusing on citizenship rights and liberties, as well as the process in which they are operationalized. In addition, the steps taken during the generation of the survey questionnaire and its application will be disclosed. Moreover, the specific analyses chosen to investigate the data generated through the survey responses will be introduced. Lastly, the limitations of the research and ethical considerations will be presented.

5.2 Why Citizenship Rights and Liberties? Operationalization of the Main Issue of Interest in this Research

In previous chapters, various conceptualizations of citizenship are discussed to lay out the conceptual map of the literature. When understood as a legal status, citizenship

denotes a codified relationship between the individual and the sovereignty of the state in which s/he lives in. This legal status signifies that this specific individual is a part of the demos that constitute the nation state. Janoski (1998:9) argues that citizenship is membership in a nation state "with certain universalistic rights and obligations at a specified level of equality." Once individuals turn into citizens, they are equals in terms of status. This political unit, i.e. the state, creates the boundaries of demos through law and determines those who are members, hence citizens. By determining who's inside the borders, i.e. the citizens, state simultaneously determines who's outside, i.e. aliens or non-citizens.

Understanding citizenship as a legal status has also been linked to membership to a nation state. From the state's perspective, this membership denotes a degree of loyalty to the nation and to the state; and this perspective is usually codified within the legal structure. Yet, considering citizenship as "a certificate of loyalty" is problematic in terms of deemphasizing citizenship rights (Davis 1997: 27). Hence, in addition to being conceived as a legal status, citizenship is also a "set of rights" (Barbalet 1994:227).

Conceptualizing citizenship as a set of rights has political significance in the sense that these rights "attach a particular capacity to persons by virtue of a legal or conventional status" (Barbalet 1994: 227). In other words, obtaining legal status in the eyes of the political entity empowers the individual vis-à-vis this entity. Hence, in Cohen's (2009:64) words, citizenship rights emerge out of the mere fact that citizens are "political members," which make them conceptually different from other types of rights, such as human rights. Normatively speaking, human rights do not rely on a political entity or a political status to acquire legitimacy; individuals have human rights just because of being human. Yet, citizenship rights, albeit sharing certain features with human rights, are products of the legal and political links between the individuals and the sovereign state.

Citizenship and citizenship rights are meaningful in the context of a political organization since they are unenforced "entitlements" or "claims" made by individuals in the absence of their recognition by a state as members (Tilly 1998:56). In other words, citizenship rights can exist only when this political organization, the nation-state in general, "validates citizenship norms as officially legal and then takes steps to implement them" (Janoski 1998:11). This line of argumentation is also parallel with the idea of historical development of citizenship rights, which will be discussed in detail in the next section.

Hence citizenship can be understood as a set of rights, but it is also a set of duties as well. Focusing more on duties, civic-republican understanding argues that citizenship involves being an active member of the society, with a firm knowledge and fulfillment of certain duties towards the rest of the society and the state. Citizens, in this understanding, become as one not just because of the legal status but because of their active participation in the public life as well. In fact, actual enjoyment of rights is possible in the context of individuals being aware and accepting "certain civic duties." (Bellamy 2008:15) Thus, duties of citizens are the obligations of them to the rest of the society and the state.

In liberal contractual understanding, citizenship rights emerge out of the hypothetical social contract among the parties. Because of the capacity generated by the legal status of the citizen, those citizenship rights structure the relationship between the individual and the state (Cohen 2009: 65). As privileges granted as a result of the legal status, citizenship rights create "limitations on the state's sovereign authority." (Barbalet 1994: 229).

Although the liberal approach considers the relationship between the state and the individual to be a contractual one that forces parties to honor the agreement, citizenship rights and liberties are not always respected and delivered in reality. The reality of how these rights are being perceived, used, enjoyed, and understood by citizens is a different issue. Different from the actual codification of these rights in the legal framework, a perspective questioning the actual experience of citizenship aims at identifying the limits of this normative framework. Such a perspective can also be helpful to shed light on the ways in which state acts as the other end of the contractual relationship. To what extent the mutual commitments are understood and rights and liberties being enjoyed by the citizenry?

These questions are important in terms of understanding the actual practice of these rights, which are entitlements of citizens. In other words, these are shared privileges of these individuals because of the fact that they are legal, political members of a demos, boundaries of which are clearly defined. Defining citizenship as a set of rights and liberties, the main issue of inquiry of this research is the perceptions on citizenship rights and liberties on the basis of political party preferences. With relation to this purpose, this section will establish the conceptual framework for answering the question of how citizens themselves perceive their rights. In the first section, scholarly arguments on citizenship as a set of rights are introduced. Following sections delineate the categories

of citizenship rights and lay out the basis for their operationalization for the purposes of this research.

5.3 Citizenship as a Set of Rights and Liberties

5.3.1 Categories and Development of Citizenship Rights and Liberties

According to T.H. Marshall's (1950, 1992:8) seminal essay, citizenship is divided into three elements: "civil, political and social." Marshall's conceptualization of citizenship in this essay is an attempt at explaining the historical evolution of these elements. According to his categorization, emergence of civil liberties corresponded to 18th century; political rights in the 19th century, and social rights in 20th century (Marshall, 1950,1992:10). While civil liberties are related with the individual's freedom of action, political rights are about citizens' capacity to participate in the decision-making mechanisms. Social rights, which emerged at a later stage, are primarily about mitigating the impact of social and economic inequalities created by rapid industrialization. Marshall's inclusion of social rights into his tripartite conceptualization of citizenship is related with the interdependence of these categories of rights since grave inequalities in the society affect the enjoyment of civil liberties or political rights. In that sense, social benefits reducing the impact of inequalities in the society are important for the practice of other citizenship rights and liberties. Hence, citizenship status, composed of civil, political and social elements, has been enhanced through "recognition and stabilization of certain status differences." (Marshall, 1950,1992:44). As a result, social services or benefits cause "a general enrichment of the concrete substance of civilized life," in which there occurs "an equalization" between different classes, or segments within the society (Marshall 1950,1992:33).

Another author that provides an alternative explanation to Marshallian narrative on rights is Janoski (1998). According to his conceptualization, there are four factors that can explain the expansion of citizenship rights: (1) social movements based on class and status solidarity, (2) the role of state in inhibiting or promoting citizenship rights, (3) the role of political parties and the ideology of rights, and lastly, (4) external factors, such as

world politics and influx of immigration (Janoski 1998:171). With the help of these factors, Janoski also suggests a chronology of rights that spans across 1200s to 1990s.

Different than Marshall, Janoski (1998:183) suggests that each of the rights categories of his conceptualization, i.e. legal, political, social, and participation rights, have continued to develop throughout this long period. In other words, although the most important developments for legal and political rights had occurred between 13th and 19th centuries, they have changed during the late 19th century to early 20th century, when social and participation rights had emerged and extended. Janoski's take on the development and sequencing of different categories of citizenship rights resemble Marshall's but it has a firmer perspective on social movements. Also, Janoski points out that there are certain outliers concerning the historical sequencing of rights. For instance, Janoski argues that Marshall's sequencing of rights was not entirely accurate for social democratic states where social rights came earlier than political rights. Similarly, in traditional regimes, legal and political rights were considerably late comers than social and participation rights (Janoski 1998:212).

Although there are differences in explaining how citizenship rights emerged and expanded, both Marshall's tripartite conceptualization of civil, political, and social rights and Janoski's approach are useful for operationalizing the categories of citizenship rights and liberties to be used in this research. The next sections will discuss these categories separately.

Civil Liberties

This study relies on Marshallian tripartite understanding of citizenship rights in operationalizing civil liberties. Among the original three, civil liberties were institutionalized first. For Marshall (1950,1982:8) civil liberties of citizenship include "freedom of speech, thought and faith, the right to own property and to conclude valid contracts, and the right to justice." In other words, civil elements as Marshall describes, correspond to the civil liberties that prioritize individual freedom in a Lockean sense. Institutionally speaking they are associated with the legal system, courts etc.

Since it is the oldest citizenship rights in terms of institutionalization, it is expected for civil liberties to be entrenched in democratic settings. According to Moller and Skaaning's (2014:1085) empirical study in which the authors have presented and tested an original global dataset on civil liberties (CLD) between 1979 and 2010, corresponding

to the third wave of democratization, "political liberties have generally been repressed more than private liberties." Moller and Skaaning's (2014:1073) dataset includes four civil liberties: freedom of expression and freedom of assembly as political liberties and freedom of religion and freedom of movement as private liberties. Their empirical analysis shows that civil liberties such as freedom of expression and freedom of assembly have been repressed more than the other kinds of civil liberties.

There are authors who indicate that civil liberties are more essential for sustaining electoral democracy. Ben Yishay and Betancourt (2014) conducted an empirical study relying on Freedom House's categorization of civil liberties and political rights. According to their study, promoting civil liberties is more efficient than political rights because the after-effect of these rights on citizens are more important for the overall health of democracy (Ben Yishay and Betancourt 2014: 566). In other words, guaranteeing the right to vote, a political right according to Freedom House's categorization, is not sufficient in the absence of freedom of expression, a civil liberty according to the same categorization.

Political Rights

Political elements of citizenship are related with the capacity to participate in politics, i.e. political right to participation; either as a member of the political entity or as an "elector of the members" of such entity (Marshall, 1950,1992:8). Hence, parliaments, political parties, electoral systems, and any other form of representative organization are the institutional aspects of this category of rights. Understanding citizenship in an Aristotelian fashion, political rights are described in ICCPR as ensuring the rights of individuals to vote and participate in the public life, as well as guaranteeing their freedom of expression, assembly, freedom of thought, conscience and religion (Conte and Burchill 2009:3-4). Janoski (1998:38) also acknowledges that political rights are about participating in the public arena.

A similar approach to Skaaning and Moller's classification of civil liberties has been adopted by Chilton and Versteeg (2015:6), where they investigate the impact of constitutional entrenchment of political rights on "de facto respect for rights in practice." Authors have chosen six political rights and conceptualized them as follows: right to establish political parties and right to unionize as "organizational rights," freedom of expression and freedom of movement as "individual rights," right to association as being

closer to organizational rights, and freedom of religion as being closer to individual rights (Chilton and Versteeg 2015: 5). They have found that the organizational rights, such as right to establish political parties, are more effective in terms of respecting those rights as they "establish organizations with the incentives and means to protect the rights" (Chilton and Versteeg 2015: 12).

Social Rights

T.H. Marshall is considered as the pioneer of the idea of "social citizenship" or "social rights" (King and Waldron 1988: 418). According to this scheme, the social element of citizenship signifies "the right to a modicum of economic welfare and security," "the right to share to the full in the social heritage and to live the life of a civilized being according to the standards prevailing in the society." (Marshall 1950,1992:8) In other words, social element includes economic and welfare rights, in which state's role have changed from being a mere arbiter to a more involved one through providing services such as health care, education and social security. Hence, welfare state services such as public education, public health or social assistance services are among the institutional aspects of these rights.

Janoski (1998:32) agrees with this position by arguing that social rights are "public interventions into private spheres to support citizens' claims to economic subsistence and social existence." While the indicators Marshall's conceptualization of social rights are not very clear, Janoski (1998: 32) offers a list for social rights: "enabling rights" concerning health and family services, "opportunity rights" concerning skills training and cultural participation through educational assistance, "distributive rights" involving transfer of payments to citizens in need of economic subsistence, such as retirees or the disabled, "compensatory rights" as in the case of payments of compensation for the injured or veterans.

5.4   Operationalization of Citizenship Rights and Liberties

5.4.1   Design of the Questionnaire

Given that previous studies on citizenship perceptions are based on in-depth interviews, there is not a sample questionnaire upon which I can establish my own. Since

the research aim is to delineate citizenship perceptions on three categories of rights and liberties, it is necessary to clearly define the citizenship rights that are utilized. This definition guides the design of the questionnaire.

The citizenship rights and liberties categories that needed to be included in the survey were civil liberties, political rights and social rights. For the category of social rights, T.H. Marshall's and Janoski's conceptualizations of social rights have served as reference for questions. While Marshall's account has a specific focus on well-being of citizens, Janoski's categorization incorporates distributive rights into the overall framework on social rights. In order to ensure survey economy and simplicity, right to healthcare and right to education are chosen as social rights reflecting Marshall's framework. Items on social aid and employment assistance are included to incorporate the distributive rights classification of Janoski.

For creating the survey items on civil liberties and political rights, Freedom House's checklist of questions has served as the reference source. Being established in 1941, Freedom House has been working as an independent organization producing annual reports on matters of civil liberties and political rights across the world. The first of such reports, titled "Freedom in the World," was launched in 1973. Designed as an annual survey of the state of global political rights and civil liberties, these reports analyze and rate countries in terms of the practices of these two categories of rights. These reports compile news about violations of these rights, as well as expert opinions to finalize the ratings. The 2016 edition of this report, on which the survey items on civil liberties and political rights are established, covers 195 countries and 15 territories from January 1, 2015, through December 31, 2015.[66]

The methodology of the Freedom in the World report is primarily based on the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. Through a categorization of civil liberties and political rights inspired by this Declaration, these reports assess the actual state of these liberties and rights, rather than evaluating governments' performance. These reports analyze the real-life liberties and rights with the help of analysts, academics, and experts.

According to the institution's methodology, there are two categories of rights: civil liberties and political rights. Civil liberties have four subcategories: (1) freedom of expression and belief, (2) associational and organizational rights, (3) rule of law, and (4) personal autonomy and individual rights. Political rights have three subcategories: (1)

---

[66] Information retrieved from Freedom House's web page: https://freedomhouse.org/report/freedom-world-2016/methodology (Retrieved on March 10, 2016).

electoral process, (2) political pluralism and participation, and (3) functioning of government. There are 25 checklist questions concerning these seven subcategories. For civil liberties, the highest score is 60, whereas for political rights the highest scope is 40. These scores compose one of the three components of Freedom House's methodology; the other two are ratings and statuses. After the scores are assigned, these scores are then translated into ratings, separate for civil liberties and political rights. For each of these categories, the ratings span between 1 to 7, where 1 signifies the highest degree of freedom. Once these ratings are determined, their averages are calculated and these averages create the ultimate status of the country in question. There are three statuses in Freedom House's methodology: status of Free (for ratings between 1.0 to 2.5), status of Partly Free (for ratings between 3.0 to 5.0), and status of Not Free (for ratings between 5.5 to 7.0). The table below summarizes the steps through which total scores are translated into ratings and combined ratings into overall freedom status[67].

Table 3 Freedom House's Scoring System

Political Rights (PR)	
Total Scores	PR Rating
36-40	1
30-35	2
24-29	3
18-23	4
12-17	5
6-11	6
0-5	7
Civil Liberties (CL)	
Total Scores	CL Rating
53-60	1
44-52	2
35-43	3
26-34	4
17-25	5

---

[67] Retrieved from: https://freedomhouse.org/report/freedom-world-2016/methodology. (Retrieved on March 10, 2016.)

8-16	6
0-7	7
Freedom Rating (Combined Average of the PR and CL Ratings)	**Freedom Status**
1.0 to 2.5	Free
3.0 to 5.0	Partly Free
5.5 to 7.0	Not Free

Although Freedom House's methodology has been criticized by some scholars in terms of the process through which civil liberties and political rights index is aggregated (Munck and Verkuilen 2002), the index has been used to assess level of democracy and has been considered to one of the well-established indices by policy makers. In addition, Freedom House's classification is also in line with the theoretical framework of Marshall's tripartite construct of citizenship rights. Hence, for the purpose of operationalization in this research, Freedom House's categories of civil liberties and political rights will be utilized.

Hence, the survey items on civil liberties are constructed through referring to the four subcategories under the checklist of civil liberties. To ensure that there is at least one survey item corresponding to each of these subcategories, freedom of expression and belief; freedom of assembly and protest, rule of law indicating due process and freedom from discrimination in courts; and individual rights such as freedom of travel, employment, education and right to private property, as well as gender equality are all covered through relevant survey items.

For political rights, there are three subcategories and survey items are constructed to reflect all of them. More specifically, free and fair elections, equal political participation of all, political pluralism referring to representation of minorities, and functioning and monitoring of the government are included as separate survey items.[68]

The initial version of the questionnaire was discussed with KONDA employees and after some refinements, a pilot study was applied to assess the format of survey items in March 2016. The wording of these items was refined according to the results of the pilot study and the questionnaire was finalized. The final version of the questionnaire

---

[68] The questionnaire can be found in the Appendix.

includes 18 items tapping the demographic qualities of the sample and 35 items on citizenship rights and liberties. Responses are constructed as a Likert-type scale where there are 6 response categories ranging from 1, which denotes "strongly disagree" and 6 denotes "strongly agree." The other categories are "disagree, partially disagree, partially agree, agree." The individual analyses on survey items focus on "strongly agree, agree," or "strongly disagree, disagree." The other response categories are reported but not analyzed as they indicate indecisiveness.

5.5   Application of the Survey

Since the primary aim of this research is to investigate perceptions on citizenship rights and liberties on the basis of political party preferences, a specific survey was designed and implemented on a non-representative sample of 466 individuals in İstanbul. Given that the perceptions are analyzed on the basis of political party preferences, the sample includes equal number of individuals who voted for one of the political parties currently in the parliament and others who did not vote or were ineligible to vote in last national elections. To ensure comparability between different party voters, only those who voted in last national elections are included in survey data analyses, which reduced the size of the sample. Hence, the effective sample includes 400 respondents who voted for AKP, MHP, CHP or HDP.

KONDA Research Company administered the survey in April 2016. In order to find equal number of respondents who voted for one of the four parties in the parliament in İstanbul, the latest national elections results, i.e. November 1st elections were investigated. The electoral districts in İstanbul were each of these parties obtained the most votes were identified to determine the neighborhoods where it is more likely to find individuals who voted for one of these parties. The table below displays the districts and neighborhoods where each of these four political parties got the most votes.

Table 4 Vote shares of four parties in selected neighborhoods of İstanbul in the elections on November 1, 2015 National Elections

District	Neighborhood	AKP %	CHP %	MHP%	HDP%
BEŞİKTAŞ	ABBASAĞA	22	54	9	13
BEYLİKDÜZÜ	ADNAN KAHVECİ	37	43	12	7
BEYLİKDÜZÜ	ADNAN KAHVECİ	37	43	12	7
BEYOĞLU	HACIAHMET	26	23	4	46
BEYOĞLU	ÇUKUR	21	12	3	62
FATİH	YEDİKULE	45	35	8	10
FATİH	SİLİVRİKAPI	42	38	11	7
FATİH	MOLLA GÜRANİ	41	38	10	8
FATİH	TOPKAPI	41	39	9	9
KADIKÖY	FİKİRTEPE	57	22	8	10
KARTAL	ORHANTEPE	48	34	11	5
KARTAL	GÜMÜŞPINAR	47	29	11	10
KARTAL	UĞURMUMCU	35	45	10	8
ŞİŞLİ	GÜLBAHAR	36	45	10	8
ZEYTİNBURNU	MERKEZEFENDİ	56	23	10	8
ZEYTİNBURNU	SÜMER	47	29	11	11
ZEYTİNBURNU	YENİDOĞAN	53	24	12	9
Neighborhood Averages		41	34	10	14
Results of November 1st, 2015 elections for İstanbul		49	30	8	10

The table displays that there is not a neighborhood where MHP got the majority of the vote. As a result, the number of MHP voters remained below 100 in the initial application of survey. In addition, in each of these neighborhoods interviewers had met more AKP voters than the other party voters, which caused the number of HDP voters to remain lower than desired. Hence, to ensure including 100 participants from each political party group, pollsters visited the neighborhoods where CHP, MHP, and HDP got more votes. The adequate number was reached after three cycles of visits during April 2016.

5.6   Demographic Profile of the Sample[69]

There are 466 respondents in the original sample. The distribution of males and females are balanced: 53.5% of the sample is male and 46,5 of the sample is female. The average age is 38, indicating that there are a lot of young individuals in the sample. 34% of the sample is aged between 18 and 28, while 32% is between 29 and 43 and 33% is above 44. Also, 8 individuals did not report their age. The education level of the majority of the sample is below high school (40%), those with high school diploma constitute 31% of the sample and those with higher levels of education make up 28% of the sample. Since the sample is drawn from individuals living in İstanbul, it is not surprising to see that 46% of them have grown up in a metropolitan area. 18% of them have grown up in cities, 16% in villages, 14% in counties and 4% in towns. 64% of the sample reported their ethnic identity as Turkish, while 22% as Kurdish. Those who choose Zaza and Arab constitute 2% of the sample each. 8% of the sample chose the option "Other" among the responses, while 5 individuals did not answer. An overwhelming majority of the sample identify as Sunni Muslim (71%), while 7% of them identify as Alevi. In addition, 21% chose the option "Other" and 27 individuals did not respond. In terms of self-placement on the ideological spectrum, more individuals have placed themselves on the left than on the right. 36% define themselves as left-wing, 28% are at the center, and 25% are at the right. 54 individuals did not answer this question and they constitute 11% of the sample. In terms of income levels, 28% declare their house hold income as between 1200 and 2000 TL, 24% as between 2001 and 3000 TL, and 23% as 3001 and 5000 TL. Those with household income above 5000 TL constitute 7% and those with less than 1200 TL

---

[69] The detailed list of the demographic profile of the sample can be found in the Appendix.

constitute 6% of the sample. 53 individuals did not report their household income, which is above 10% of the whole sample.

Table 5 Demographic Characteristics of the Sample (N=466)

Variables	Frequency (%)	Mean (SD)
Age		38,01 (14,5)
Respondent's gender (1 missing)		
Male	249 (53,5%)	
Female	216 (46,5%)	
Education Level (4 missing)		
Illiterate	11 (2,4%)	
Literate, no diploma	12 (2,6%)	
Primary school	103 (22,3%)	
Secondary School	59 (12,8%)	
High school	144 (31,2%)	
Bachelor Degree	120 (26%)	
Postgraduate Degree	13 (2,8%)	
Place where respondent is raised (2 miss.)		
Village	76 (16,4%)	
Town	18 (3,9%)	
County	67 (14,4%)	
City	88 (19%)	
Metropolis	215 (46,3%)	
Respondent's Ethnicity (5 miss.)		
Turkish	298 (64,6%)	
Kurdish	104 (22,6%)	
Zaza	12 (2,6%)	
Arab	10 (2,2%)	

Other	37 (8%)

Respondent's Religious Conviction (27 miss.)

Sunni Muslim	314 (71,5%)
Alevi Muslim	31 (7,1)
Other	94 (21,4%)

Self-Placement on the Ideological Spectrum (54 miss.)

1- Far Left	82 (19,9%)
2	40 (9,7%)
3	43 (10,4%)
4	20 (4,8%)
5	43 (10,4%)
6	40 (9,7%)
7	29 (7%)
8	31 (7,5%)
9	31 (7,5%)
10- Far Right	53 (12,9%)

Respondent's Income Level (53 miss.)

Below 700 TL	2 (0.4%)
701-1200 TL	28 (6%)
1201-2000 TL	133 (28,5%)
2001-3000 TL	108 (23,2%)
3001-5000 TL	108 (23,2%)
5001 TL and above	34 (7,3%)

Respondent's Occupation (4 miss.)

Public employee	11 (2,4%)
Private Sector	65 (14%)
Blue collar worker	74 (15,9%)

Artisan	35 (7,51%)
Businessmen	5 (1,1%)
Self-employed (doctor, lawyer,..etc.)	6 (1,3%)
Agriculture	1 (0,2%)
Other	30 (6,4%)
Retired	54 (11,6%)
Housewife	92 (19,7%)
Student	60 (12,9%)
Unemployed	29 (6,2%)

In addition to these demographic variables, there are items that tap into additional features of the sample profile. Level of religiosity is among them. Within the sample, 13% declare that they do not believe in religion, 23% are believers but they are not practicing, 51% are both believers and carry out religious practices, and 10% define themselves as devoutly religious. 18 individuals did not respond to this question. Another such survey item concerns lifestyles of the respondents. This is a question that KONDA uses frequently in its surveys and it is associated with self-placement on the political spectrum and political party preferences. That's why I decided to include a question on lifestyle. 40% of the sample identify their lifestyles as modern, while 39% as traditional conservative and 15% as religious conservative. 25 individuals did not provide an answer to this question. Lastly, respondents are asked to identify themselves with a political identity among the predetermined options. Within the sample, 15% have chosen "Ülkücü", 14% "Nationalist", and 14% "Conservative", 13% "Kemalist", and 12% "Democrat." Apart from these, 9% have chosen Socialist, while 10% did not answer (51 individuals).

Table 6 Additional Demographic Characteristics of the Sample (N=466)

Variables	Frequency (%)
Level of Religiosity (18 missing)	
Not a believer	60 (13,4%)

Believer, not carryingout religious practices	107 (23,9%)
Religious, practising	232 (51,8%)
Devoutly religious	49 (10,9%)
Respondent's Lifestyle (25 missing)	
Modern	188 (42,6%)
Traditional Conservative	183 (41,5%)
Religious Conservative	70 (15,9%)
Political Identity Preferences (51 missing)	
Idealist (*Ülkücü)*	72 (15,5%)
Nationalist	69 (14,8%)
Conservative	66 (14,2%)
Islamist	14 (3%)
Democrat	57 (12,2%)
Liberal	6 (1,3%)
Kemalist (*Atatürkçü*)	62 (13,3%)
Neo-Nationalist (*Ulusalcı)*	2 (0,4%)
Social Democrat	22 (4,7%)
Socialist	45 (9,7%)

5.7   Data Analysis

The data generated through the application of survey are analyzed through several methods. The survey responses are individually analyzed through interpreting cross tabulations of survey items and political party preferences. In addition to cross tabs, exploratory factor analysis is performed and simple regression analyses are conducted by using retained factors as dependent variables.

5.7.1   Factor Analysis

Factor analysis is a data reduction technique that is used to simplify the complexity of dimensions in a given dataset. Kline (1993:5) defines factor as a "dimension or construct which is a condensed statement of the relationships between a set of variables." Factor analysis is used to reduce the dimensions of data and provides explanation for the patterns through a smaller number of factors.

Since the aim of data analysis is to explore and interpret the latent variables, factor analysis was performed, with iterated principal factors (ipf) option in Stata. The option ipf was preferred as this option improves the estimates of communality, i.e. proportion of variance that is shared with other variables by repeating the process (Rencher and Christensen 2012[70]).

As the wordings of the questions differentiate between the statements on the current state of citizenship rights and liberties and the normative statements on social rights, I made a priori decision to limit factor analyses to two factors. For that purpose, ipf option was used with "factors (2)."[71]

Initially, all survey items are included in the factor analyses. But loadings of two variables turned out to be very low on each of the factors (<.30) and their uniqueness are high (>.90). These loadings suggest that these two variables do not fit into either of the factors, implying that they are outliers or there may be another dimension that explains the variation in them. Since their loadings are not significant, another factor analysis was performed without these variables.[72]

After conducting the factor analyses, the results are rotated. Rotating the factor scores are necessary to interpret the factor loadings. There are fundamentally two rotation methods: orthogonal and oblique. In orthogonal rotation (Varimax rotation), the assumption is that there is no correlation between factors; they are orthogonal to each other. This method is widely used in the literature and it is the default option in statistical software. Yet, since the survey questionnaire investigates perceptions on citizenship

---

[70] Rencher, A, and Christensen, W.F.. (2012) *Methods of Multivariate Analysis* Hoboken, N.J.: Wiley.
[71] Separate analyses were also performed without specifiying the number of factors and the outputs were similar. These analyses can be found in the Appendix.
[72] The questions on external pressure while voting (vote_pressure) and biased media broadcasting prior to elections (biased_media) are removed from the first factor because the loadings of these two are very low (<30). Omitting them does not change loadings of other factors significantly. Only major change occurs for the variable on monitoring of the government (gov_monitored). In the factor analyses with iterated principal factors with two factors and varimax rotation, gov_monitored loads on the second factor, while with promax rotation, gov_monitored loads on the first factor. Since the variables on the second factor (with varimax rotation) are about the normative perceptions on social rights except from gov_monitored, the promax rotation where this variable loads in the first factor makes interpretation of factors easier as gov_monitored also indicates the current state of political rights. Because of simplicity and interpretability, promax rotation is preferred. Output of the factor analyses including these two variables can be found in the Appendix.

rights and liberties, it is not possible to assume no correlations between factors. Even though there are different types of questions measuring perceptions on their current state and on their ideal state, they target the same notion, which is the framework of citizenship rights and liberties. For that reason, the factor scores are rotated through oblique solutions (Promax rotation), since the assumption of oblique solutions is that there can be correlations between factors. In addition, the aim of factor analyses is to reduce the complexity of the data and obtain a simpler interpretation. The results of the promax rotation provided a cleaner structure. [73]

Through promax rotation, the eigenvalues, which displays the amount of variance explained by the factors, are plotted. This screeplot demonstrates that there are two points before the plot line becomes flatter and these points represent the factors retained.

Graph 15 Screeplot after factor analysis with promax rotation
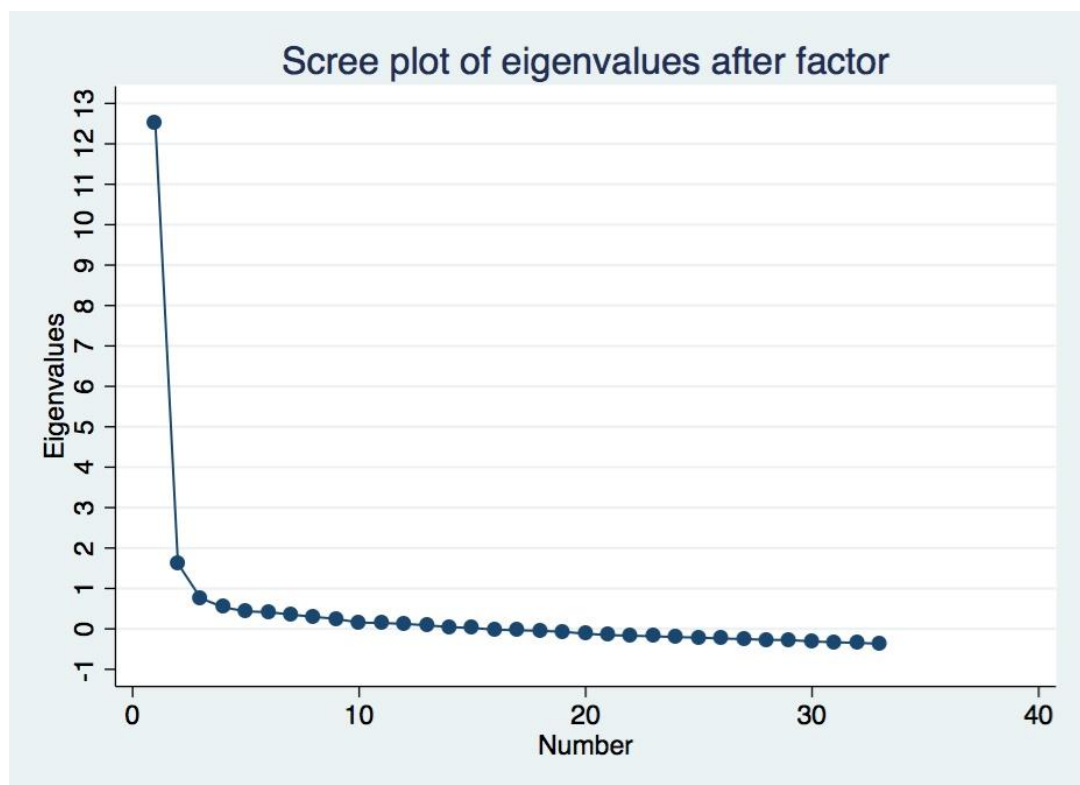
The resulting output can be seen in the table below. The variables loaded in the first factor measures the perceptions on the actual state of citizenship rights and liberties, while the ones loaded in the second factor measure the normative perceptions on social

---

[73] Varimax rotation is also performed to compare the results, which are not significantly different from Promax rotation.

rights.[74] Although the variance explained by the first factor is large enough to be used on its own, the variables loaded on the second factor indicate normative perceptions and hence may provide different information about the perceptions. Thus, the second factor will also be retained. As a rule of thumb, loadings over .4 on a factor is considered as a good indicator of that factor (Acock 2014[75]). The column "Uniqueness" displays the unexplained variance by the set of factors in each item. The factor loadings are regression coefficients as an oblique rotation method is utilized.[76]

Table 7 Factor Loadings (with ipf option and promax rotation)

Variables	Factor 1	Factor 2	Uniqueness
I believe in the honesty of vote count after elections	**0.6600**	-0.1087	0.5485
10% electoral threshold is necessary	**0.6082**	0.2173	0.5904
I think the current electoral system allows Kurds, Alevis and non-Muslims to be represented fairly	**0.6645**	0.2847	0.4882
I think protests can be organized without any repression	**0.6738**	-0.1507	0.5175
Governments cannot do their jobs because of obstacles	**0.4609**	-0.0898	0.7772
Citizens can receive social aid even if they do not vote for the incumbent party	**0.6834**	0.1769	0.5086
I think protesters's lives are protected	**0.6013**	-0.0825	0.6288

---

[74] The items "I try not to talk about political issues on the phone because I think my phone is tapped", "processes of detention and arrest violate citizenship rights", "citizens in Turkey experienced forced migration", "I think government meddles with the number of children families will have","I think children are steered towards a specific religious understanding in schools" are recoded to ensure they have the same direction as with the other statements. While agreement with other statements suggest uncritical perceptions, agreement with these items suggest the contrary. Hence, they are recoded in reverse to ensure same answers to reflect the same perceptions.
[75] Acock, A. (2014) *A Gentle Introduction to Stata, Fourth Edition* Texas: State Press.
[76] In orthogonal rotation, such as Varimax, the loadings are correlations.

I believe that government's actions are monitored	**0.7774**	-0.3218	0.2777
Journalists can publish stories about every subject freely	**0.7800**	-0.1536	0.3612
Artists, musicians, literati can freely express themselves through their art	**0.7999**	-0.0531	0.3550
Different religious practices can be carried out freely in Turkey	**0.7758**	0.2463	0.3483
I try not to talk about political issues on the phone because I think my phone is tapped	**0.4174**	0.1527	0.8061
Freedom of expression of protesters is protected	**0.7143**	-0.2228	0.4310
I think judicial institutions are independent of politics	**0.7119**	-0.3150	0.3811
I don't think individuals with different religious convictions are discriminated against by the courts	**0.6655**	0.1852	0.5298
State fulfills its job to provide free education	**0.6129**	0.0500	0.6236
I don't think individuals with different ethnicities are discriminated against by the courts	**0.7399**	0.1660	0.4320
State fulfills its job to provide free healthcare	**0.6814**	0.0743	0.5330
Processes of detention and arrest violate citizenship rights	**0.4903**	-0.0037	0.7594

Citizens in Turkey experienced forced migration	**0.4964**	0.0247	0.7537
I think state policies protect women's individual rights	**0.7898**	-0.0680	0.3685
I think women can vote freely without pressure from their spouses or families	**0.6853**	-0.1592	0.4988
I believe that judicial organs punish perpetrators of violence against women adequately	**0.5134**	-0.3244	0.6217
I think government meddles with the number of children families will have	**0.4836**	0.0575	0.7644
I think children are steered towards a specific religious understanding in schools	**0.5601**	0.0985	0.6797
State fulfills its job to provide occassional aid in kind	**0.6416**	0.1111	0.5800
I think private property is secure	**0.7385**	-0.0684	0.4471
State fulfills its job to find jobs for the unemployed	**0.7178**	-0.2038	0.4348
I consider aid in kind distributed by political parties prior to elections as a social right	**0.5352**	-0.0915	0.7024
I think public education free of cost at every level is a social right	-0.1126	**0.4378**	0.7928
I think finding jobs for the unemployed is a social right	-0.1018	**0.3073**	0.8934
I consider free healthcare as a social right	-0.0436	**0.5460**	0.6986

I want entrenched social rights instead of receiving occassional aid in kind	-0.1709	**0.4669**	0.7482
% of variance	88,16%	12,08%	
Extraction Method: Iterated principal factor with two factors			
Rotation Method: Promax Rotation			

5.7.2 Multiple Regression Analyses

After factor analysis was performed, the scores of the retained factors were predicted. These predicted factors are continuous variables that can be used as dependent variables in regression analyses.

Regression models are used to explain the change in a certain dependent variable in terms one or more variables. They help to describe and predict the relations between such variables. When more than one independent variables are used, it becomes possible to control the effect of other factors other than the main independent variable. In addition, including more variables also allow explaining more of the variation in the dependent variable.

The predicted factor scores are used as continuous, dependent variables, where the scores of the first factor signify the perceptions on the current state of citizenship rights and the scores of the second factor concern the normative perceptions on social rights.

The main independent variable of interest is the party preference of the respondents as the analyses are conducted to measure the partial effects of party preference over the perceptions on citizenship rights and liberties. To control for the effect of demographic variables, age, gender, level of education, self-placement on the ideological spectrum, ethnicity, and income levels are used as control variables[77]. In

---

[77] In initial analyses, lifestyle, preferred political identity, and religious identity were also included as covariates. Yet, there are a lot of missing values for these variables which decrease the number of observations. They are omitted from the regressions after checking for whether high number of missing values make a difference in the coefficients. Since no major change has happened, these variables are omitted. Income and self-placement on the political spectrum have also a lot of missing values but they are kept as control variables. When the effect of missing values of those variables is checked by running the regression with and without including missing values, there occurs a minor change in some of the standardized coefficients. In addition, these two variables are used in the literature as control variables and they are meaningful in terms of the dependent variables. Hence, even though their inclusion reduced the overall number of observations, they are kept in the analyses. Additional regressions with other variables can be found in the Appendix.

addition, level of religiosity is included as another control variable since it is used in the voting behavior literature as a determinant of party preference.

Some of these control variables are recoded versions of the original variables. Gender is recoded as a dummy variable where 1 denotes being male and 0 denotes being female. Ethnicity is also recoded as a dummy variable; 1 denotes being Turkish and 0 denotes other responses. Since being ethnically Turkish is a dimension of the official construct of Turkish citizenship, its effect on the perceptions is measured by using being Turkish as a dummy variable, where 1 denotes being Turkish, 0 denotes all other responses. In addition, party identifiers are included as dummy variables.

Table 8 Descriptive Statistics

	Factor 1			
	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	-1.327367	-1.375602		
5%	-1.286889	-1.375602		
10%	-1.199827	-1.344303	Obs	323
25%	-.8769139	-1.327367	Sum of Wgt	323
50%	-.0828545		Mean	1.47e-09
		Largest	Std. Dev.	.9814137
75%	.6928139	2.050973		
90%	1.44757	2.070081	Variance	.9631728
95%	1.725583	2.147248	Skewness	.3852586
99%	2.050973	2.205171	Kurtosis	1.99729

	Factor 2			
	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	-3.725535	-4.937155		
5%	-1.357569	-4.871637		
10%	-.8814635	-4.001929	Obs	323
25%	-.2983661	-3.725535	Sum of Wgt	323

	Percentiles	Smallest		Mean	4.80e-10
50%	.0571351				
		Largest		Std. Dev.	.8624
75%	.4867675	1.676916			
90%	.869904	1.755904		Variance	.7437338
95%	1.087073	1.776504		Skewness	-1923631
99%	1.676916	1.953744		Kurtosis	11.3103

Age (in years)

	Percentiles	Smallest			
1%	18	18			
5%	20	18			
10%	22	18		Obs	392
25%	25	18		Sum of Wgt	392
50%	36	Mean		Mean	38.21429
		Largest	Std.	Std. Dev.	14.67046
75%	48	78			
90%	60	78		Variance	215.2225
95%	66	78		Skewness	.6870567
99%	78	89		Kurtosis	2.702636

Male=1 (dummy variable)

	Percentiles	Smallest			
1%	0	0			
5%	0	0			
10%	0	0		Obs	399
25%	0	0		Sum of Wgt	399
50%	1			Mean	551378
		Largest	Std.	Std. Dev.	.4979777

	Percentiles	Smallest		
75%	1	1		
90%	1	1	Variance	.2479818
95%	1	1	Skewness	-.2066075
99%	1	1	Kurtosis	1.042687

Level of Education

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	1	1		
5%	2	1		
10%	2	1	Obs	396
25%	2	1	Sum of Wgt	396
50%	4		Mean	3.573232
	Largest	Std.	Std. Dev.	1.225134
75%	5	5		
90%	5	5	Variance	1.500953
95%	5	5	Skewness	-.42617
99%	5	5	Kurtosis	1.965029

Turkish=1 (dummy variable)

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	0	0		
5%	0	0		
10%	0	0	Obs	400
25%	0	0	Sum of Wgt	400
50%	1		Mean	.6475
	Largest	Std.	Std. Dev.	.4783469
75%	1	1		

	Percentiles	Smallest		
90%	1	1	Variance	.2288158
95%	1	1	Skewness	-.6174795
99%	1	1	Kurtosis	1.381281

Level of Religiosity

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	1	1		
5%	1	1		
10%	1	1	Obs	387
25%	2	1	Sum of Wgt	387
50%	3		Mean	2.586563
	Largest		Std. Dev.	.8635541
75%	3	4		
90%	4	4	Variance	.7457257
95%	4	4	Skewness	-.4254848
99%	4	4	Kurtosis	2.488518

Self-Placement on the Left-Right Spectrum (Left=1 Right=10)

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	1	1		
5%	1	1		
10%	1	1	Obs	364
25%	2	1	Sum of Wgt	364

	Percentiles			Mean	4.986264
50%	5				
	Largest			Std. Dev.	3.199919
75%	8	10			
90%	10	10		Variance	10.23948
95%	10	10		Skewness	.1907948
99%	10	10		Kurtosis	1.626597

	Household				
	Income				

	Percentiles	Smallest			
1%	900	500			
5%	1000	750			
10%	1300	800		Obs	357
25%	2000	900		Sum of Wgt	357
50%	2700			Mean	3174.342
				Std. Dev.	2149.485
75%	4000	10000			
90%	5000	15000		Variance	4620285
95%	7000	15000		Skewness	3.057384
99%	10000	20000		Kurtosis	18.33142

	AKP				
	Identifier				

	Percentiles	Smallest			
1%	0	0			
5%	0	0			
10%	0	0		Obs	400
25%	0	0		Sum of Wgt	400
50%	0			Mean	.25

				Std. Dev.	.433555
75%	.5	1			
90%	1	1		Variance	.1879699
95%	1	1		Skewness	1.154701
99%	1	1		Kurtosis	2.333333

	CHP				
	Identifier				

	Percentiles	Smallest			
1%	0	0			
5%	0	0			
10%	0	0		Obs	400
25%	0	0		Sum of Wgt	400
50%	0			Mean	.25
				Std. Dev.	.433555
75%	.5	1			
90%	1	1		Variance	.1879699
95%	1	1		Skewness	1.154701
99%	1	1		Kurtosis	2.333333

	MHP				
	Identifier				

	Percentiles	Smallest			
1%	0	0			
5%	0	0			
10%	0	0		Obs	400

	Percentiles	Smallest		
25%	0	0	Sum of Wgt	400
50%	0		Mean	.25
			Std. Dev.	.433555
75%	.5	1		
90%	1	1	Variance	.1879699
95%	1	1	Skewness	1.154701
99%	1	1	Kurtosis	2.333333

HDP identifier

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	0	0		
5%	0	0		
10%	0	0	Obs	400
25%	0	0	Sum of Wgt	400
50%	0		Mean	.25
			Std. Dev.	.433555
75%	.5	1		
90%	1	1	Variance	.1879699
95%	1	1	Skewness	1.154701
99%	1	1	Kurtosis	2.333333

Since the sample is composed of 400 individuals who have voted for one of the political parties in the parliament in November 1st, 2015 elections, using all of them as separate independent variables lead to perfect multicollinearity and Stata drops one of them from the analyses. Perfect multicollinearity happens when one independent variable is an exact linear combination of other independent variables. For instance, if "one

independent variable can be expressed as an exact linear function of two or more of the independent variables", then that variable is perfectly collinear (Wooldridge 2013:85)[78]. In order to demonstrate the effect of demographic variables, opposition party identifiers and AKP identifier together, three separate regressions were run. The first model includes only the demographic variables. In the second model, opposition party identifiers are included to see the effect of voting one of them instead of AKP on perceptions. In the third model, only AKP identifier is used to see the effect of voting for AKP instead of one of the opposition parties. For all of these models only standardized coefficients and standard errors (in parenthesis) are reported. P values, significance levels, and confidence intervals are left out because the sample is not representative of the population of Turkish voters and population mean cannot be estimated with this sample. Hence, standardized coefficients are reported to assess the magnitude of the effect of independent variables and to determine whether the relationship between independent variables and the dependent variable is positive or negative. The regression models are displayed below.

Table 9 Three models using Factor 1 as dependent variable

DV = Factor1 (Perceptions on the current state of citizenship rights and liberties	(1) beta/se	(2) beta/se	(3) beta/se
DV for male=1	0.05	0.07	0.06
	(0.08)	(0.06)	(0.07)
Age in years	-0.00	-0.02	-0.05
	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Education Level (1=no education, 5=uni graduate)	-0.12	-0.00	-0.02
	(0.04)	(0.03)	(0.03)
Left-Right Self-Placement (1=Left 10=Right)	0.50	0.13	0.27
	(0.02)	(0.02)	(0.01)
DV for Turkish=1	0.18	0.12	0.23

---

[78] Wooldridge, J.M. (2013) *Introductory Econometrics: A Modern Approach 5th Edition* South-Western CENGAGE Learning

	(0.09)	(0.08)	(0.08)
Level of Religiosity (1=not religious 4=very religious)	0.25	0.14	0.21
	(0.05)	(0.04)	(0.04)
Household income in TL	0.09	0.06	0.05
	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
CHP identifier		-0.61	
		(0.13)	
HDP identifier		-0.81	
		(0.14)	
MHP identifier		-0.44	
		(0.10)	
AKP identifier			0.46
			(0.10)
Constant			
	(0.26)	(0.24)	(0.21)
N	257	247	257
R squared	0.60	0.77	0.73
Degrees of freedom	249	246	248

These models demonstrate that voting for opposition parties instead of AKP is associated with critical perceptions when other variables are held constant. Whereas voting for AKP instead of other parties is associated with positive perceptions, when everything else is controlled for. In the base model, being older and having a high level of education are associated with critical perceptions and their signs remain the same in other models, which imply that the negative relationship between each of them with the dependent variable does not change by including party identifiers. Similarly, being Turkish, male, right-wing, religious and having high income are associated with uncritical perceptions and their signs remain the same in other models.

Three separate models are also performed for Factor 2 as well following the same logic. The results are on below.

Table 10 Three Regression Models Using Factor 2 as Dependent Variable

DV = Factor2 (Normative Perceptions on Social Rights)	(4)	(5)	(6)
	beta/se	beta/se	beta/se
DV for male=1	0.05	0.07	0.05
	(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)
Age in years	0.04	-0.02	0.03
	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Education Level (1=no education, 5=uni graduate)	0.03	0.03	0.04
	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)
Left-Right Self-Placement (1=Left 10=Right)	-0.18	-0.14	-0.21
	(0.02)	(0.03)	(0.02)
DV for Turkish=1	0.08	0.02	0.09
	(0.12)	(0.14)	(0.12)
Level of Religiosity (1=not religious 4=very religious)	0.20	0.19	0.20
	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)
Household income in TL	-0.09	-0.10	-0.09
	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
CHP identifier		0.13	
		(0.21)	
HDP identifier		-0.09	
		(0.24)	
MHP identifier		-0.08	
		(0.17)	
AKP identifier			0.04
			(0.16)

Constant			
	(0.34)	(0.41)	(0.34)
N	257	257	257
R squared	0.02	0.04	0.02
Degrees of freedom	249	246	248

These models demonstrate that voting for AKP instead of other parties is related with agreement with normative statements on social rights. Moreover, voting for HDP and MHP is associated with disagreement or lesser agreement with these statements, while the standardized coefficient of CHP identifier is positive. This positive sign means that voting for CHP is related with agreement with the normative statements.

According to the base model with only demographic variables, being on the right side of the ideological spectrum and having higher income are related with disagreement or lesser agreement with normative items and their signs remain the same in other models. Whereas being male, older, educated, Turkish and religious indicate agreement with the same statements. Sign of age becomes negative in the second model, meaning that when other variables are held constant, being older is associated with disagreement with the normative perceptions in the model with opposition party identifiers.

In the data analyses chapter the model with the opposition party identifiers will be reported and discussed.

5.8 Limitations

One major limitation of this study is related with its external validity. Since the sample is not representative of the voter population in Turkey, it is not possible to make inferences regarding the population characteristics. In other words, the findings of this survey cannot be generalized to the overall population. Instead the interpretations of the findings are made only for the subjects in the sample. By way of analyzing the perceptions of the respondents only, this study can produce hypotheses to be tested in representative samples in the futures.

Another limitation of this study emerges out of its nature. Since the questions are about perceptions regarding the issues that have been politically salient, the respondents may not report their true perceptions if they consider expressing their opinions risky in the highly polarized political atmosphere in Turkey. To meet this challenge, the survey items are worded in a neutral way without referring to exact events or remarks by political leaders. Still, the contextual factors are not easy to control. The best solution would be applying the questionnaire in different times to control for the effects of political and social contexts.

5.9   Ethical Considerations

In surveys, ethical issues are very important in order to ensure voluntary participation of the respondents. Not only the questionnaire has been revised with KONDA and the supervisor to eliminate discomforting items, it was submitted to the Ethics Board affiliated with Sabancı University to have clearance. The Ethics Board approved the final version of the questionnaire and permitted its application. In addition, a special notification was added at the top of the questionnaire. The notification informs the respondents about the aim of the survey, the principal investigator of the TUBİTAK project through which the survey is funded, and their rights of anonymity and withdrawal from the survey. The pollsters were required to read this notification to the respondents and to obtain their verbal confirmation.

CHAPTER 6

ANALYSES OF THE SURVEY DATA ON PERCEPTIONS REGARDING CITIZENSHIP RIGHTS AND LIBERTIES

9.1 Introduction

This chapter focuses primarily on the survey designed specifically for this research. It will start by revisiting the arguments of the literatures on Turkish citizenship and the political parties in Turkey. Then the profile of the effective sample, whose responses provide the main data source of this research, will be presented. The following section will compare the perceptions on civil liberties, political rights, and social rights of the respondents with the positions of their preferred political parties on these categories of rights and liberties. The chapter will continue with presenting and discussion both the factor analyses and regression analyses, followed by the analyses of specific survey items through cross-tabulations. The chapter will conclude with presenting the convergences and divergences of perceptions among the sample.

9.2 Factors That Influence Citizenship Perceptions

This research is situated within the literature on citizenship studies with a specific focus on Turkish citizenship while incorporating several arguments from the political party literature. Even though the target of research is the perceptions of citizens, political party literature is useful as these perceptions are analyzed on the basis of political party preferences. The underlying assumption here is that the differences in political party

preferences are based on differences in perspectives regarding social and political issues. As political parties represent, construct and mobilize these differences, some of which have historical backgrounds, understanding the mechanisms through which they differ is important. That's why the political party literature focusing on emergence and differentiation of political parties was incorporated into this study. Just as the citizenship literature, relevant political party literature generates some expectations regarding the notion of citizenship and corresponding rights and liberties.

In the following sections, each of these factors that influence the perceptions will be delineated separately. Firstly, the influence of the omnipresence of state will be discussed. Then, the influence of Turkish nationalism will be analyzed. Lastly, the findings of the political party chapter will be revisited.

9.2.1 Implications of the Strong State on Perceptions

The conceptual literature on Turkish citizenship suggests that the ideal of Turkish citizenship was built upon civic-republican premises, where duties towards the state are prioritized over rights and liberties (Üstel 2004, İnce 2010). More specifically, the literature demonstrates that the state and nation building processes and underlying outlook on state-society relations imply a specific understanding on Turkish citizenship. As the initiator and carrier of modernization process, state has predominance and priority over the individuals, who are subjects of this modernization process. This understanding suggests that the ideal citizen is someone whose status and corresponding rights and liberties are provided from *above* by the political authority; who has a passive stance towards her rights and liberties; and emphasizes duties as a result of the top-down transmission of rights and liberties as discussed by Turner (1992).

Turner's (1992) typology of citizenship makes a differentiation between active and passive citizenship in terms of how rights and liberties are associated with the status of citizenship. While active citizenship emerges in contexts where rights and liberties are acquired through revolutionary struggles on the grassroots level, passive citizenship is a result of the process in which rights and liberties are granted by the political authority. Lack of popular mobilization for rights and liberties of citizenship makes subjects of a polity who are *passive* in terms of defending these rights and liberties against violations and demands for liberalization or democratization.

This image of the ideal Turkish citizen has been promoted by relevant legislation as well as the school curricula throughout the Republican history where duties and prominence of state have been emphasized (Üstel 2004). As a result, the ideal Turkish citizen is projected as someone who is duty-oriented, passive and defines her citizenship status in terms of loyalty to the nation and the state, regardless of her political preferences. The previous studies on perceptions verify this ideal of citizenship understanding as they find out that their samples share the communitarian, loyal and obedient citizenship framework to varying degrees (Caymaz 2007, Kardam and Cengiz 2011). This emphasis on duties, loyalty and obedience suggest that this ideal citizen does not demand rights and liberties and does not react against the violations of these rights and liberties. In other words, the ideal citizen is not an individual, but a subject.

9.2.2   Implications of Turkish Nationalism on Perceptions

In addition to the impact of the predominance of state that prioritize duties over rights, there is another factor that influences the construct of Turkish citizenship. This factor is Turkish nationalism.

The ideal of Turkish citizenship prioritizes Turkishness as the common identity of Turkish citizens. Although Turkishness is projected as a civic identity, in practice, the prioritization of Turkishness has resulted in the exclusion of certain identities from the definition of Turkish citizenship. The only way to be included in this definition was to be assimilated into the official understanding of Turkish citizenship and Turkishness. One state policy that was geared in this direction was the Law on Settlement of 1934.

The Law on Settlement of 1934 was designed to relocate non-Turkish subjects to areas populated by ethnic Turks to ensure their assimilation. The Law arranged three different settlement zones: (1) areas where the density of culturally Turkish population to be intensified; (2) areas where groups that had to be assimilated into Turkish culture were to be settled; (3) areas that should be evacuated and prohibited for settlement for military, security, public health or economic or political reasons. Proposed by the Ministry of Interior, the Law provided authority to official to resettle groups who did not have adequate level of "Turkishness" to be settled in 2nd type of zones for assimilation purposes. The geographical and demographic reorganization that this Law contained a clear aim of assimilation of non-Turkish elements, such as the Kurds in the society into Turkish culture (Yeğen 2004: 57).

This exclusion is not solely based on ethnicity. The definition of Turkishness within the ideal of citizenship also has a clear emphasis on secularism, which is understood and practiced in a specific way. This specific idea of secularism, or *laicité* is based on state's control over religion that particularly legitimizes state's definition of religion. Since the Republican modernization project aimed at incorporating the secular elements of Western civilization albeit under state control, independent religious elements in education, legislation and everyday life that are not controlled by the state were deemed as reactionary. Yet, at the same time, modernization project also wanted the new Republic and its society to be protected from degenerative aspects of Western civilization, which created the need for a "strong cultural anchor." (Mardin 1994:163) This anchor was Sunni Islam but its manifestations were strictly controlled by the central authority to ensure a unified practice of religion. The Directorate of Religious Affairs was established for that purpose in 1924 (Gözaydın 2008). Hence, secularism, or *laicité* in the minds of Republican modernizers includes connotations of Sunni Muslim identity, practice of which is confined within the private sphere.

The population exchange treaty between Greece and Turkey in 1923 provides another instance of the intertwined relation between Turkishness and Sunni Muslim identity. The treaty between Greece and Turkey was signed and ratified as an addendum to the Lausanne Treaty in 1923. According to the Treaty, Orthodox Greeks in Turkish territories and Muslim Turkish individuals living in Greek territories would be exchanged between countries. The primary criterion for exchange was religious identity. This exchange was not based on voluntary participation of affected individuals; it was mandatory for them to migrate. The treaty granted these individuals citizenship of the country of arrival and automatically revoked their previous citizenship. It is estimated that 1.2 million Orthodox Greeks were forced to migrate to Greece and 500,000 Muslim Turks were forced to migrate to Turkey as a result of this Treaty.

The population exchange agreement was based on religious identity, instead of ethnicity or language. This criterion was significant because the Treaty forced Turkish-speaking non-Muslims to move out of the country, while admitted non-Turkish speaking Muslims in. For Yeğen (2004: 58) this Treaty demonstrates the logic of Turkish authorities at the time which considered Muslimhood "to be the key to achieving Turkishness", while being non-Muslim emerged as "the natural obstacle to achieving Turkishness." Taken together, these examples of legislation and practices demonstrate

that the official construct of Turkish citizenship considered Kurds as "Muslim others" to be assimilated, while excluding non-Muslims from this definition altogether.

Given this construct, those who are excluded from the confines of the ideal of Turkish citizenship will have alternative understandings of citizenship. In other words, excluded groups such as Kurds, Alevis, non-Muslims, pious individuals who want to practice their religion outside of the private sphere have a more rights-oriented and active citizenship understanding with less reference to loyalty or obedience to the nation or state, as they have been excluded from the official narrative.

9.3 Implications of the Citizenship Understandings of Political Parties on Perceptions

9.3.1 Center vs. Periphery in terms of the Citizenship Understandings

The ideal citizenship understanding was defined on the basis of the role and function of state in Turkish politics. The understanding of citizenship was associated with loyalty and obedience to the nation-state, which had its influence over the political sphere as well.

Mardin's (1973) highly influential conceptualization of center-periphery cleavage suggested this dichotomy to be one of the most entrenched cleavages in Turkish society. Heper, by focusing on the sources and implications of the notion of strong state in Turkey, provides an institutional reading of the center and periphery dichotomy suggested by Mardin (1973). According to Heper's (1992) analysis, the strong image of the state and weakness of intermediary actors such as "entrepreneurial middle class" had caused the political sphere to be dominated by the bureaucratic elite constituting the center. Within that framework, the state emerged as an entity that defines the limits of politics. The interests and survival of state had priority over other matters. While these interests were represented by the bureaucratic center, the excluded or ignored demands were brought into the political sphere by the peripheral actors. In other words, the center vs. periphery cleavage in the political sphere had been influenced by the strong state tradition in Turkey (Heper 1992, Heper 2006).

In that sense, the official narrative of citizenship reflects values established and protected by the central bureaucratic elite. As discussed in previous chapters, these values upon which Turkish citizenship was established constitute the perspective of "center" when one reinterprets center-periphery cleavage explained by Mardin (1973) in terms of distinct understandings of citizenship. Political actors of the center and periphery are expected to have different understandings concerning the notion of citizenship and corresponding rights, liberties and duties.

According to this interpretation of center-periphery cleavage based on diverging understandings of citizenship, the values of citizenship produced and disseminated by the bureaucracy and the political actors of the center are Turkish nationalism, priority of the state, Sunni Islam practiced within the confines of private sphere. The political actors in the periphery constituted of those who are excluded, on the other hand, challenged different aspects of this understanding of citizenship. While some peripheral actors challenged secularism that was understood as the strict control of state over religion and referred as *laicité* rather than secularism, others challenge the predominance of an ethnic understanding of Turkishness by demanding recognition.

Given this complexity, it is meaningful to distinguish the political party positions regarding citizenship understandings based on the demands and interests that they mobilize. Firstly, it can be argued that parties representing the center have a secular view citizenship where religious identity is confined within the private sphere. In addition, they have a nationalist perspective where citizenship is associated with Turkishness, while loyalty to and obedience towards the indivisibility of the nation and state are essential qualities of this status.

Peripheral political actors also challenged *laicité* by promoting religious identity and relevant rights and liberties in their understanding of citizenship. Here one needs to distinguish secularism and *laicité* or laicism. The former denotes separation of state affairs from religious affairs and these spheres have their own autonomy. Laicism refers to state's control over religious affairs. In Turkish experience, the Republican modernization adopted laicism, which resulted in religion being "subservient to the state." (Kadıoğlu 2010: 493) The control over religion promoted a unitary practice of Islam, while excluding other practices. In addition, Republican laicism considered religion to be a private matter and was against manifestations of religious identity in the public sphere. The challenge posed by AKP, at the beginning of its political life, was against this laicist perspective and state's strict control over religion. Other peripheral political actors

mobilized sentiments against the predominance of Turkishness in the definition of citizenship that led to the exclusion of other identities. Ethnic political mobilization that has been carried out by pro-Kurdish political parties pose a challenge along these lines.

It is important to delineate the challenge posed by pro-Kurdish parties further because of the nature of the conflict between Turkish and Kurdish identities. The history of armed conflict between PKK[79] and the Turkish army has caused the Kurdish issue to have a distinct character differentiating it from other peripheral identities. Kurdish citizens of Turkey have their own set of demands on the basis of cultural and political recognition posing an essential challenge to the foundations of Turkish citizenship. These demands do not only challenge the dominance of Turkish ethnic identity, but also the predominance of state as the provider of rights and liberties as they are organized and mobilized at the grassroots level. This mobilization proposes a more active, rights-oriented understanding of citizenship as opposed to the ideal of Turkish citizenship that promotes passive, obedient, and duty-oriented understanding.

Hence it can be argued that, the representatives of Kurdish demands have a citizenship understanding that is rights-oriented, active in terms of the demands regarding rights and liberties, and sensitive to their violation. In addition, these actors have a critical stance towards the omnipresence of state. This critical stance is exemplified in a study on opinion poll where those who prefer pro-Kurdish parties and speak Kurdish are more likely to support rights of difference and dissent (Candaş and Yılmaz 2014:337). Meanwhile, representatives of the Turkish nationalist sentiments prioritize Turkishness, loyalty to the nation and state, and a passive status burdened with duties towards the nation and state in their depiction of citizenship instead of a rights-oriented one. In other words, they internalize and reproduce the foundational pillars of Turkish citizenship represented by the political actors of the center.

According to the arguments above, there emerges several expectations: Those who prefer parties representing the foundational pillars of Turkish citizenship prioritize Turkish ethnic identity, loyalty and obedience to the nation and state, and duties over rights. They have a passive understanding of citizenship, which lessens the chance of reacting against violations of rights and liberties. Whereas, those who identify with parties representing the peripheral identities that have been excluded from the official

---

[79] Kur: "Partiya Karkerên Kurdistanê", Eng: "Kurdistan Workers' Party", an armed organization founded in 1974 by Abdullah Öcalan with the aim of establishing independent Kurdistan. The organization has been active in Turkey, Iraq, Syria and Iran.

narrative of Turkish citizenship have a more rights-oriented, active understanding of citizenship challenging the omnipresence of the state. They are more sensitive to and aware of violations of rights and liberties.

9.3.2 Changing Political Party Positions Along the Center-Periphery Cleavage

The political party chapter discussed not only the foundations of Turkish political landscape but also the impact of external and internal challenges on political party positions. Given that political parties are rational actors that seek to maximize their vote shares, they can form alliances with different groups in the society or adjust their political positions to consolidate their electorate. This framework is crucial to understand the volatility in the positions of political parties in today's Turkey. Even though they represent and mobilize the historical cleavage structures, political parties also engage with strategic position taking.

As discussed in the manifesto analysis section, AKP's position concerning citizenship was not overtly nationalistic because of the party's strategic decision to attract pious Kurds' votes, while promoting a religious conservative outlook. Yet, the party elites, including its leader Erdoğan, has incorporated nationalistic discourses to attract conservative and nationalist voters occasionally. In that sense, AKP's policies have demonstrated volatility as well. While, on the one hand, party's official documents suggest a less nationalistic understanding of citizenship, the party elites, on the other hand, utilize a nationalistic discourse when they need it (Satana 2012).

Although AKP claims to represent the periphery, its electoral hegemony and dominant party status have prompted many to argue that AKP has been positioning itself at the center by cultivating its own elites and own value structures (Öniş 2015: 33). In fact, electoral hegemony is utilized to establish and disseminate the party's own understanding of national will and democracy in a majoritarian and populist manner (Çınar and Sayın 2014: 378-379). In other words, the claim to represent the religious conservative periphery has been used to establish a discursive hegemony that depicted the political sphere in terms of a clash of values between *us* and *them*. This hegemony has allowed AKP elites to prioritize some forms of demands and interests while marginalizing others in the name of the national will defined by the elites as the religious conservative masses. In other words, the dichotomy between Islamists and seculars is

instrumentalized for delegitimizing "alternative battles for recognition and rights." (Kandiyoti 2012: 527-528) More specifically, the electoral hegemony provides a platform for AKP to constantly emphasize its efficiency in representing certain values and norms, while delegitimizing the oppositional actors (Gümüşçü 2013: 233-234). When these arguments are considered, it can be expected from AKP voters to consider AKP as the occupant of the center, defined in terms of the mechanism through which certain values are reproduced and disseminated to the society.

In addition, it is expected from the voters of AKP to support policies of the government while those who support opposition to "feel increasingly disgruntled, unfairly treated and marginalized." (Öniş 2015: 27) In other words, supporting the incumbent that occupies the center and has enough power to establish and disseminate own values concerning citizenship can influence AKP voters to be more supportive of parties' policies and be more protective of the status quo. Hence, their stance towards citizenship rights and liberties reflects the hegemony created by their preferred party.

In response, it is expected from the delegitimized or excluded political parties and their supporters to situate themselves in direct opposition to AKP and its policies, which prompt divergence in perceptions concerning the state of citizenship rights and liberties. For instance, CHP supporters become the *new* periphery to AKP's center and its values because of their identification with the *old* center, which was dismantled. The exclusion they feel or experience leads to more awareness of rights, liberties and their violations, as now they need to struggle for inclusion. In addition, CHP's most recent electoral manifestos carry emphasis on social rights, which is a strategic attempt at reaching out to the socio-economically disadvantaged and excluded groups in the society. If that appeal is successful, then demands of members of such excluded groups may contribute to the rights awareness and potential for demands for the protection of citizenship rights and liberties.

Moreover, Kurdish supporters of HDP are the historical others of the official understanding of Turkish citizenship, which situated them in the periphery as the historically excluded group. This historical exclusion and disregard for their rights and liberties created a sense of awareness concerning these rights and liberties and their violations. In addition, HDP's strategic appeal towards other disadvantaged groups in its most recent electoral manifestos for June and November 2015 elections also suggests that party's electorate may include members of such groups who have a certain level of awareness concerning citizenship rights and liberties, as well as their violations.

The changing political landscape suggests that MHP supporters are at an ambiguous position[80]. On the one hand, the citizenship understanding that MHP promotes is in line with the foundations of Turkish citizenship with its emphasis on Turkishness, loyalty, obedience and duties. Nevertheless, MHP supporters can also feel excluded as the center that they identify with is now occupied by AKP. This may arouse feelings of exclusion among its supporters. MHP voters may have an awareness of rights, liberties and their violations if they consider themselves as excluded by the electoral hegemony of AKP, or they may consider AKP to strategically getting closer to MHP's position in terms of citizenship and perceive the state of their rights and liberties accordingly. Hence, MHP voters may display divergent perceptions concerning the state of citizenship rights and liberties in the recent social and political environment in Turkey.

Overall, the literature on Turkish citizenship suggests that the official understanding of the notion has excluded certain identities and denied their rights and liberties. The literature on political landscape in Turkey suggests that center-periphery cleavage is a long-lasting dichotomy that informs the differences among political parties. As this study is about citizenship perceptions, I offer a reinterpretation of center-periphery cleavage in terms of citizenship understandings. This reinterpretation suggests that center is the locus of power through which a specific understanding of *demos* and citizenship is produced, projected and maintained. This specific understanding of citizenship excludes some identities and demands, while those who are excluded have demands for inclusion and recognition of rights and liberties. Such demands are actually alternative understandings of citizenship challenging the perspective of the center.

Currently the periphery includes all the historically or newly excluded groups with their various demands, interests and identities. The composition of the periphery has changed due to the electoral hegemony of AKP, which has situated CHP and its supporters within the periphery as newly excluded segments of the society in addition to the historically excluded groups represented by HDP while settling itself into the center.

---

[80] In fact, this ambiguity was detected at the elite level by Aydın-Düzgit and Balta (2017). In their research on polarization after the July 15th coup attempt, they find out that CHP and HDP elite agree upon the polarized political environment between the ruling party and oppositional parties, whereas AKP and MHP elites disagree. The reaction of MHP elites is surprising because MHP's electoral manifestos include criticisms towards AKP and display significant effort in distinguishing itself from AKP, while elite reactions after the July 15th coup attempt suggest a close relation between party positions. One reason for this newly-emerged proximity is the predominance of order for MHP which may have influenced the party elite to emphasize unity of the state in the face of the coup attempt and forego its criticisms in the most recent electoral manifestos. See Aydın-Düzgit, S. And E. Balta (2017) "Turkey after the July 15th Coup Attempt: When Elites Polarize over Polarization" IPC-Istanbul Policy Center Retrieved from: http://ipc.sabanciuniv.edu/wp-content/uploads/2017/04/Turkey-after-the-July-15-Coup-Attempt_Senem-Aydin-Duzgit_Evren-Balta.pdf

The significance of the periphery in terms of citizenship is its potential of demanding democratization and protection of rights and liberties. Acknowledging this significance, I argue that it is those who are excluded have the potential to demand recognition, liberalization, and protection of their rights and liberties and they are more alert to the violations of their rights and liberties.

The findings about perceptions survey will be discussed in the following section where the responses will be evaluated on the basis of the arguments presented in this section.

9.4   Analysis of the Perceptions Survey Data

The sections in this part will start by demonstrating the profile of the sample in terms of the distribution of demographic characteristics and comparing the sample characteristics with other nationally representative samples.

The following section will compare the perceptions on civil liberties, political rights, and social rights with the arguments in the most recent electoral manifestos of the political parties of interest.

The last section will start by reporting the results of factor analyses and simple regressions investigating the effects of political party identifiers and several demographic variables. This section will be followed by the detailed analyses of survey items in each rights and liberties category to provide closer look at the survey items and investigate the differences or similarities of respondents' perceptions on the basis of their political party preferences.

9.4.1   Profile of the Sample

Before dwelling on the perceptions, it is better to provide a general picture of the sample. The sample is not representative of the whole population, thus, descriptive data of the IPC Citizenship Survey conducted in 2016 will be utilized as a reference point to demonstrate the extent that this sample deviates from the general population[81].

---

[81] Istanbul Policy Center (IPC) conducted a survey on citizenship perceptions in March 2016. The survey was applied on a stratified, quota sample composed of 2587 individuals.

The distribution of men and women are different across the four political parties. For AKP and CHP, more than 50% of the respondents are women, but for MHP and HDP the ratio of women to men is less than 50%.

Graph 16 Distribution of Women and Men in the sample of the Perceptions Survey

Gender Distribution of the Sample

Party	Female	Male
Ak Parti	53	47
MHP	36	63
CHP	55	45
HDP	35	65
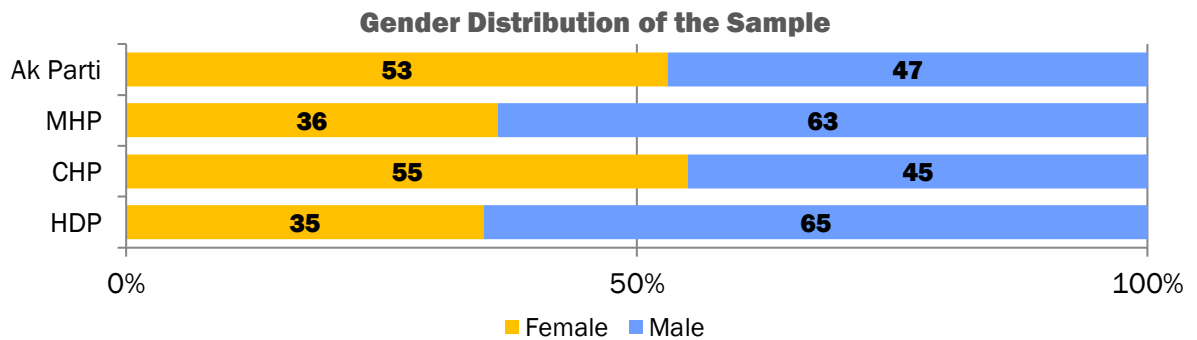
IPC study sample, which is consisted of 2587 participants, displays similar percentages when it comes to the gender dimension.

Graph 17 Distribution of Women and Men in the sample of IPC 2016 survey

Gender (IPC Citizenship Study)

Party	Female	Male
AKP	46%	54%
MHP	38%	62%
CHP	51%	49%
HDP	47%	53%
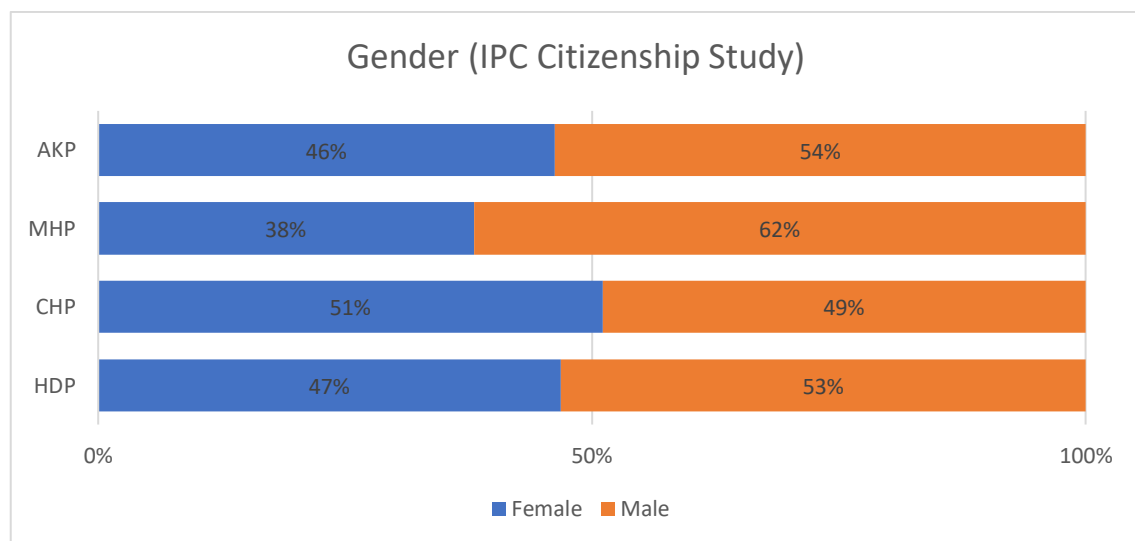
Another demographic criterion is the level of education of the respondents. More than half of the AKP voters don't have high school diploma and this is the case for 39% of the HPD voters as well. Yet, for HPD voters, university graduates make up 35% of the sample, whereas for AKP voters this ratio is only 9%. For CHP voters, the distribution of education levels is more balanced than the other parties. MHP voters on the other hand, are mostly high school or university graduates.

Graph 18 Distribution of Levels of Education in the sample of Perceptions Survey

Education Levels

Party	Below Highschool	Highschool	University and above
Ak Parti	63	24	9
MHP	26	45	29
CHP	30	33	37
HDP	39	26	35

■ Below Highschool ■ Highschool ■ University and above
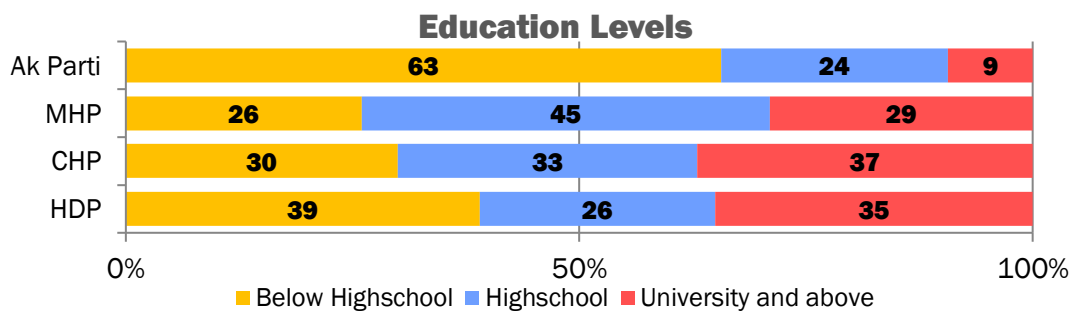
The sample used for this research seems to oversample those with university degree or above for CHP, MHP and HDP voters, while under sampling the amount of those with less than high school education among MHP, CHP and HDP voters when it is compared to the IPC study's representative random sample. The overall distribution is still similar to the IPC survey sample

Graph 19 Distribution of Levels of Education in the sample of IPC 2016 survey

Education Levels (IPC Citizenship Study)

Party	Below Highschool	Highschool	Above Highschool
AKP	66%	24%	10%
MHP	37%	47%	16%
CHP	39%	36%	25%
HDP	51%	30%	19%

■ Below Highschool ■ Highschool ■ Above Highschool
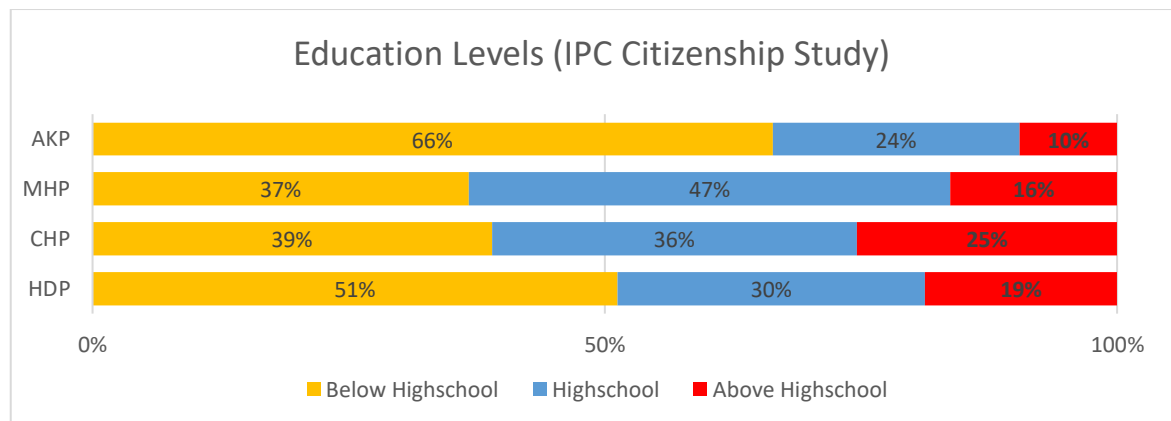
Age is also an important demographic characteristic. Average age of the AKP voters is 41,5, for CHP voters it is 44,3, for MHP voters it is 29,2 and for HDP voters it is 37,3.

The IPC survey displays different averages for these parties. AKP voters in IPC sample are 42 years old on average, while CHP voters are 42, MHP voters are 36 and

HDP voters are 34 years old on average. It seems this sample's age averages are similar to the IPC survey sample, apart from MHP voters, whose average is smaller in my sample.

Ethnic identity and religious convictions are also included among the demographic variables. Significant majorities among AKP, MHP and CHP groups define their ethnicity as Turkish, while the majority of HDP voters in the sample are Kurdish. The distribution of ethnic identity in the sample of IPC survey demonstrates a similar outcome.

Graph 20 Distribution of ethnic background in the sample of Perceptions survey
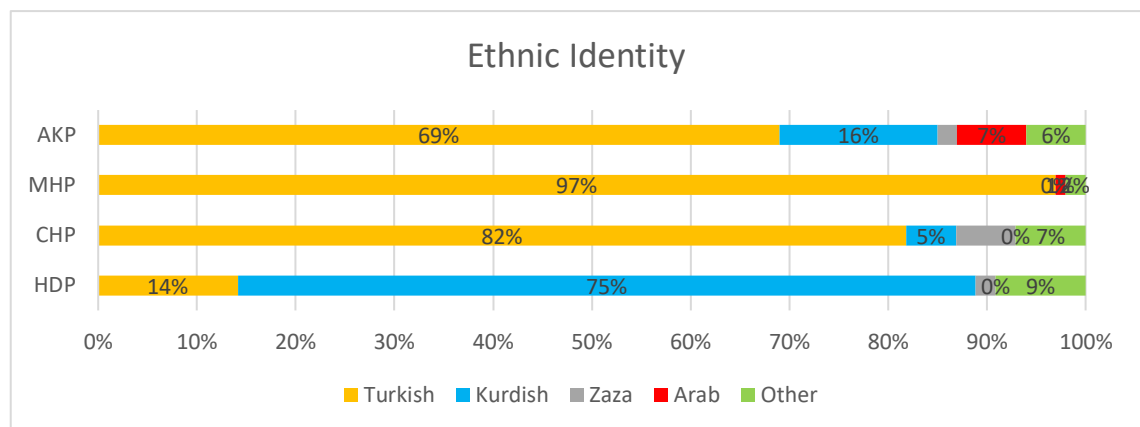
Graph 21 Distribution of ethnic background in the sample of IPC Citizenship Study
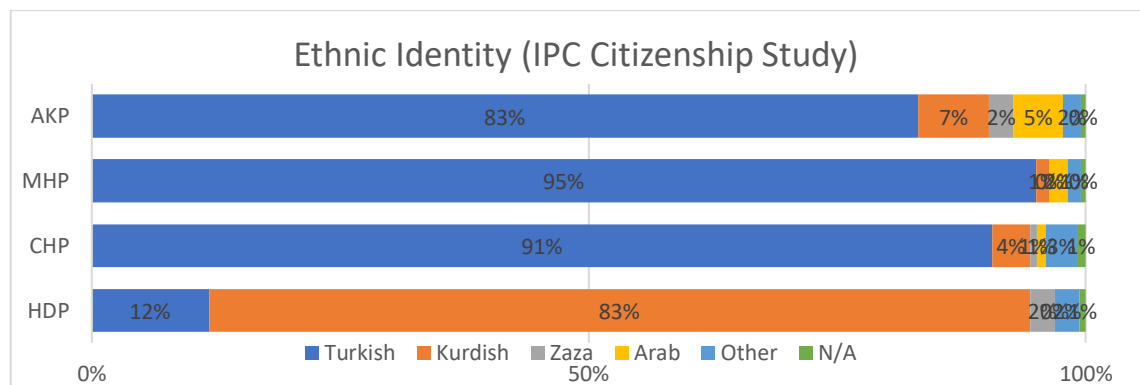
The distribution of respondents' declared religious convictions display that majority of AKP, MHP, and CHP groups are Sunni Muslim. Those who declare their religious conviction as Alevi constitute 18% of CHP group while there are less Alevis in other groups. Interestingly, 42% of HDP group prefer the option "Other", which does not indicate a specific religious identity. It is possible that these individuals do not want to prefer one of the religious convictions offered in the responses.

Overall the distribution of responses is similar to those of IPC survey sample but the amount of those who prefer "Other" among HDP voters is a lot higher than in the IPC sample.

Graph 22 Distribution of religious conviction in the sample of Perceptions survey
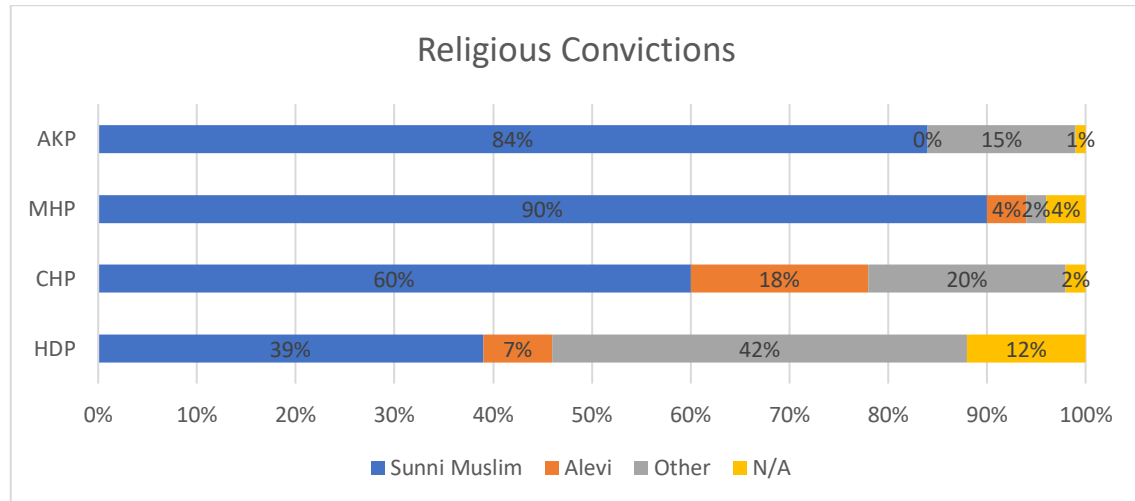
Graph 23 Distribution of religious conviction in the sample of IPC Citizenship Study
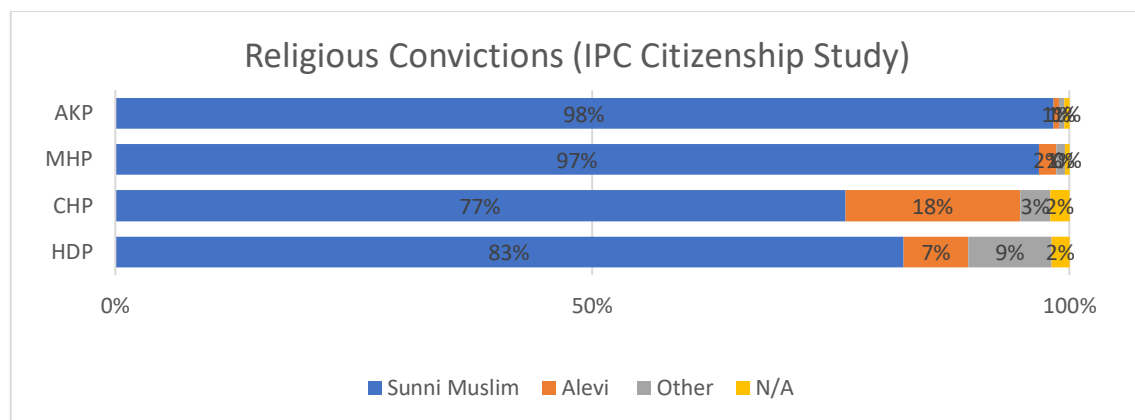
Lastly, level of religiosity is asked to the respondents. Majority of AKP and MHP groups self-define their level of religiosity as being religious and practicing to a large extent. Those who define themselves very religious constitute 21% of AKP group. In CHP group, those who believe but not practice and those who are religious and practicing are similar in numbers. The majority in HDP group declare that they do not have religious beliefs, while approximately 30% believe but do not practice.

Graph 24 Level of religiosity of the sample of Perceptions survey

Level of Religiosity

	Not believing	Believing, not practising	Religious, practising	Very Religious
AKP	0.00%	8.08%	70.71%	21.21%
MHP	0.00%	21.43%	61.22%	17.35%
CHP	14.29%	35.71%	47.96%	2.04%
HDP	44.57%	30.43%	22.83%	2.17%
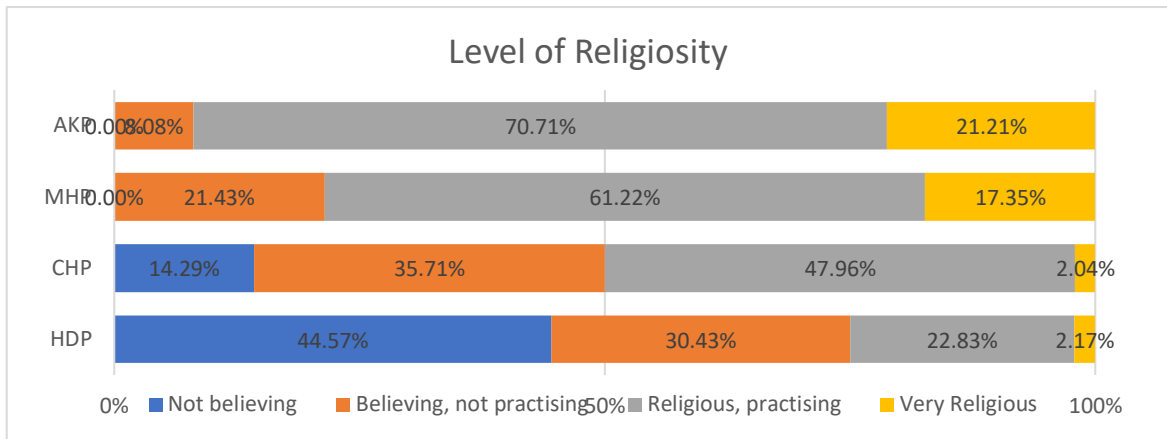
The distribution of responses within the IPC survey sample is similar for AKP, MHP, and CHP groups but non-believers in HDP group are oversampled in my sample. In IPC study's sample, majority of HDP voters declare that they believe in religion, while only 15% of them define themselves as non-believer.

Graph 25 Level of religiosity of the sample of IPC Citizenship Study

Level of Religiosity (IPC Citizenship Study)

	not believing	believing, not practising	religious, practising	very religious	N/A
AKP	0%	14%	65%	20%	0%
MHP	1%	25%	62%	10%	0%
CHP	8%	45%	41%	6%	1%
HDP	15%	29%	47%	9%	1%
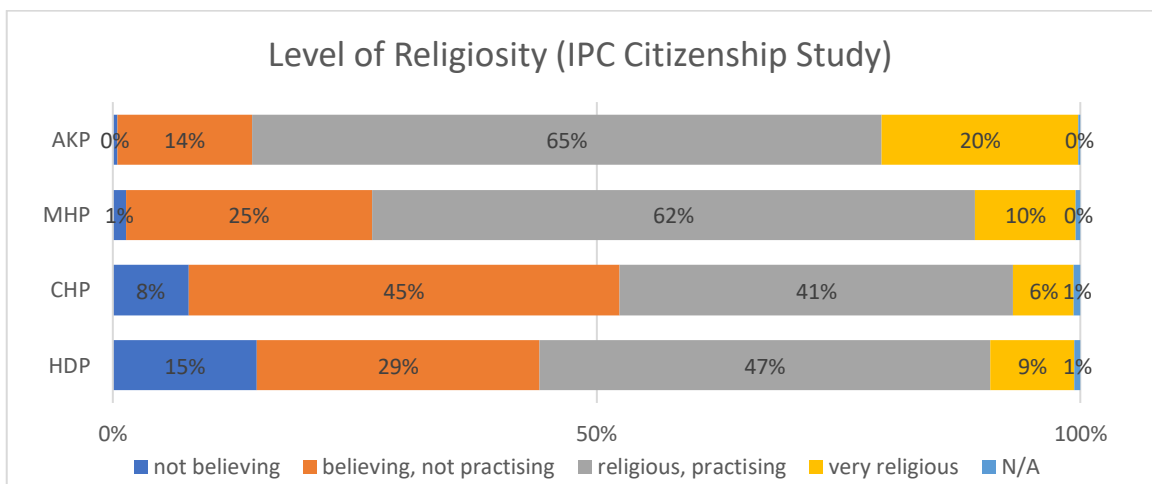
The survey also included the question of self-positioning on the ideological spectrum. The response scale is between 1 to 10 where 1 indicates the most left position and 10 indicates the most right. The answers demonstrate that AKP voters position themselves on a place that is far right than MHP voters and HDP voters position themselves to the left more than CHP voters. ISSP's representative, random sample

displays that AKP voters in my sample reflect the overall population, while HDP and CHP voters are in my sample are more left leaning.

Graph 26 Respondents' Self-Position on the Political Spectrum. Source: Perceptions Survey (2016)
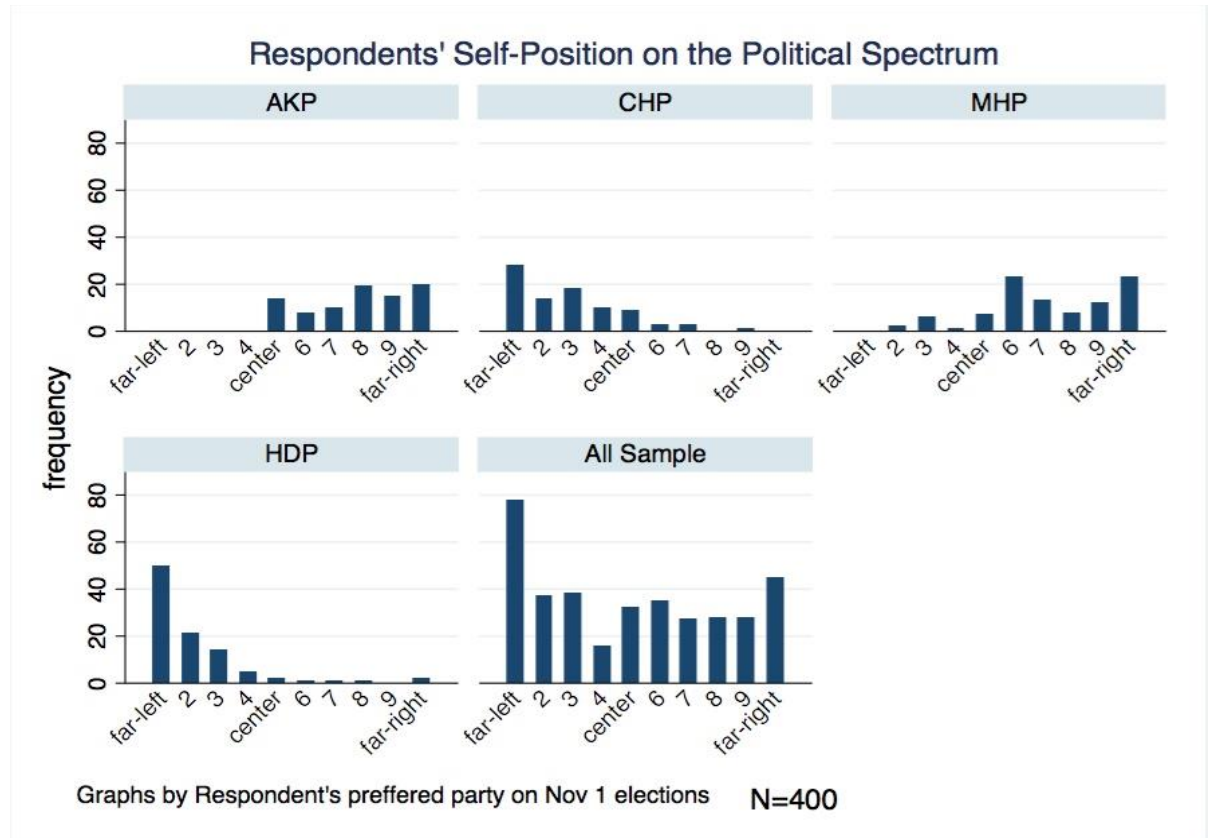
Graph 27 Respondents' Self-Position on the Political Spectrum. Source ISSP Citizenship II (2014)
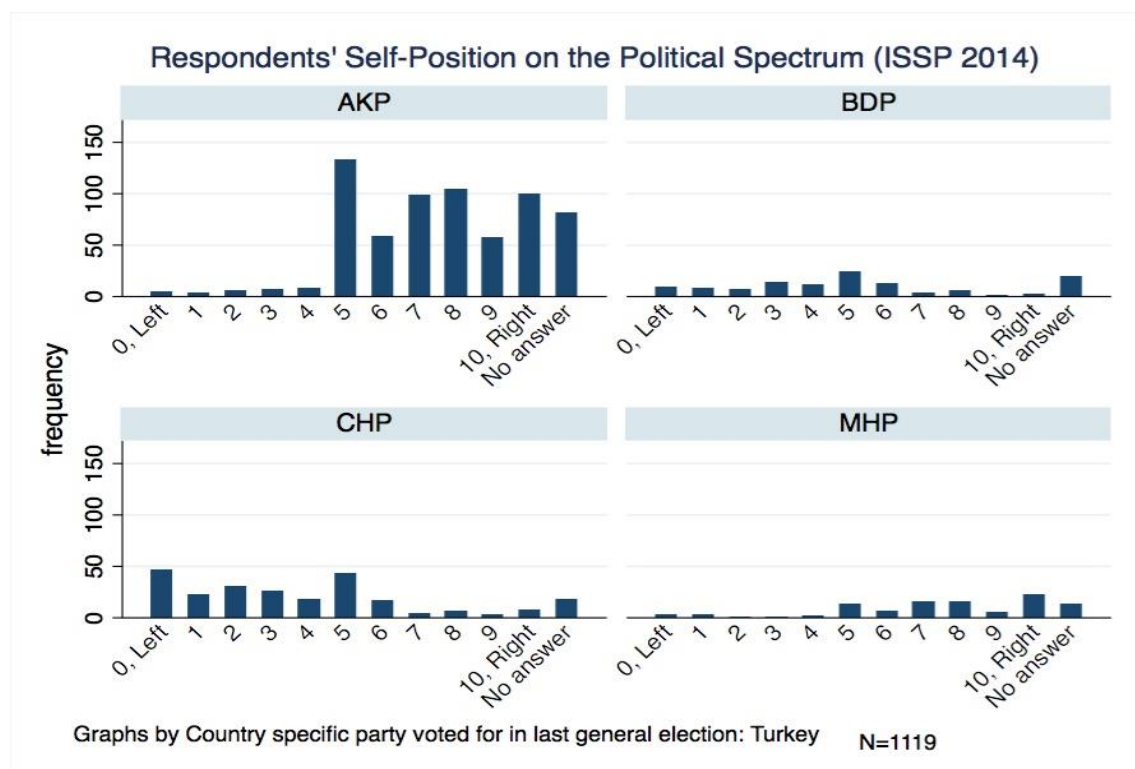
9.5   Perceptions and Political Party Manifestos

The previous chapter on political party positions devote a specific section on the analysis of the most recent electoral manifestos of the four political parties in the parliament. Manifestos are chosen for their function in signaling party positions regarding various issues. Although it is possible for parties to deviate from the position they promoted in electoral manifestos, these documents inform the public about the specific policy positions of political parties given that they find visibility in the mass media (Wessels 1995).

The analysis on electoral manifestos is limited to those published by political parties for June and November 2015 elections. The reason for this time-limit is two-fold. Firstly, the survey was administered after the November 2015 elections and it is assumed that these voters were exposed to the most recent electoral manifestos then. Secondly, 2015 June elections were the first time that HDP managed to obtain seats in the parliament as a political party, instead of establishing a parliamentary group through independent MPs. June 2015 elections is significant because of this development. Hence, electoral

225

manifestos of the four parties in the parliament for June 2015 elections are also included in the analysis.

Moreover, the analysis on electoral manifestos focus specifically on discourses regarding the citizenship rights and liberties used in the survey. Since the main aim of this research is to shed light on perceptions on citizenship rights and liberties based on political party preferences, the differences or similarities in the views of citizenship rights of these political parties are also important. When the signaling function of electoral manifestos is concerned, the way in which civil, political, and social rights of citizens are framed and discussed in those documents provides information on the specific positions of these parties.

For comparative datasets on party positions, differences among electoral manifestos provide information about the position of parties along the ideological spectrum. The same argument may also be correct for political parties in Turkey. Yet, instead of using electoral manifestos for determining the ideological positions of parties, the analysis presented in the previous chapter focuses specifically on citizenship rights and liberties, as well as the definition of citizenship.

The next subsections will compare the arguments in the manifestos concerning definition of citizenship, civil liberties, political rights, and social rights with the perceptions of the voters of these parties.

9.5.1   Definition of Citizenship in Manifestos and Perceptions

In terms of the definition of citizenship, AKP's electoral manifestos for June and November 2015 elections demonstrate an ambiguous position. On the one hand the party refers to international norms about fundamental human rights, on the other hand national values and national unity are considered as building blocks of Turkish citizenship. MHP's manifestos represent a more coherent picture in terms of the definition of citizenship. Group identities are framed as threats against national unity and Turkish-Islamic values are prioritized as the foundational pillars of Turkish society. CHP and HDP's manifestos have clear emphases on rights, liberties and equality in their definition of citizenship. While CHP manifestos underline social rights and socio-economic equalities, HDP's manifestos include sections concerning cultural rights of minorities in Turkey.

The survey data analyzed here does not include statements on the definition of citizenship. But, another relevant public opinion study conducted by IPC contains items

on this matter. Hence, the findings of this research will be used as a proxy for definition of citizenship.

The IPC study includes various items on the perceptions concerning the normative definition of citizenship. One of them asks respondents what do they recall when asked about citizenship[82]. The distribution of the responses demonstrates that associating the notion of citizenship with rights defined in laws is more prevalent among CHP and HDP voters, while there are more individuals that consider citizenship as a set duties or membership to the state within MHP and AKP groups. These findings are in line with the tone of the party manifestos in terms of the definition of citizenship.

Yet, the fact that the majority in each group associate "rights defined by laws" with the notion of citizenship more than the other options implies that the duty-oriented understanding of citizenship has begun to change.

Graph 28 Notions Associated by Citizenship. (IPC Citizenship Survey 2016)
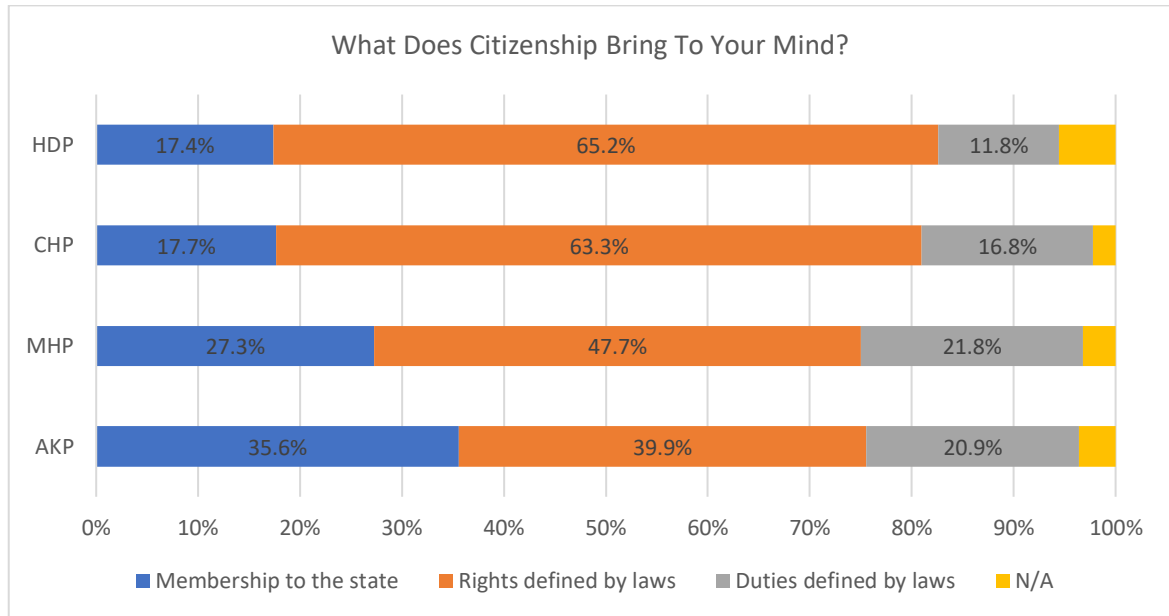
The second item measuring the understandings on citizenship asks the common ground for Turkish citizenship.[83] While majority of opposition party voters refers to common traditions and culture as the bonding factor for Turkish citizenship, more than half of AKP voters prefer common religion. In addition, there are more individuals in

---

[82] Question 8: "Vatandaşlık ifadesi size aşağıdakilerden hangisini çağrıştırıyor? Devlete üyelik; yasalarda ifade edilen haklara; yasalarda ifade edilen vazifeler"
[83] Question 9: "Türkiye'de insanları ortak bir Vatandaşlık bağı ile birbirine aşağıdakilerden hangisi bağlıyor? Din birliği; Ortak gelenekler ve kültür; Herkesi bağlayan Yasalar; Dil Birliği"

CHP and HDP groups compared to the other groups that consider laws binding all as the common ground of Turkish citizenship. Yet, at the same time, almost half of CHP voters consider common traditions and culture as the bond between citizens in Turkey, which is a higher percentage than those who prefer this response within MHP group. It is not clear whether these voters have similar understandings of traditions or culture; but this similarity calls for further research. Yet, the relatively high amount of those who consider religion to be the common ground of Turkish citizenship among AKP and MHP voters is demonstrative of the competing citizenship understandings that is also visible in the manifestos to some extent.

Graph 29 Common Ground of Turkish Citizenship (IPC Citizenship Survey 2016)
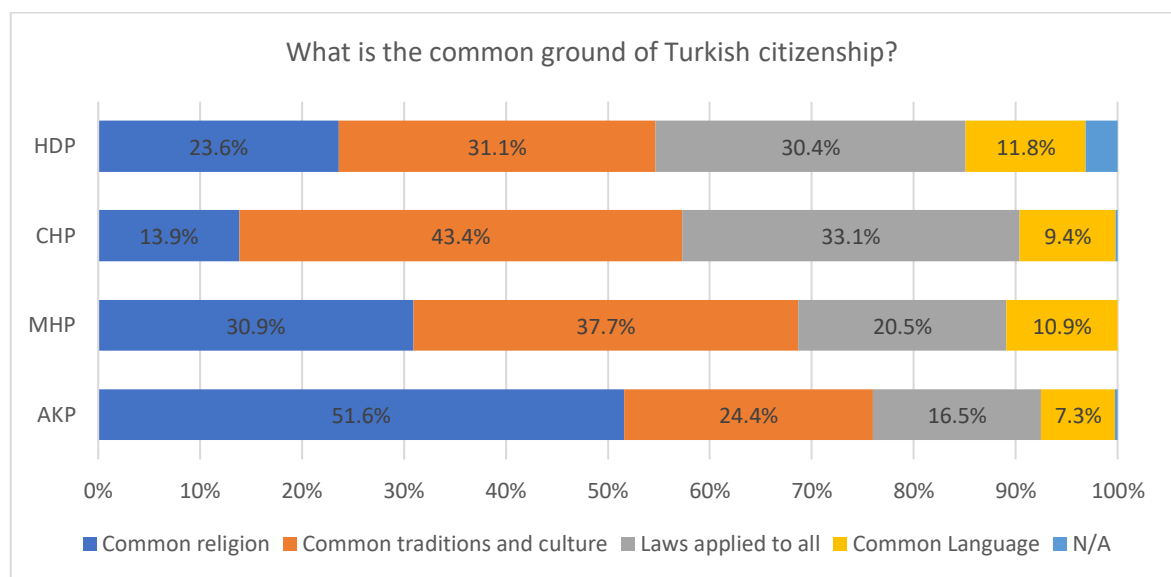
Within the survey there are four other normative statements on Turkish citizenship. These statements depict Turkish citizen as someone who is ethnically Turkish, Muslim and knows and speaks Turkish. The table below displays the percentages in each party group who agree and strongly agree with these statements.

For each category, the highest level of agreement exists within MHP voters. They agree more with the definition Turkish citizen as someone who ethnically Turk, Muslim, knows and speaks Turkish. AKP voters come second in agreement with these statements, while except from the item on speaking Turkish, CHP voters' level of agreement is closer to those of HDP voters.

Graph 30 Definitions of Citizenship. (IPC Citizenship Survey 2016)

Definition of Citizenship (% of Agree and Strongly Agree Source: IPC Citizenship Study 2016)
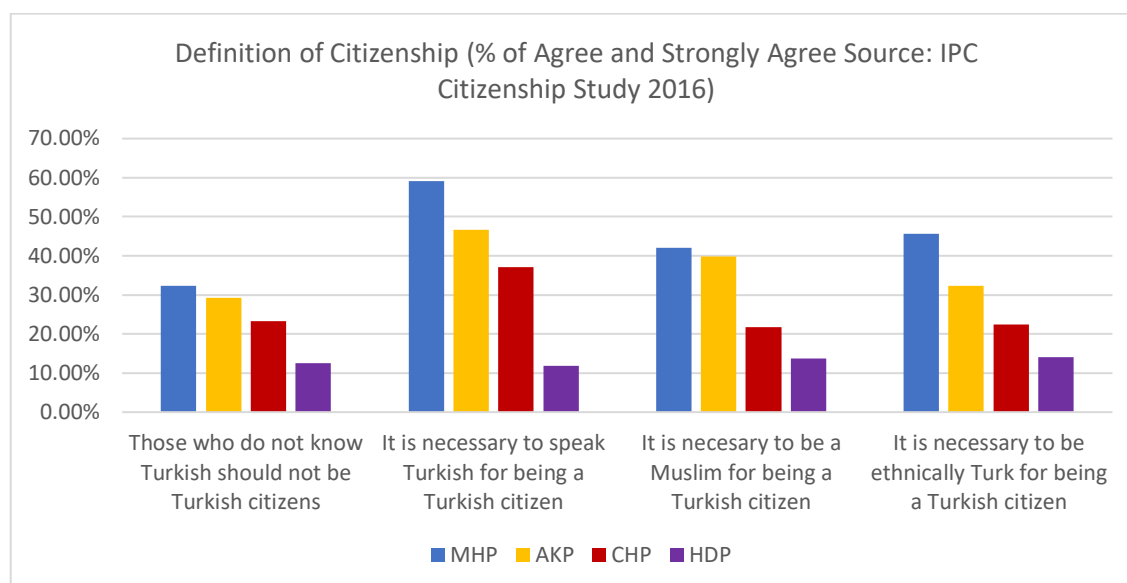
According to the findings of IPC data, MHP voters' understanding of citizenship displays a similar perspective to their party's electoral manifestos. Akin to MHP's emphases on traditions, Turkishness, religious values, and its criticism towards cultural rights, MHP voters in the IPC study's sample prioritize traditions and culture, as well as Turkish-Muslim identity in their definition of citizenship.

AKP voters also seem to give importance to Turkish-Muslim identity to lesser extent and they associate citizenship more with membership to the state compared to others. The most recent electoral manifestos of the party suggest a definition of citizenship that is devoid of references to ethnicity or religious identity, while referring to national values as the source of the societal unity. Hence, on the one hand, voters' clear preference for Turkishness and Muslim identity does not directly mirror the position stated in party's electoral manifestos. On the other hand, ongoing references of national unity and prioritization of religious liberties may resonate in the perceptions of voters as they associate Turkish citizenship with having a common religion and common traditions and culture, as well as being Turkish and Muslim.

CHP and HDP voters prioritize rights more than duties and membership to the state compared to the rest of the group, while there are more individuals who consider laws applied to all as the bond between Turkish citizens among the voters of these two parties. This emphases on rights and laws are parallel to their most recent electoral manifestos as both of these parties firmly assert the importance of rights.

When the definition of Turkish citizenship is concerned, differences emerge between CHP and HDP groups. In each of the normative proposition on Turkish citizenship, CHP voters display greater agreement than HDP voters. Given that there is not much emphasis on minority rights in CHP's most recent electoral manifestos, it is possible to argue for a correspondence between the perceptions of voters and party manifestos. Similarly, HDP voters' low levels of agreement in the items on the normative definition of Turkish citizenship and their high level of associating Turkish citizenship with rights defined by laws are reflective of the tone of the party's most recent electoral manifestos.

9.5.2   Civil Liberties and Political Rights in Manifestos and Perceptions

AKP Manifestos and Perceptions of AKP Voters in the Sample

One of the major differences between the most recent electoral manifestos of AKP and other parties in terms of civil liberties and political rights is the emphasis of the former on policies of past AKP governments. Majority of the mentions on civil liberties and political rights are framed within a narrative of accomplishments of the past AKP governments. Various policies and legal changes are presented as reforms which have improved the conditions of civil liberties and political rights in Turkey. In other words, the state of civil liberties and political rights are considered as problematic in the past and the legal reforms and new policies are introduced in the electoral manifestos as causes of improvements. Reforms concerning freedom of expression, freedom of the press, freedom of belief, assembly and demonstration are among the rights and liberties that the most recent electoral manifestos of AKP mentions as past governments' achievements.

These manifestos depict a situation where civil liberties and political rights are enjoyed without problems. When the perceptions of AKP supporters on the civil liberties and political rights that are mentioned in the manifestos are concerned, there emerges a similarity. Since the survey items are judgments that imply lack of violations, agreement with them indicate affirmative perceptions. In other words, those who agree with the survey items do not perceive the violations of these rights and liberties.

Below there is a graph of the responses given by AKP voters to the survey items on civil liberties and political rights. It demonstrates the percentages of those who *agree* and *strongly agree* with the relevant statements[84].

Graph 31 Percent of agreement and strong agreement in selected civil liberties and political rights items within AKP voters in the sample
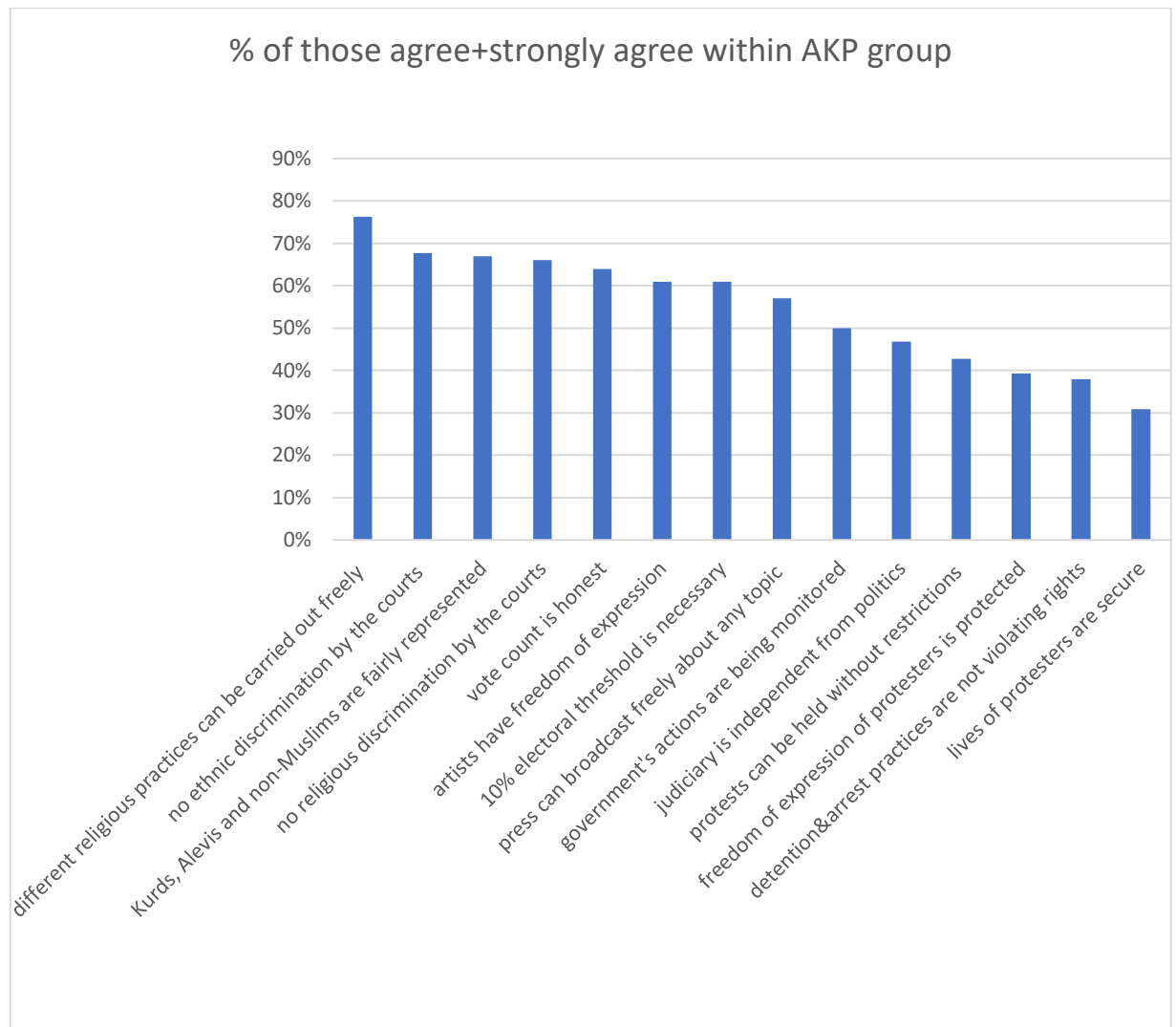
In all of these items, at least more than half AKP voters in the sample have positive perceptions. For instance, almost all of the group think that different religious practices can be carried out without any issues and there does not happen ethnic or religious

discriminations. In addition, AKP voters in the sample do not think there are major problems related with freedom of expression and freedom to protest.

For independence of the judiciary, phone tapping, ease of holding demonstrations and lives and freedom of expression of protesters, and detention and arrest policies, less than half of the voters within AKP group have positive perceptions. Yet, compared to the other groups, there are more within AKP voters that consider current state of these rights and liberties to be acceptable.

Although it is unclear whether they think AKP governments improved the conditions of civil liberties and political rights, AKP voters in the sample have similar perceptions to the image of Turkey depicted in the party's most recent electoral manifestos.

Within the scheme of civil liberties, women's rights receive comparatively less amount of mentions in AKP's electoral manifestos. The only specific instance where the conditions of women's rights are referred to is the issue of right to education of women wearing headscarf. The electoral manifestos frame the issue as another problem area where legal and institutional reforms have resulted in improvements. The manifesto drafters refer to the headscarf ban that prohibited female students with headscarf to enter into the universities and was effectively applied in public universities during the late 1990s, as a limitation of right to education of female students.[85] In 2007, a change in the presidency of the Council of Higher Education (YÖK) had resulted in lifting of the ban in practice. The overall ban on headscarf in public institutions was also lifted in 2013. Referring to those past policies, AKP's most recent electoral manifestos promote past governments' accomplishments on this front.

The other instance where women's rights are mentioned is the framework of social rights. Yet, social rights are framed with an emphasis on family and reference to women's rights within that sphere suggests that these rights are confined within the context of family. In other words, different than CHP's and HDP's most recent electoral manifestos, women's individual rights do not receive specific attention within the AKP manifestos. This absence implies that women's individual rights are not salient for the party's current position projected by its electoral manifestos.

On the other hand, more than half of AKP voters in the sample think that women's individual rights are protected by state's policies and women's voting decisions are

---

[85] The ban was introduced after the 1980 coup and was applied in all public institutions.

independent of any external pressure[86]. The positive perceptions concerning state policies protecting women's rights suggest that for more than half of the AKP voters, there are no problems related with the enjoyment of such rights. If this is the case, absence of women's individual rights in AKP's manifestos does not indicate a discrepancy between perceptions and party's position stated in the manifestos. Or it is also possible that the voters in the sample have similar understandings of women's rights as presented in the manifestos and they affirm government's performance on this front. These results require further analyses.

Graph 32 Percent of agreement and strong agreement in items on women's rights within AKP voters in the sample
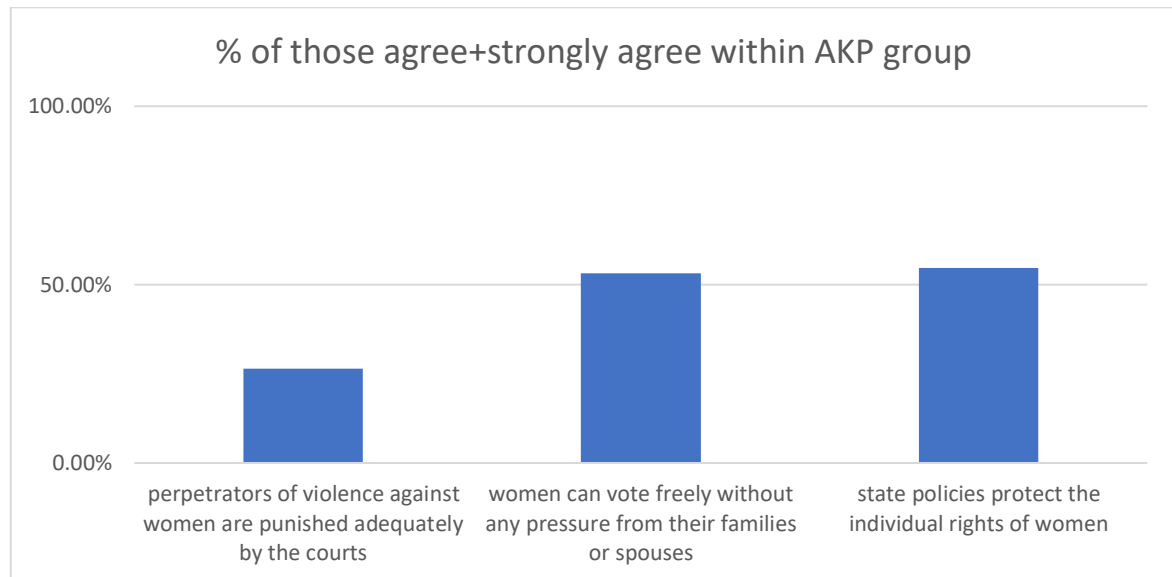
The low level of agreement concerning the court decisions on cases of violence against women is a rare case where AKP voters in the sample do not evaluate government performance positively. While 26% of AKP voters in the sample consider court decisions as satisfactory, the disagreement among women within AKP group (61%) reflects the findings of a recent study which demonstrates that only a minority of women think courts are successful in preventing violence against women in a nationally representative sample (Altınay and Arat 2009).

---

[86] 50% of female AKP voters and 60% of male AKP voters think that state policies protect individual rights of Women, while the level of agreement is 53% for women and 53% for men in the item on women's autonomy of voting.

According to this study, most women consider state's performance in preventing violence against women unsatisfactory. Among the state institutions responsible for preventing violence against women, courts are perceived as carrying out their responsibility by 28% of the women in the sample. In addition, 92,2% of survey respondents think courts should penalize men who beat their wives, while 44,7% of them think giving heavy sentences to offenders can prevent men's violence against their spouses (Altınay and Arat 2009: 59-62). These findings suggest that prevention of violence against women is considered to be state's responsibility but not found as successful by women.

Similar to the general public, then, female AKP voters are dissatisfied with courts' decisions. The fact that this issue finds room in AKP's electoral manifestos signifies a similarity between the perceptions and issues underlined in the manifestos.

CHP Manifestos and the Perceptions of CHP Voters

In terms of civil liberties and political rights, CHP manifestos are more extensive than AKP and MHP manifestos. There are significant and recurring emphases on freedom of expression, freedom of thought and right to protest throughout the manifestos published for 2015 June and November elections. In addition, government's performance concerning civil liberties and political rights is heavily criticized and there are numerous policy proposals for protecting these rights and liberties and extending their scope. For instance, in CHP manifestos, women's rights are covered in a separate section and in a detailed manner.

The graph below displays the percentages of those who disagree and strongly disagree with the statements relevant to the issues mentioned in the most recent electoral manifestos of CHP. An overwhelming majority of CHP voters in the sample consider rights to protest, freedom of expression, judiciary's independence and monitoring of the government to be problematic, which is in line with the arguments in the party's manifestos. For issues related with pluralism in political representation and religious practice and discrimination on ethnic and religious grounds, level of disagreement is lower but still indicate a critical stance. These issues are also touched upon in the manifestos but do not occupy as much space as the other civil liberties and political rights.

% of those disagree+strongly disagree within CHP group

Compared to AKP's manifestos, CHP's manifestos put more emphasis on women's rights while violence against women is addressed as an imminent issue. Perceptions of the CHP supporters in the sample reflect this stance as significant majority of the group do not think women's rights are protected by state policies and women are independent from external pressure while voting. More specifically, 82% of women and 78% of men within CHP group are dissatisfied with state's policies concerning women's rights, while 69% of women and 73% of men within the same group do not think women make autonomous voting decisions. In addition, 90% of CHP voters are dissatisfied with court decisions on cases about violence against women, which is significantly higher than the AKP voters who disagree and strongly disagree (55,1%). In other words, although more than half of the AKP voters do not think court decisions are satisfactory, those with similar perceptions constitute a larger segment within the CHP group. In fact, more

women within the group consider court decisions to be unsatisfactory (92 %) than men (86%). Given that the electoral manifestos of CHP openly criticize violence against women and promises institutional reforms, there is a convergence between perceptions and party positions stated in the manifestos concerning this issue.

Graph 34 Percent of agreement and strong agreement in items on women's rights within CHP voters in the sample

% of those disagree+strongly disagree within CHP group
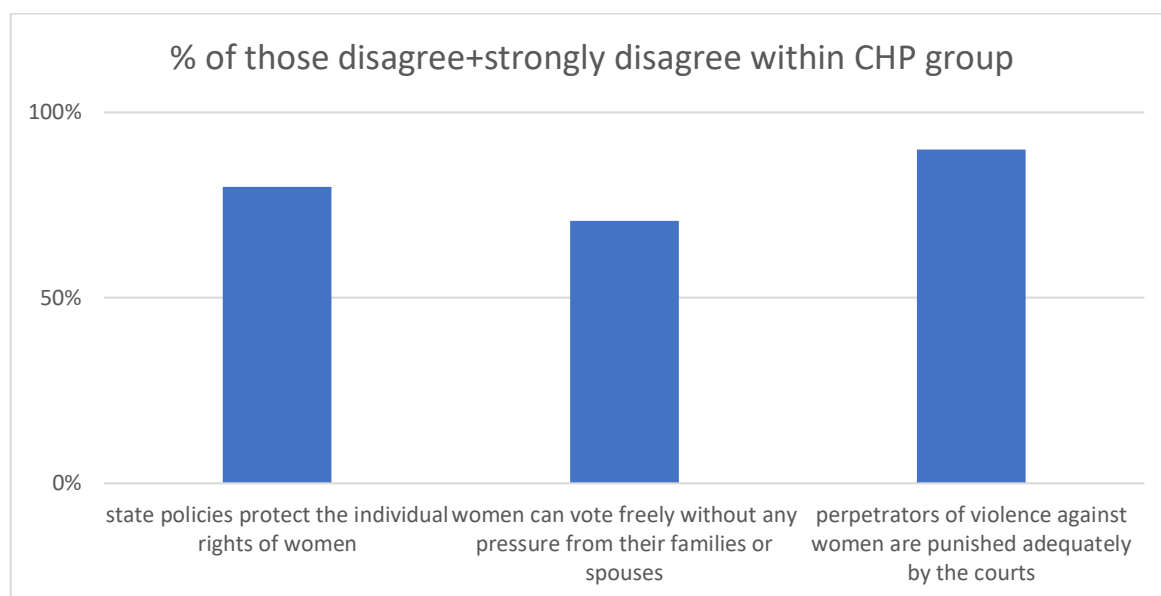
MHP Manifestos and the Perceptions of MHP Voters

MHP manifestos' coverage of civil liberties and political rights is not as extensive as CHP and HDP's manifestos. Although manifestos of MHP include criticisms concerning the current status of these rights and liberties, relevant arguments are stated within the context of national order, national unity, and common morality, except for religious liberties. In other words, MHP's framing of civil liberties and political rights depicts a regime of rights and liberties that is bounded by concerns of security, order and morality. This limitation makes MHP's criticisms on this front to be limited and to a certain extent ambiguous.

Graph 35 Percents of agreement and disagreement in selected civil liberties and political rights items within MHP voters in the sample

Responses (strongly agree+agree and strongly disagree+disagree) of MHP voters

■ % of those disagree+strongly disagree within MHP group
■ % of those agree+strongly agree within MHP group
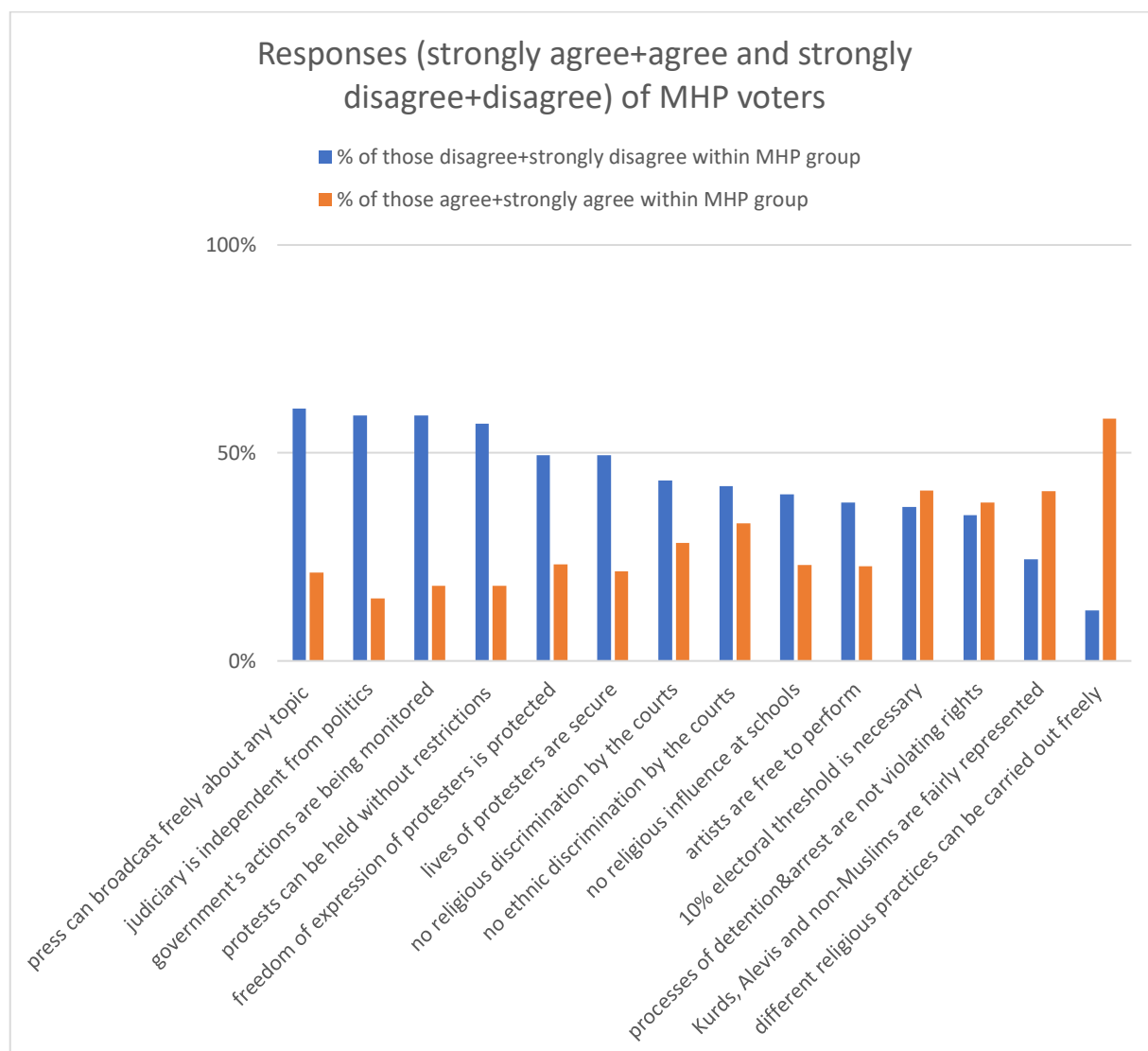
When the responses on the items relevant to the issues discussed in the electoral manifestos, it emerges as the level of disagreement among MHP voters is lower than those of CHP voters. In fact, for issues concerning fair representation and freedom of different religious practices, percent of those who agree is clearly higher than those whose disagree. These perceptions are in line with the tone of MHP's electoral manifestos as the party's stance towards citizenship, as it is against recognition and representation on cultural differences.

The party's observance of concerns on national security, order and morality as the legitimate limits of civil liberties and political rights makes MHP's criticisms towards the state of these rights and liberties ambiguous. This ambiguity is reflected in the perceptions

concerning issues on process of detention and arrest. The amount of agreement and disagreement are almost the same. Also, the exemption of religious liberties from the limited understanding of civil liberties is reflected on the perceptions on religious influence in schools. Since religious liberties are not framed in the same way as other civil liberties, which are subjected to limits posed by national security, order and morality, they are prioritized over others within the manifesto. This prioritization is reflected in the perceptions as more individuals within the MHP group consider that there is no religious influence in the schools than those who disagree with the statement. These individuals probably consider religious influence in schools to be acceptable. In addition, the lower level of disagreement on items about protests and freedom of expression compared to CHP and HDP groups also signifies this ambiguity.

The way in which women's rights are framed within the electoral manifestos of MHP is more traditional compared to CHP and HDP's manifestos. The heavy emphasis on family, common morality, traditions and national unity differentiates MHP's position on gender equality from other oppositional parties. Not only women's rights do not receive specific attention, violence against women is stated to be an issue threatening unity of the family and categorized together with violence against the minors, the disabled and the elderly.

More than half of MHP voters consider state policies to fail at protecting women's rights, while approximately 27% of them find such policies adequate. It is mostly women within this group that do not consider state policies to be successful compared to men (66% and 59% respectively). The percentages get closer for women's autonomous voting decisions: while women tend to disagree instead of agreeing with the statement (50% and 27% respectively), there are equal number of agreeing and disagreeing male voters for this statement (for both response categories, the percentages are 37%). Yet, MHP voters' perceptions are similar to those of other parties where the court decisions on cases of violence against women are concerned. Within MHP group 73% of males and 61% of females display dissatisfaction.

These responses suggest that for women's rights, MHP voters, especially those who are female have different perceptions than the party's arguments. As MHP's electoral manifestos do not have specific emphasis on women's rights apart from the context of family, the dissatisfaction of its voters in the sample demonstrate that there is a discrepancy between perceptions and the manifestos. The MHP voters in the sample care more about the state of women's rights than the space their party reserve for these

issues in its manifestos. Moreover, for the case of violence against women, there are parallels between perceptions and the arguments in the manifestos as the latter include specific policy proposals concerning this issue albeit coupling it with violence against disadvantaged groups.

Graph 36 Percent of agreement and disagreement in items on women's rights within MHP voters in the sample

Responses (strongly agree+agree and strongly disagree+disagree) of MHP voters

- % of those disagree+strongly disagree within MHP group
- % of those agree+strongly agree within MHP group
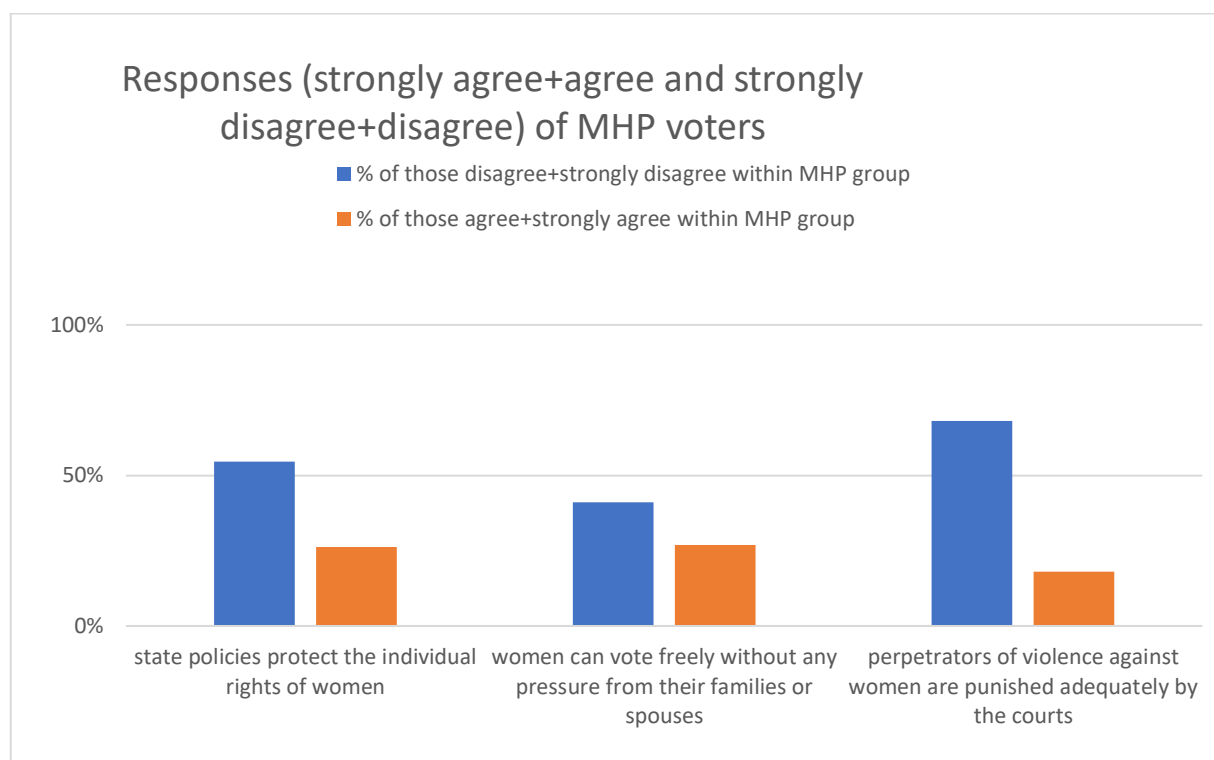
HDP Manifestos and the Perceptions of HDP Voters

The scope of civil liberties and political rights is significantly large within the electoral manifestos of HDP compared to other parties. Not only freedom of expression, thought, and right to protest receive a lot of emphasis, specific issues such as forced migration, arbitrary arrests, sexual orientation and LGBTQ rights, education in mother tongue and freedoms of non-believers are also mentioned in both of the manifestos.

The responses to the survey items corresponding to the issues mentioned in HDP's electoral manifestos demonstrate that perceptions of HDP voters share the severity of the criticisms of the manifestos. For almost all of these items, level of disagreement is over

90%. Especially concerning independent judiciary, press freedoms and freedom of expression there is no variation; almost everyone in the group disagree.

High level of disagreement for fair representation, ethnic discrimination, and forced migration reflect the salient issues for the party and for its electorate as they have been subjected to violations of rights and liberties on these fronts. Different than the other groups, the graph below includes responses to the survey items on phone tapping because HDP's manifesto includes pledges against phone tapping and usage of such recording as legitimate evidence in court cases. 77% of HDP voters think their phones are illegally tapped. Compared to other party groups, this percentage is significantly high.[87] This specific issue emerges as another instance of correspondence between perceptions of HDP voters and their party's arguments in its most recent electoral manifestos.

---

[87] Within CHP group 43% thinks their phones are tapped, while it is 30% and 27% in MHPand AKP groups.

Graph 37 Percent of disagreement and strong disagreement in selected civil liberties and political rights items within HDP voters in the sample

% of those disagree+strongly disagree within HDP group
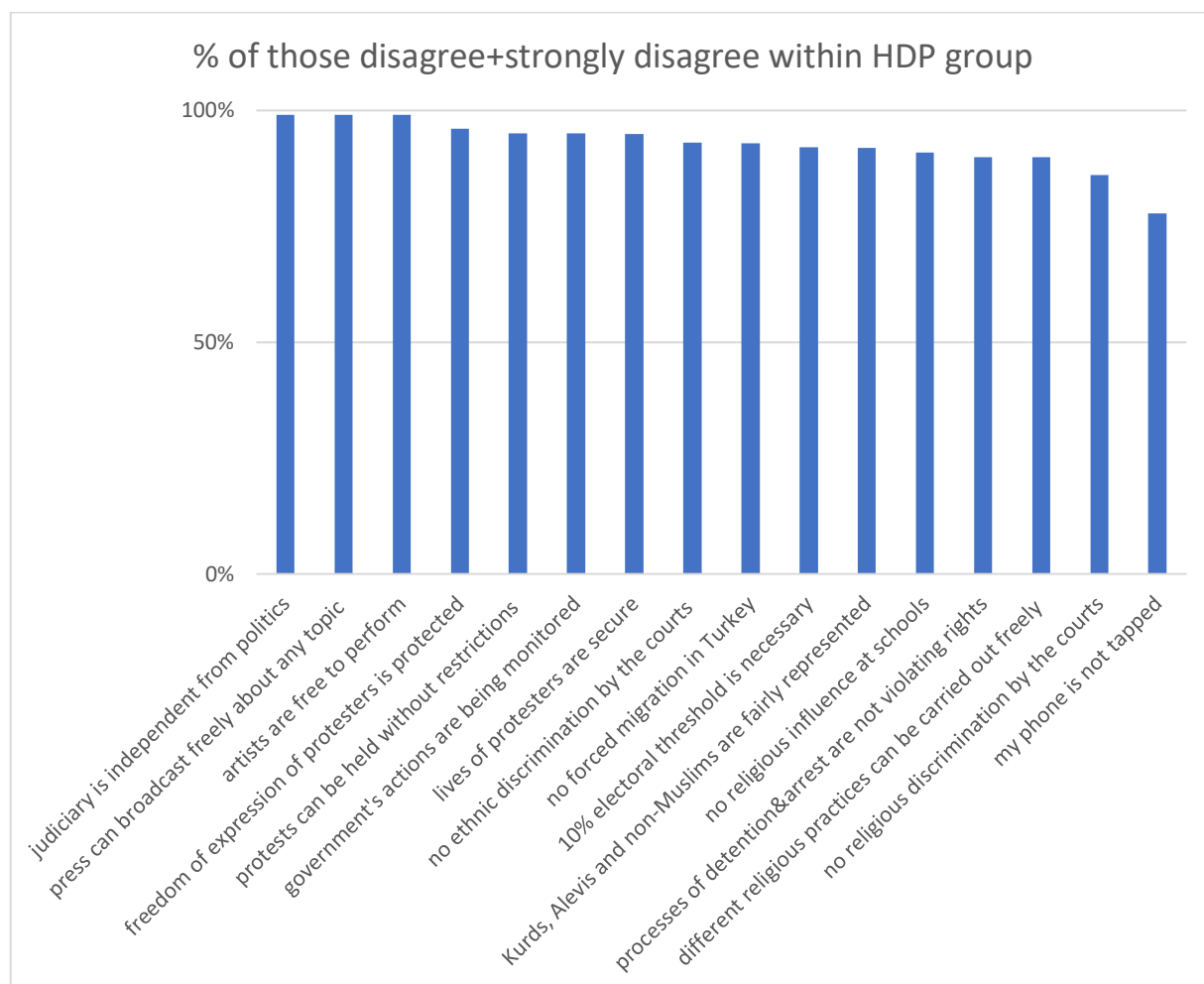
HDP's perspective in its electoral manifestos is clearly feminist compared to other party manifestos. Within these manifestos, women's individual rights are extensively covered in addition to the gendered perspective applied to other categories of rights and liberties. Policy proposals are also made through such a perspective. Hence, HDP's manifestos are distinct from other parties' manifestos.

The high level of disagreement on the survey items concerning women's rights may be interpreted as a reflection of the significantly critical position represented by the electoral manifestos. Interestingly, for each of these items the level of disagreement is higher within men than women in HDP group[88].

---

[88] For the first item, 94% of female and 96% of male voters disagree. For the second item 74% of female and 88% of male voters disagree. For the third item 91% of female and 97% of male voters disagree.

For the majority of the survey statements, responses demonstrate similarities with the positions presented by their preferred political parties in their most recent electoral manifestos. Although it is not clear whether these preferences are affected by the existent perceptions or vice versa, this comparison indicates that differences between perceptions on civil liberties and political rights correspond to those between electoral manifestos to a large extent.

9.5.3   Social Rights in Manifestos and Perceptions

AKP Manifestos and Perceptions of AKP Voters in the Sample

The amount of references towards social rights is extensive in the section of fundamental rights and freedoms. Similar to the civil liberties and political rights, AKP's electoral manifestos focus on policies of past governments on this front. For instance, lifting of the ban on headscarf is referred within the context of right to education. There are other instances of policies in relation to education but right to education is not specifically framed as a social right. Instead, educational policies are portrayed as ensuring equality of opportunity.

Healthcare is also covered through referring to past policies especially those targeting the disadvantaged groups in the society. This emphasis on the disadvantaged

groups, including the poor, the elderly and the bedbound also exists in the context of social services and social assistance scheme. For both healthcare and social assistance, the primary framework is the strong family as social policies are argued to be empowering strong family and maintaining its integrity. Since family is the reference point for both the conceptualization of social rights and related policies, it is possible to argue that AKP's most recent electoral manifestos do not consider social rights as a dimension of citizenship rights.

Within the survey there are two sets of items on social rights. While one group investigates the normative perceptions, the other group assesses the perceptions of government performance in delivering these services. Although the electoral manifestos do not frame social services such as education, healthcare or social assistance as social citizenship rights, majority of those who support AKP consider public provision of healthcare, education, and employment assistance as social rights. While they prefer entrenched social rights instead of receiving social aid, less than half of them consider distribution of such aid prior to elections as social rights. In fact, the level of agreement and disagreement is the same for this statement. Those who think social aid distribution prior to elections is a social right constitute the same amount as those who disagree with it (37,8% for each of them). This is an interesting divergence of perceptions within the AKP group as there are equal number of individuals who consider such aid schemes to be social rights and those who do not. It is possible that those who disagree have more extensive understanding of social rights but further research is necessary to make such inference.

When it comes to the evaluations of the performance of related services, approximately half of the AKP voters in the sample find those services to be satisfactory. Among them, satisfaction with public education and employment assistance in finding jobs are not very high. These findings suggest that AKP voters' perceptions concerning social rights and related services are not as similar to the arguments in the electoral manifestos of AKP as they are for the case of civil liberties and political rights. In other words, although the amount of references to social policies in AKP's electoral manifestos are reflected in the normative perceptions of its supporters in the sample, their perceptions on the actual deliverance of social rights diverge from the arguments in the manifestos, which depict past policies as accomplishments on this front. Yet, the levels of satisfaction with the provision of services are still higher than those of other parties, demonstrating the tendency of positive evaluations of their preferred party.

Graph 39 Percent of agreement and disagreement in items on social rights within AKP group in the sample

% of agreement and disagreement within AKP group

■ % of those agree+strongly agree within AKP group ■ % of those disagree+strongly disagree within AKP group
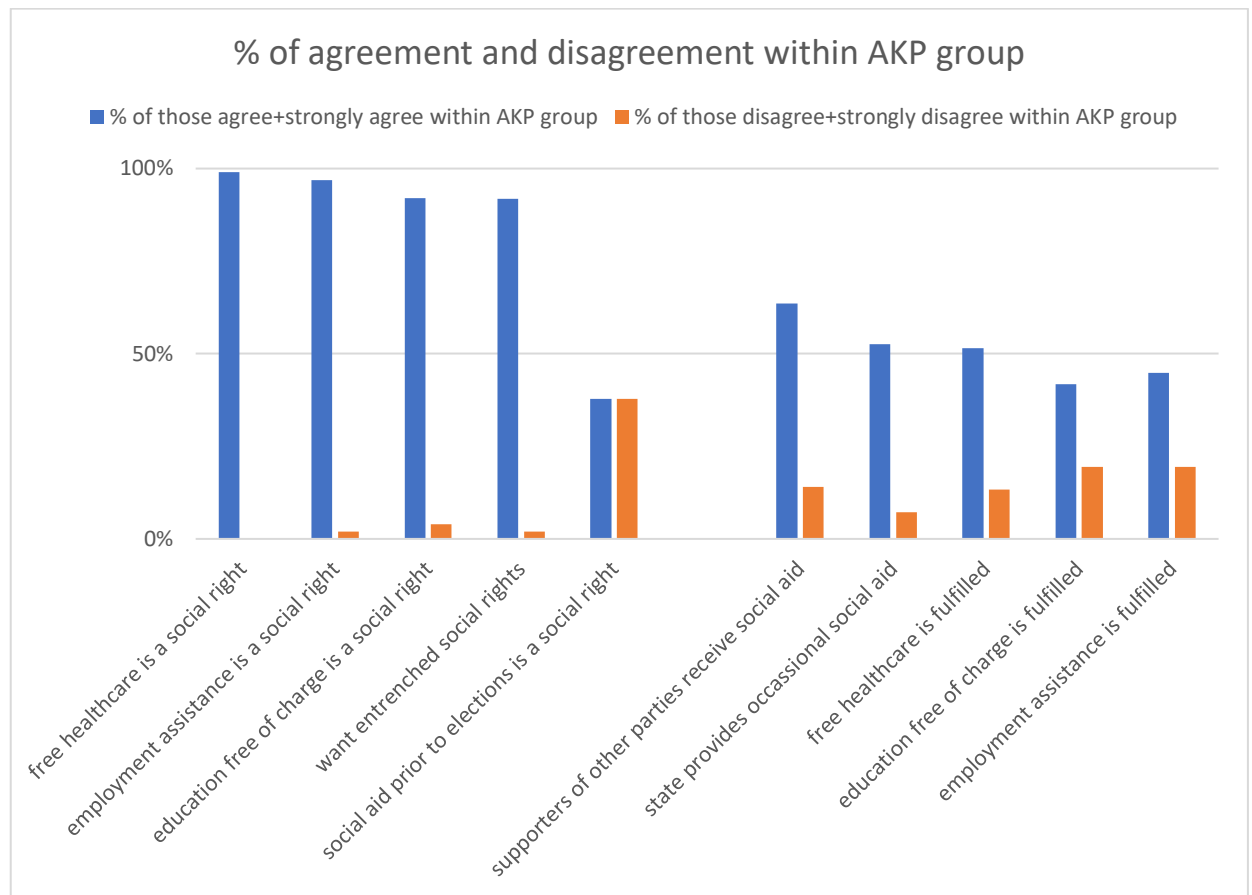
CHP Manifestos and Perceptions of CHP Voters in the Sample

CHP's electoral manifestos' approach to the issue of social rights is very systematic. The documents frame social rights in an extensive manner to include issues such as right to fair minimum wage and right to social security. In addition, it is stated that providing economic liberties, that are ensured through realization of social rights, is a duty of the state. In addition, the manifesto includes criticisms of the social aid mechanisms introduced by the past governments. These criticisms are based on the arbitrariness and provisional character of such aid mechanisms. Instead, the electoral manifestos pledge to introduce family insurance as an entrenchment of social assistance, which would guarantee systematic application of social assistance policies. This perspective implies that the party's stance concerning social rights conceptualizes the issue in terms of individual rights and liberties that are guaranteed by the political authority.

The perceptions of CHP voters in the sample on the normative statements depict a similar outcome to those AKP voters: almost all CHP voters in the sample think public education, healthcare, and employment assistance as social rights and they declare their desire for entrenchment of social rights instead of receiving occasional social aid. In addition, a clear majority disagree with the social aid programs prior to the elections to be a social right, which is in line with their desire for entrenched rights. In addition, as CHP did not systematically distribute social aid prior to the elections, these voters have not been recipient of party-sponsored aid and absence of such experience may lead them to disregard aid distribution as a social right. Overall, CHP voters in the sample have consistent perceptions regarding the ideal of social rights and they correspond to the importance given to social rights in CHP's electoral manifestos.

CHP voters' evaluations of relevant policies are more negative than those of the AKP voters. As it can be observed in the graph below, level of disagreement concerning the actual practice of social rights provisions is above 50%. Only for the case of provision of occasional social aid, less than half of the group display dissatisfaction[89]. It is possible that these voters are not targeted for such aid provision and thus consider such policies to be unsuccessful. In addition, as CHP's manifestos frame the current social assistance policies as arbitrary and inconsistent and have a critical stance towards them, it is also possible that CHP voters in the sample generate negative evaluations of social aid distribution on the grounds of being in the opposition. The perceptions on the deliverance of social aid underline the need for further, in-depth research.

---

[89] For this statement, 43% of CHP voters choose *partially agree* and *partially disagree*, which indicate a indecisive perception.

% of agreement and disagreement within CHP group

■ % of those disagree+strongly disagree within CHP group ■ % of those agree+strongly agree within CHP group

(Bar chart. Y-axis ranges from 0% to 100% with 50% midpoint. X-axis categories from left to right: "free healthcare is a social right", "employment assistance is a social right", "education free of charge is a social right", "want entrenched social rights", "social aid prior to elections is a social right", "supporters of other parties receive social aid", "state provides occassional social aid", "free healthcare is fulfilled", "education free of charge is fulfilled", "employment assistance is fulfilled". Orange bars are near 100% for the first four items, low for the last five; blue bars are low for the first four and high for the last five.)

MHP Manifestos and Perceptions of MHP Voters in the Sample

MHP's most recent electoral manifestos include numerous references to social policies where specific sections are dedicated to fight against poverty, social protection, social security, healthcare and education. There are also pledges of social aid policies targeting specifically those in need and the poor. In fact, the term "social right" only appears in the context of care for the disabled and social security scheme for the elderly. Apart from these groups, there are no other mentions of the term "social right." Also, similar to the AKP manifestos, there are recurring references to the family, its integrity, and protection throughout the manifesto including the segments on social policies. Hence, normatively MHP's electoral manifestos do not position social rights in the framework of individual rights.

Different than the manifestos of other parties, MHP's understanding on citizenship that prioritizes ethnic identity, national security and order, and common

246

morality is reflected in the context of social rights. For instance, right to education is mentioned among the social policies with an emphasis on equality of opportunity but subsequently the manifesto introduces limits to the actual enjoyment of it. Such limits include usage of Turkish as the only language of instruction. Similarly, religious education emerges as a pledge, which is justified by the role of religion in sustaining national unity and integrity.

The normative perceptions of MHP voters in the sample are similar to the other groups as they consider healthcare, employment assistance, and public education as social rights, while the demand for entrenched social rights is relatively lower than those of other parties. Also, there are more individuals within the group that do not consider distribution of social aid prior to the elections as a social right, albeit their level of disagreement is not as high as other party groups.

Perceptions concerning the practice of such rights are similar to the perceptions of other oppositional party voters. There are more individuals who are dissatisfied with the provision of social services than those who express satisfaction. Only for the cases of education and occasional social aid, the level of agreement goes beyond the level of disagreement. This distribution of responses demonstrates that MHP voters are happy with the education and social aid services, while they display moderate dissatisfaction with other services. As the party's manifesto includes various policy proposals for changing social welfare services, the perceptions of MHP voters are not completely in line with the arguments in the manifestos since for some policy arenas they are moderately satisfied with the status quo. Moreover, the levels of agreement and disagreement are closer to each other compared to other party groups, which implies that MHP voters are more indecisive than HDP and CHP voters in terms of their perceptions regarding performance of the social welfare policies.
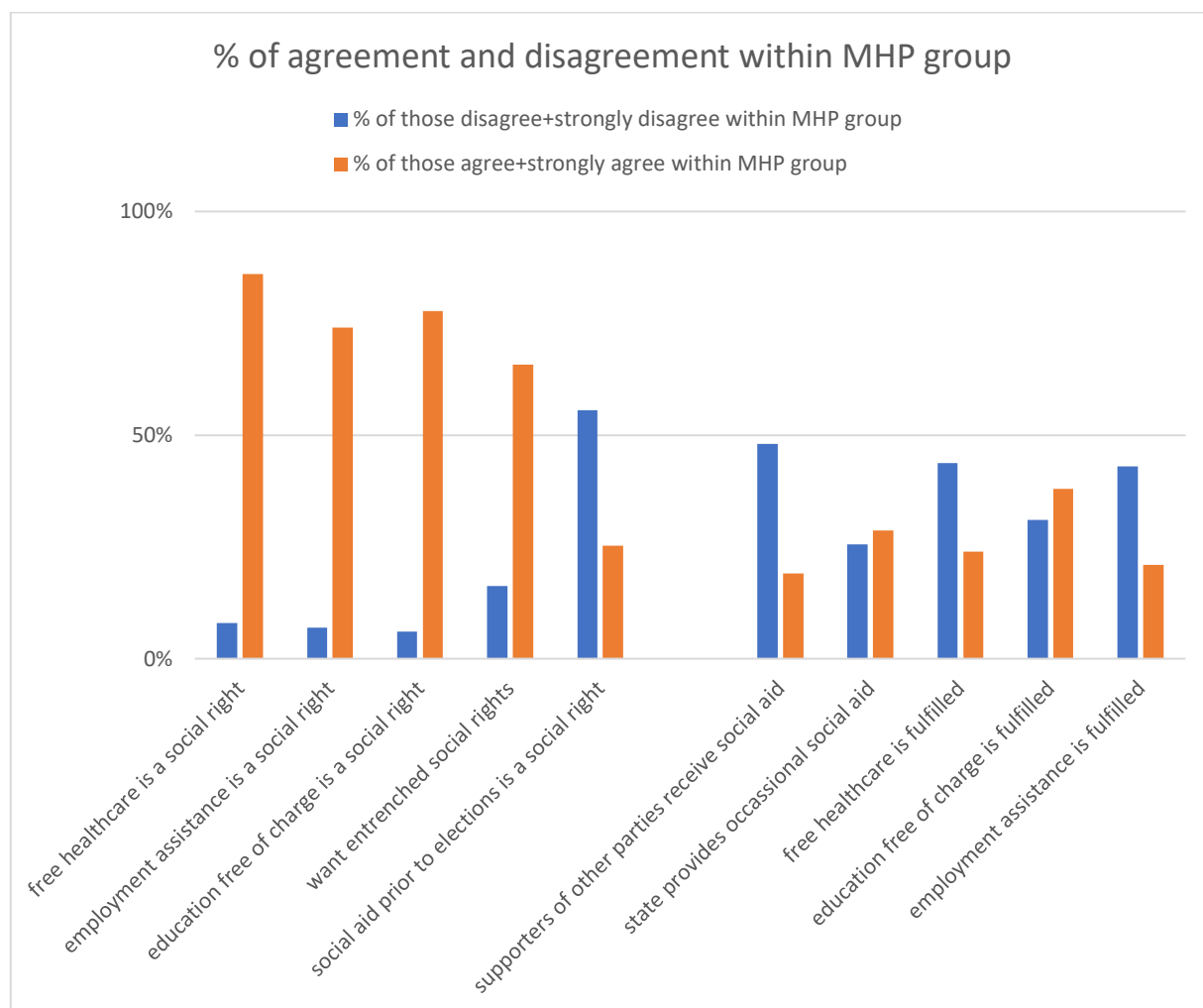
HDP Manifestos and Perceptions of HDP Voters in the Sample

The way social rights are covered in HDP's most recent electoral manifestos is similar to the CHP manifestos as the scope of social rights is extensive, albeit being less systematic. In some respects, HDP's manifestos demonstrate an even more expansive framework on social rights. For instance, there is a specific subsection titled "Social Right, not Social Aid" which interprets social rights as the fundamental rights of all citizens. This section includes criticisms of the current social aid framework for being derogatory to the dignity of citizens. For that reason, pledges for social assistance target all citizens. In addition, all mentions on social rights carry a gender dimension where the party pledges to observe women's and LGBTQ individuals' specific needs and demands while providing social services. Compared to MHP's and AKP's electoral manifestos,

248

social rights are not framed to within the context of family, which reflects the feminist perspective of the manifesto.

While current social welfare policies are criticized, the policy proposals have qualities that reflect the party's understanding of citizenship. For instance, arguments on right to education and healthcare include references to service provision in mother tongue, while arguments for free healthcare and education are justified through an anti-capitalist framework.

Perceptions of HDP voters in the sample concerning social rights are internally coherent as in the case of civil liberties and political rights. Majority of the group consider healthcare, education, and employment assistance as social rights and almost all of them want entrenched social rights instead of receiving occasional social aid. Also, they do not consider distribution of aid prior to the elections as a social right and disagree with the statement on aid reception being impartial towards voting decisions. In addition, the level of dissatisfaction with the actual services are as higher than those of MHP voters, reaching to a similar level to those of CHP voters. As the party manifestos conceptualize social rights and services in an extensive manner, it is possible to argue that there is correspondence between perceptions and HDP manifestos.

Graph 42 Percent of agreement and disagreement in items on social rights within HDP group in the sample

% of agreement and disagreement within HDP group

■ % of those disagree+strongly disagree within HDP group   ■ % of those agree+strongly agree within HDP group
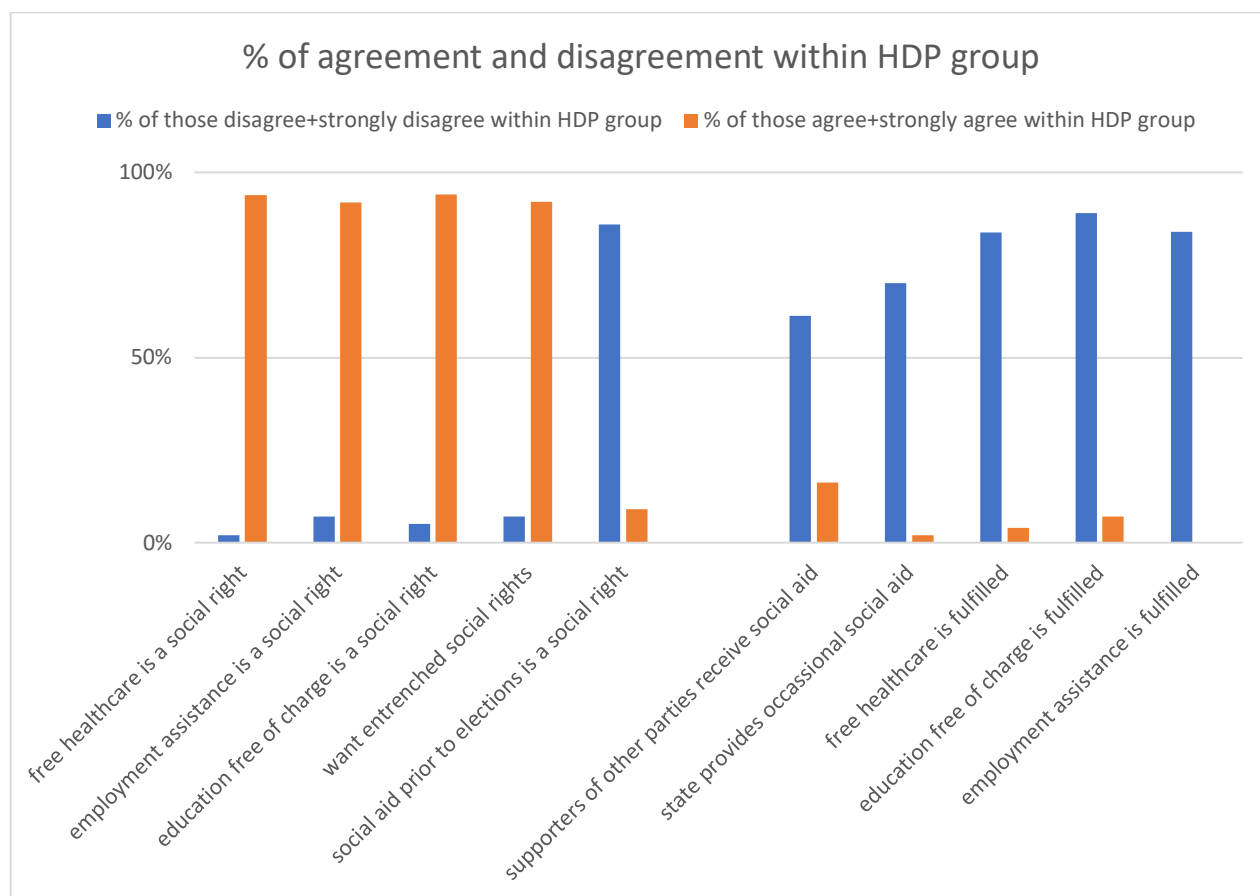
9.6   Analyses of the Survey Items on the Basis of Political Party Preferences

The survey includes questions about three different rights categories, where two of them correspond to the Freedom House's methodology and the third category is inspired by T.H. Marshall's conceptualization of citizenship. These categories are civil rights, political rights and social rights. There are 19 questions concerning civil rights, 6 questions corresponding to political rights, and 10 questions on social rights. The answer scale is between 1 to 6, where 1 signifies *strongly disagree* and 6 signifies *strongly agree*.

The questions on civil and political rights are formulated through Freedom House's own methodology, which is used to rate countries in their annual *Freedom in the World* reports. In those reports, civil rights (or liberties) are composed of four subcategories: freedom of expression and belief, associational and organizational rights, rule of law and personal autonomy and individual rights. For political rights, there are three

subcategories: electoral process, political pluralism and participation, and functioning of government. These subcategories are used as reference points for the survey questions. In other words, these subcategories, which are used as checklist for Freedom House to assess the actual situation regarding civil liberties and political rights in a given country, are used to create judgments about current state of affairs in Turkey, to which respondents can agree or disagree.

For social rights questions, the starting point is T.H. Marshall's and Janoski's conceptualizations. Marshall relates social citizenship to certain institutions and services that are parts of the welfare state. To ensure survey economy and simplification, these welfare state services and social rights are reduced to right to education and right to healthcare. In addition to those, Janoski's conceptualization of social rights as distributive rights is applied by designing questions or judgments on unemployment provisions and social assistance. Different from the questions on civil rights and political rights, which are about judgments concerning actual situation, some questions on social rights are normative. In other words, some judgments are about the normative position concerning social rights and some are about the state's role and ability to provide those services. Each category and corresponding survey statements will be discussed and analyzed according to the political party orientations of the respondents in the following sections.

9.6.1   Statistical Analyses

Before moving into the detailed analyses of survey items on civil liberties, political rights and social rights, it is necessary to see the impact of party preferences when demographic features of the respondents are controlled for. Instead of summarizing cross tabulations of survey items and various demographic variables, such an endeavor will provide a coherent picture where the effect of demographic features is presented together.

In addition, as discussed in the previous chapters, existent studies on citizenship perceptions in Turkey consider age, levels of education, and socio-economic status to be relevant to the way in which individuals conceptualize citizenship (Caymaz 2007, Kardam and Cengiz 2011). Levels of religiosity will also be included to account for the arguments on the voting behavior literature on how voting decisions are influenced by being religious or secular (Kalaycıoğlu and Çarkoğlu 2009). Lastly, ethnic identity will be included to assess the differences between perceptions. The reason is that the cleavage

between Turkish and Kurdish identities is considered as important determinants for party preference within the literature on voting behavior in Turkey (Kalaycıoğlu 2012).

Incorporation of these demographic variable will provide the chance for analyzing the partial effect of party preference on perceptions and to investigate these effects, dummy variables for CHP, MHP, and HDP will be included in the multiple regression. Since the sample is composed of equal number of participants from each of the political parties in the parliament, AKP identifier will not be included among the independent variables[90]. Not only inclusion of AKP results in perfect multicollinearity, it will also prevent comparison between party identifiers. In other words, incorporating the identifiers of CHP, MHP, and HDP will allow comparing the partial effect of preferring each of these parties over preferring AKP.

Instead of conducting separate analyses on every survey item in the questionnaire, which will be done in the next sections, the analyses in this section will apply factor analyses. The advantage of using factor analyses is reduction of dimensions in a given dataset, which helps to analyze complex data. Hence, the data can be analyzed through a small number of dimensions.

Although the questionnaire is designed to incorporate three dimensions of citizenship rights and liberties, questions are formatted to analyze perceptions on the current state of these rights and liberties, except for four statements among social rights which investigate normative perceptions. Hence, intuitively it can be assumed that there are two dimensions underlying the survey questions. One of them indicates the perceptions on the existent state of citizenship rights and liberties, including civil liberties, political rights and social rights, while the second dimension indicates the normative perceptions regarding social rights. For that reason, factor analysis is conducted by determining two factors.[91] The output signifies that the first factor explains 88% of the variation, while the second factor explains 12%. Even though the first factor explains the majority of the variation, variables loaded on the second factor display a distinct dimension. That's why both factors will be utilized.

The factor loadings on the first factor demonstrate that the survey statements that are about the current state of citizenship rights and liberties are loaded in this factor. In other words, this specific factor, labelled as "Current State of Citizenship Rights and Liberties", displays the perceptions on the state of these rights and liberties. As the

---

[90] Additional analyses where AKP identifier is used as a dependent variable are in the Appendix.
[91] The results of the factor analysis can be found in Methodology Chapter and in the Appendix.

responses are ordered along a Likert scale where 1 denotes *strongly disagree* and 6 denotes *strongly agree*, high scores on the retained factor signify agreement while low scores signify disagreement.

The loadings[92] demonstrate that apart from the normative statements on social rights, all other survey items load on the first factor, while normative statements load on the second factor.[93] Hence the first factor is labelled as "Perceptions on the Current State of Citizenship Rights", while the second factor is labelled as "Normative Perceptions on Social Rights." For all of the items loaded on these factors, same scale is used and it ranges from 1 (strongly disagree) to 6 (strongly agree). Higher values of these factors denote agreement with the survey statements. Since the survey items loaded on the first factor state that rights and liberties in Turkey are in good shape, agreement with these statements imply uncritical, conforming perceptions. Whereas lower values of these factors mean disagreement with the statements and hence critical perceptions.

After determining the factors, multiple regression analyses are used to investigate the relations between these factors and various demographic variables as well as the political party preferences. The table below displays the regression results of using the factor on perceptions regarding the current state of citizenship rights and liberties as the dependent variable, party identifiers and selected demographic variables as covariates.[94] In addition to demographic variables, level of religiosity, left-right self-placement, and a dummy variable for being Turkish are added. The regression results demonstrate that opposition party identifiers have negative standardized coefficients, and the sizes of these identifiers are larger than other variable in the regression. When demographic variables are controlled for, voting for one of the opposition parties instead of AKP is related with disagreement with the survey items loaded in the first factor. In other words, voting for opposition is associated with critical perceptions concerning citizenship rights and liberties. When AKP identifier is used as the main independent variable, its standardized coefficient emerges as positive and largest among the other variables, which suggests that voting for AKP instead of other parties is associated with agreement on these items.[95]

---

[92] Different than varimax rotation where loadings are correlation coefficients, in promax rotation the loadings are essentially regression coefficients and the default table, the one reported here, is a pattern matrix.

[94] Only standardized coefficients without significance levels because the sample is not representative of the population so reporting significance levels is meaningless. Instead, standardized coefficients and standard errors are reported.

[95] Regressions where AKP identifier is used as the main independent variables are reported in the Methodology chapter.

The standardized coefficients of the demographic variables show that, males, Turks, those who place themselves on the right, those who are religious and those with high income agree with the statements on the current conditions of citizenship rights and liberties. In other words, it is males, devout individuals, right-wingers, ethnically Turks and individuals with high income are those who have conformist perceptions. On the other hand, older individuals, and those with higher level of education have more critical perceptions. The negative coefficient of age is surprising because previous studies have found younger individuals to be more rights-oriented (Kardam and Cengiz 2011; Caymaz 2007). Proportion of MHP group may have influenced the impact of age, as 62% of the MHP group are aged between 18 and 28. Yet, the standardized coefficient of education confirms the previous studies as those with higher level of education have critical perceptions regarding citizenship rights and liberties. Lastly, these studies associate higher levels of socioeconomic status with greater awareness of rights and less emphasis on duties. Regression results demonstrate that those with higher income agree with the statements on the current state of citizenship rights and liberties, which suggest unproblematic atmosphere for these rights. In other words, higher levels of income are associated with uncritical perceptions. This observation is contrary to the findings of previous studies, if income levels are considered as a proxy for socioeconomic status.

Table 11 Determinants of Perceptions on the Current State of Citizenship Rights and Liberties

Determinants of the Perceptions on the Current State of Citizenship Rights and Liberties

	Standardized Coefficients	Standard Error
CHP identifiers	-0.61	0.13
MHP identifiers	-0.44	0.10
HDP identifiers	-0.81	0.14
DV for male=1	0.07	0.06
Age in years	-0.02	0.00
Education Level (1=no education, 5=uni graduate)	-0.00	0.03
Left-Right Self-Placement (1=Left 10=Right)	0.13	0.02
DV for Turkish=1	0.12	0.08

Level of Religiosity (1=not religious 4=very religious)	0.14	0.04
Household income in TL	0.06	0.00
Constant		(0.24)
N	257	
R squared	0.77	
Degrees of freedom	246	

Although the first factor explains the majority of the variation in data, the items loaded on the second factor point out a distinct feature of citizenship rights. These items have normative statements, different than other survey items which are about the current state of citizenship rights and liberties. In order to evaluate the effect of demographic variables, religiosity, self-position on the ideological spectrum, and political party identifiers, a separate simple regression analysis is conducted. This regression uses the factor scores for the second factor as the dependent variable.

As in the previous regression analysis, standardized coefficients are reported along with standard errors. Different than the previous analysis, coefficient of CHP identifier is positive, meaning that preferring CHP over AKP results in greater agreement with the survey items loaded on to the Factor 2. While voting for MHP or HDP instead of AKP means lesser agreement, yet the sizes of their standardized coefficients are smaller than that of CHP identifier's indicating a smaller effect. Males, those with higher education, those who chose Turkish as their ethnic origin and those with high level of religiosity agree with the statements more, while older respondents, those who place themselves on the right and those with higher incomes agree less with the same statements.

Although the existent studies on citizenship perceptions do not differentiate between rights categories, they relate age, socioeconomic status and level of education with understandings on citizenship (Kardam and Cengiz 2011; Caymaz 2007). More specifically, these studies find out that younger individuals, those with higher levels of education and income have more awareness concerning their rights and liberties and put less emphasis on duties. There is evidence for level of education having a positive effect on the normative perceptions on social rights, if this agreement is considered to signify

awareness of rights. The signs of the coefficients of age and income levels, as a proxy for socioeconomic status, do not confirm the findings of existent studies on citizenship perceptions in terms of perceptions on social rights. Instead of younger respondents, it is older respondents who agree with the normative statements on social rights, while those with higher levels of income agree less.

Since these items are normative, agreement with them suggest awareness of fundamental social rights and support for them. Previous studies on attitudes towards welfare policies find out that being on the right-wing is associated with acceptance of economic inequality (Miller 1999).[96] In other words, it is expected from those with right-wing ideologies to have less support towards entrenchment of social rights and relevant policies designed to mitigate the effects of economic inequality. Instead, proponents of social rights have more left-wing ideologies. In that sense, negative coefficient of self-placement on the ideological spectrum confirm this expectation as it suggests that those who place themselves on the right are in lesser agreement with the normative social rights statements.

Religiosity has the largest effect on normative perceptions on social rights. Its standardized coefficient means that those with higher levels of religiosity have positive normative perceptions towards social rights. Within the literature, there are contrasting findings on the effect of religiosity on support for egalitarian policies in countries where the majority are Muslim. In general, being religious is associated with values such as helping those who are in need and support for redistributive policies (Malka et al. 2011)[97]. Yet Pepinsky and Welborne (2011:503) find little evidence for being pious generating support for redistributive policies in countries where Muslims are the majority. In another study, authors argue that being religiously orthodox is associated with support for government intervention for reducing income inequalities (Davis and Robinson 2006).[98] Within the Turkish contexts, a recent empirical study on Turkish respondents' attitudes towards social policy and redistribution finds out that those who have higher levels of religiosity support "government policies that provide social insurance," while they are not necessarily in favor of redistribution (Arıkan 2013 :45).

---

[96] Miller, D. (1999) *Principles of Social Justice*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
[97] Malka, A., C.J. Soto, A.B. Cohen, D.T. Miller (2011) "Religiosity and Social Welfare: Competing Influences of Cultural Conservatism and Prosocial Value Orientation" *Journal of Personality* 79:4, pp. 763-792.
[98] Davis, N.J. and R.V. Robinson (2006) "The Egalitarian Face of Islamic Orthodoxy: Support for Islamic Law and Economic Justice in Seven Muslim-Majority Nations" *American Sociological Review* 71:2, pp. 167-190.

Since normative perceptions do not grant support for social welfare policies, it is difficult to compare findings of previous research with the observation of religiosity having a positive association with perceptions on social rights. This observation calls for further research to investigate the links between religiosity and normative perceptions.

Table 12 Determinants of the Normative Perceptions on Social Rights

Determinants of the Normative Perceptions on Social Rights

	Standardized Coefficients	Standard Error
CHP identifiers	0.13	(0.21)
MHP identifiers	-0.08	(0.17)
HDP identifiers	-0.09	(0.24)
DV for male=1	0.07	0.10
Age in years	-0.02	(0.00)
Education Level (1=no education, 5=uni graduate)	0.03	0.05
Left-Right Self-Placement (1=Left 10=Right)	-0.14	0.03
DV for Turkish=1	0.02	(0.14)
Level of Religiosity (1=not religious 4=very religious)	0.19	0.07
Household income in TL	-0.10	0.00
Constant	-	0.41
N	257	
R squared	0,04	
Degrees of freedom	246	

By applying factor analysis and using the retained factors as dependent variables, both the effect of party preferences and selected demographic variables are analyzed. It is observed that party preferences have distinct effects on perceptions, especially concerning the current state of citizenship rights and liberties.

The next sections provide a closer look at the survey items with relation to the political party preferences. Since these simple regression results demonstrate the large

effect of political party identifiers, the differences in perceptions of the voters of these parties must be analyzed further. In addition, as factor analysis collated survey items together, it is important to see the distribution of responses along each category of citizenship rights and liberties. Hence, the rest of this chapter will be devoted to analyses of survey items through each of these categories.

The following sections will start with survey items on political rights, then the items on civil liberties and social rights will be analyzed. Later, the survey responses will be discussed through convergences and divergences between different party groups.

9.7 Crosstabs of Survey Responses and Political Party Preferences

9.7.1 Political Rights

Political rights constitute an important dimension of citizenship rights. Rather than guaranteeing an autonomous sphere for the individual, political rights ensure participation of the individual in the decision-making processes. Normatively, political rights empower citizens vis-à-vis the state. It is through these rights that citizens can challenge the political authority within certain institutional limits. In addition, existence of political rights provides the necessary platform for different conceptions of a good society to compete. In other words, the existence of political rights means that citizens have tools through which they can express their consent or disagreement with the existent concept of good society. An underlying assumption of this argument is the inherent plurality of conceptions of good society as no society can be completely homogenous. This assumption suggests that if this plurality in the political sphere is hindered, participation in the decision-making process might not attain its purpose of channeling citizens' demands and interests into the political arena.

Since political rights ensure participation in decision-making processes, their uninterrupted enjoyment and protection are fundamental for individuals' empowerment vis-à-vis the political authority. This empowerment becomes possible as political rights provide grounds for participation beyond voting. Fairness of elections, plurality of political representation and monitoring of government are all intrinsic to political

participation that is ensured by full enjoyment of political rights. In that sense, claims for protection and expansion of political rights can be voiced by those who are unsatisfied with the state of these rights.

While the emphasis on obedience to state in the official construction of Turkish citizenship may lead citizens to disregard their political rights, those who challenge this construction can have awareness regarding the state of such rights. Hence, those who are excluded from the decision-making processes can demand protection of political rights to demand and guarantee their political participation. Specifically, the current hegemony of AKP has caused other parties to stay in the opposition with increasingly diminishing platforms for political participation. Thus, this hegemony may also influence voters of opposition parties to be unsatisfied with their chances of political participation and the state of their political rights, while supporters of the incumbent party display satisfaction.

This research utilizes Freedom House's checklist of questions on political rights to investigate the implications of the official construction of Turkish citizenship and the current state of the political landscape on perceptions regarding political rights in Turkey. The relevant survey items that are based on Freedom House's checklist are about electoral process, political pluralism, and functioning of the government. The next subsections focus on each of these categories separately.

Perceptions Regarding Electoral Process

Voting is not one of the fundamental political rights, but also is essential for a democracy to sustain itself procedurally. In that sense, free and fair elections are essential for a democratic system to function and right to vote to be meaningful. Vote count is one of the aspects of a fair election as fraudulent electoral results render right to vote meaningless. One can argue that losers can reject electoral results without a concrete case of electoral fraud. Although there is a chance that losers of an election can accuse vote count procedures to be dishonest, it is a risky move unless there is a majority believing in such accusations. It is not useful for these losers to challenge electoral results in that way as they may participate in future elections with the same rules and regulations. Yet, if there is a significant majority in the society (across different electorates) that does not believe in the honesty of electoral results, then it is possible to argue that there is a lack of trust in one of the essential institutions of procedural democracy.

The following graph demonstrates that with the exception of the incumbent party voters, the rest of the sample does not believe in the honesty of vote count procedures. It can be argued that AKP voters have a significantly different evaluation of the electoral results than the others. This significant divide in perceptions regarding one of the most important procedural aspects of democracy is problematic because for the majority of opposition party voters, right to vote has become futile in practice. More specifically, given that international electoral observers, including OSCE, had not reported fraud in counting processes in the latest parliamentary elections on November 1st, 2015[99], it is interesting to see that MHP, CHP and HDP voters have disbelief in the veracity of vote count. They do not believe in this system although the elections are being monitored and are certified as genuine. Yet, this perceptual divide is still hazardous for the state of right to vote as a citizenship right because for those who do not believe in the integrity of vote count, voting itself may become obsolete. In addition, given that this divide is not within the voters of opposition parties but between the incumbent party supporters and the rest, preferences for opposition parties or incumbent party are related with the way these individuals evaluate the electoral process.

I trust in the honesty of vote counting procedures after elections

Party	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
AKP	1	12	8	15	44	20
MHP	53	17	7	7	10	6
CHP	36	36	11	7	8	2
HDP	70	15	4	7	3	1
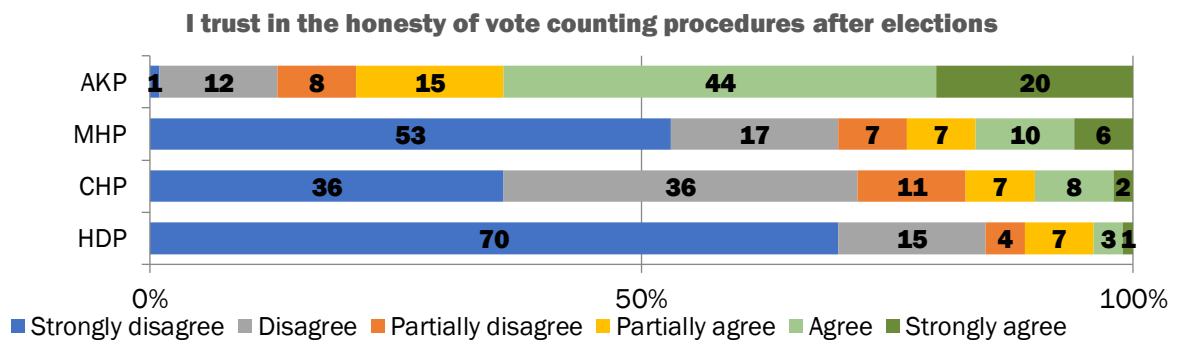
Perceptions Regarding Political Participation and Political Pluralism

Another key aspect of political rights is representation and plurality of options. In combination with the actual act of voting, existence of plurality of options (i.e. parties or political actors) is fundamentally necessary for representation to attain its purpose. It is not enough to have adequate options; channels of political participation should also be open for political actors to compete so that voters can have a set of options. In Turkish context one major setback against political plurality is the existence of 10% electoral

---

[99] The relevant report can be found at: http://www.osce.org/odihr/elections/turkey/219201?download=true. OSCE monitoring mission found several irregularities in the April 16th Constitutional Referandum in 2017, which happened more than a year later than the November 1st elections.

threshold, which happens to be highest among European electoral systems. Implemented after the 1980 coup, the threshold acts as a barrier against smaller parties to enter into the parliament and thus helps bigger parties to obtain more seats than their vote shares.

Theoretically speaking, electoral threshold can act as a cue for the voters to act strategically as it gets risky to vote for smaller parties or different actors. As rational actors, voters do not want to waste their votes on riskier ventures. Hence, they tend to vote for candidates that have considerable chance of passing the threshold. In response, political parties adopt "bridging or bonding" strategies to overcome this hurdle (Norris 2004: 10).

According to Norris (2004), existence of an electoral threshold provides different incentives for political parties in different systems. In majoritarian systems, parties use "bridging" strategies where they aim at representing a broad set of interests in the society by forming loose coalitions with them. In other words, electoral thresholds create an atmosphere where actors compete for the "middle of the political spectrum." (Norris 2004: 10) Whereas in proportional representation (PR) systems, parties develop "bonding" strategies where each political party seeks to maintain its electorate by strengthening and mobilizing the social cleavages or identities they claim to represent (Norris 2004: 11). Political competition occurs across the political spectrum.

In contrast to the arguments suggested by rational choice intuitionalism, cultural modernization perspective indicates that electoral rules may fall short of shaping behaviors as political beliefs, ideological commitments, partisanship, or identities can limit the effect of institutional settings on political behavior (Norris 2004: 21). These cultural factors challenge the assumptions of rational choice institutionalism by influencing electoral behavior. For instance, strong partisanship may inform the voter more than the outcomes of electoral rules. In other words, although rational choice institutionalism underlines the importance of electoral rules in shaping electoral behavior, cultural factors, including ideological position and partisanship, can have a contrasting effect on individuals' political behaviors. There are implications of both of these perspectives in the responses to the survey item on electoral threshold.

CHP failed to pass the threshold in the general elections of 1999 and MHP experienced the same fate in the snap elections of 2002, when AKP came to power. AKP, despite being a first-timer in 2002, managed to obtain 34,28% of the vote in the national elections. Because of the threshold, only two parties entered into the parliament in 2002, which gave AKP a lot more seats than its vote share. In addition, AKP has never received

less than 30% of the votes since 2002. In that sense, AKP supporters have no reason to think that electoral threshold has a negative impact on their party's fate. Hence, they can approve (or at least not disapprove) the threshold. In addition, the threshold works effectively to suppress potential rivals to AKP and hence entrenches its electoral hegemony. In that sense, electoral threshold can be considered as necessary to ensure the continuity of this hegemony by the AKP voters in the sample.

The contextual aspect of the electoral threshold suggests that it has been creating disadvantages especially for the Kurdish political movement, as before June elections no Kurdish party had managed to pass it. Hence, it is expected for HDP supporters to be critical of the statement stating "the 10% threshold of our electoral system is necessary." Considering cultural factors, the ideological perspective MHP has can lead the party's followers to approve the statement. The reason is that the threshold has been an effective tool for blockading Kurdish parties to enter into the parliament. Yet, it is possible that MHP supporters fear that their party may fail to pass the threshold as the party's latest vote share was 11,9%. Hence, it can also be expected from the supporters of MHP to disapprove of the threshold.

CHP, on the other hand, is the oldest party in the parliament with few experiences related with the threshold. On the one hand, it can be expected from CHP voters to approve electoral threshold as their party is safe in terms of its vote share and the threshold itself is not detrimental for old parties with high familiarity among the electorate as they can be for newer parties. On the other hand, in CHP manifestos there are clear pledges to lower the electoral threshold, which might as well result from the changing position of the party on the ideological spectrum or CHP's strategic expectations for potential coalition partners to enter into TGNA. In either case, CHP supporters can disagree with the necessity of electoral threshold.

The results show that it is mostly AKP supporters that think the threshold is necessary, either because of AKP's high vote share that insures the party against the negative effects of the threshold, or the existence of 10% electoral threshold is considered to be as an instrument for AKP to maintain its electoral hegemony in the absence of challengers from its right or left. In any case, majority of AKP supporters do not consider the unusually high electoral threshold to be unnecessary.

It is interesting to see that there is a divide within MHP where 37% of them disagree and 41% of them agree. MHP's position in the Turkish vs. Kurdish cleavage structure and strategic calculations regarding the threshold seem to be dividing the

perceptions of MHP voters. Those who consider Kurdish and other minority representation in the parliament to be threatening may agree with the statement, while those who are afraid of their party's electoral performance may disagree.

CHP voters predominantly consider the threshold to be unnecessary, being in line with the party's official stand on the subject, albeit being unexpected when the official citizenship paradigm is concerned. The reason is that the electoral threshold acts as a practical barrier against Kurdish minority's enjoyment of their political rights and hence it is primarily a violation of their rights. That's why acknowledgment of this violation must exist among those who are affected by this practical hurdle and are excluded. The high level of disagreement among HDP voters prove this argument. Yet, survey responses demonstrate that CHP voters in the sample are against the threshold as well although their political rights are not directly influenced by the electoral threshold.

10% electoral threshold is necessary

	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
AKP	5	10	8	13	40	16
MHP	26	11	14	8	13	28
CHP	32	33	2	7	16	7
HDP	84	8	3	1		4
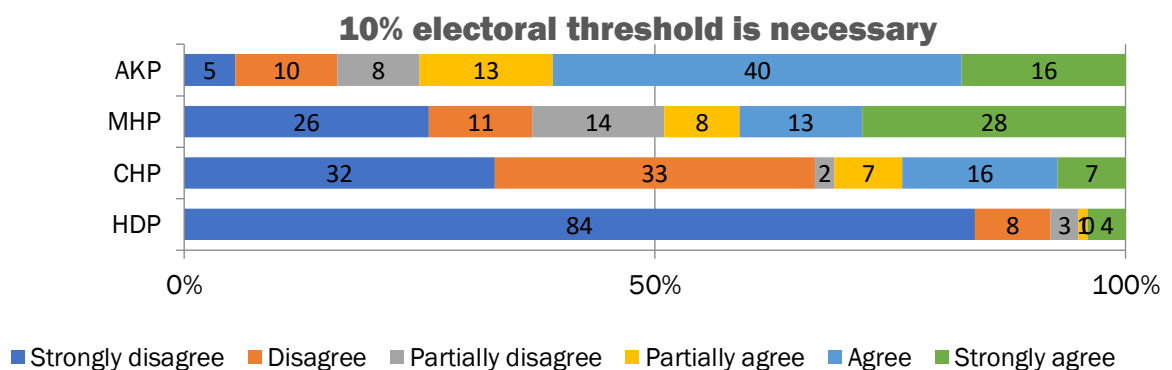
Political pluralism requires open channels for participation and representation of minorities in the society. From minimalist definitions (Schumpeter 1942, 1962; Dahl 1971) to more maximalist understandings (Diamond 1999), every account of democracy underlines the importance of participation and competition for offices in a polity. As discussed above, electoral threshold is an institutional barrier against representation of minorities. In Turkish case, the minorities include Kurds, Alevis and non-Muslim communities. In order to understand the perceptions regarding the representation of these groups, a survey item proposed along this line. The item stating that "the current electoral system allows Kurds, Alevis and non-Muslim minorities to be represented fairly" is also complementing the statement on electoral threshold. Consistent behavior requires an individual who disagree with the necessity of electoral threshold to disagree with the statement on fair representation. In fact, correlation coefficient between the responses

given to this statement is positive and high, which means that the responses given to are positively associated.[100]

The consistency among responses of HDP voters to the statements on threshold and fair representation is striking. AKP and CHP voters are also consistent to a certain extent. These individuals' responses are also consistent with their parties' stance as HDP champions minority rights, especially the Kurdish, CHP pledges to guarantee minority rights and AKP elite has boasted about having openly Kurdish and Armenian MPs in their parliamentary groups. MHP voters' perceptions are divided: 41% of them consider threshold to be necessary while 40% of them think minorities are represented in the current system. Yet, there are more MHP voters who are against the threshold while there are fewer of them disagreeing with the fair representation of minorities. More specifically, MHP voters were divided in half when it comes to electoral threshold; when fair representation of minorities is concerned, they tend to be closer to AKP compared to the other opposition party voters.

MHP voters' closeness to AKP voters' perceptions and CHP voters' reluctant disagreement with the statement, which move them away from HDP voters' perceptions can be linked with the impact of historical cleavages. Advocating for representation of minorities in the parliament require an extensive, ethnic-blind understanding of citizenship. For MHP voters and the party itself, Turkish citizenship is associated with a specific ethnic identity, i.e. Turkishness, which simultaneously excludes Kurds. Hence, the MHP voters who display agreement may consider current level of minority representation to be fair enough. In other words, MHP voters' prioritization for national unity and security may have influenced their stance towards political pluralism, as their disagreement with the statement is less than their disagreement with the necessity of electoral threshold.

---

[100] The correlation coefficient is 0.474. The Pearson correlation coefficient, r, can take values between -1 to +1. 0 signifies no linear association between two variables of interest. Values of r higher than 0 means positive association between two variables: when the value of one variable increases so does the value of the other variable. Values of r lower than 0 means negative association: when the value of one variable increases, the value of the other variable decreases. Values of r that are around .5 are considered as moderate to high correlation. Thus, 0.474 is a moderate to high and positive correlation coefficient.

Current electoral system allows Kurds, Alevis and non-Muslim minorities to be represented fairly

	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
AKP	2	6	8	16	53	12
MHP	17	7	17	17	16	24
CHP	31	23	11	10	23	2
HDP	80	11	4	1	3	0
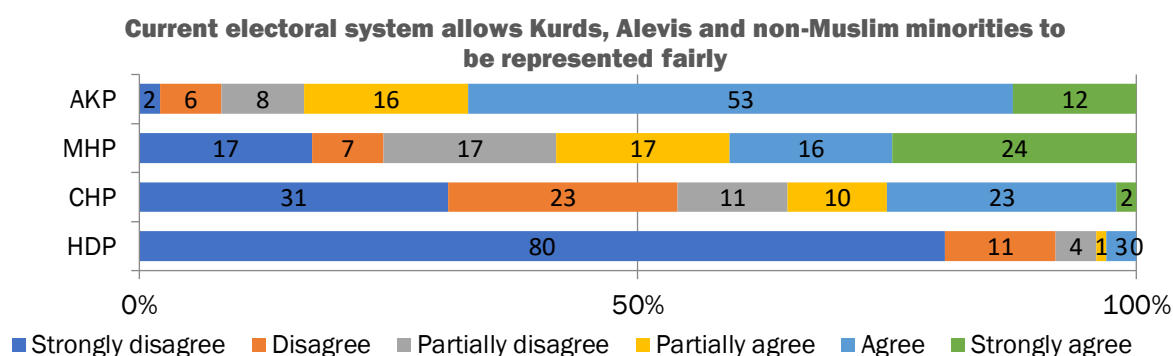
Perceptions Regarding Functioning of the Government

The last two survey items in the category of political rights are about government autonomy and government monitoring. Using right to vote in free and fair elections is an important aspect of citizenship rights as it involves deciding about the way a polity is governed. In other words, what makes the right to vote a democratic act is its role in translating public preferences into actual policies through representatives and governments. In that sense, it is fundamental for a government to function autonomously, being free from external pressures and threats. In addition, it is also necessary for the government to be limited by independent institutions to ensure that power is not abused. A government being monitored is essential for a substantively defined democracy because mechanisms of checks and balances empower citizens vis-à-vis the government, protecting their rights.

The first survey item states that "elected governments cannot perform their duties because they meet with obstacles." It is not clear what the respondents think of when they see "obstacles." Obstacles may include the tutelary power of the military over politics, as Turkey had experienced military coups and memorandums causing governments to resign; role of judiciary exemplified by past experiences in political party closure cases; economic hardships created by economic crisis or austerity policies; or regular monitoring activities by the parliament or judiciary may be interpreted as obstacles by the respondents.

It is AKP voters in the sample that consider AKP governments are facing with obstacles which constrain them while performing their duties. More than half of CHP and HDP voters and almost half of MHP voters disagree. Considering that Turkey is sliding into a competitive authoritarian regime (Esen and Gümüşçü 2016), it is hard to argue that there are institutional mechanisms to limit government authority. Yet, corruption

allegations against the government officials have been framed as external interventions by the government. This process may lead AKP supporters to consider their elected government being constrained by external actors. In other words, AKP's depiction of politics as a conflict zone between *us* and *them* may have influenced perceptions concerning the limits on government authority. In addition, Freedom House's 2016 report on Turkey considers functioning of the government as mediocre and it seems those who support opposition parties agree with this argument.

An important finding is the amount of CHP supporters who agree with the existence of such obstacles (21%). This percentage is slightly higher than MHP voters who agree (19%). It is interesting to see that one-fifth of CHP voters agree with the statement because their current oppositional status and perception of threat should lead them to be more critical. Similarly, this survey item is one of the rare cases where HDP voters do not have homogenous perceptions as in the other civil liberties and political rights items, as 12% of them agree with the statement. This finding require further research.

Elected governments cannot perform their duties because they meet with obstacles

Party	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
AKP	3	17	11	20	37	10
MHP	32	21	16	11	11	8
CHP	23	39	4	11	19	2
HDP	61	13	5	9	7	5
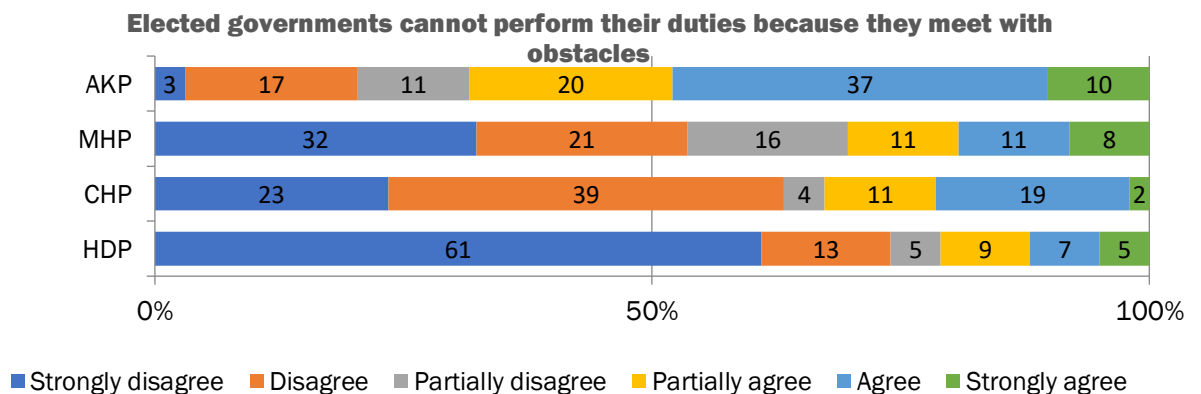
When it comes to monitoring activities, the divide between opposition and the ruling party supporters is clearer. Although the level of agreement among AKP supporters is smaller than the other survey items, it is still clear that for them there is effective monitoring mechanisms. Or AKP voters are content with the extensive power of the government. In addition, just in any case of majoritarian understanding of democracy, external monitoring can be considered as nuisance. Hence, the weakening in the institutional checks and balances mechanisms in Turkey may be perceived as adequate by the majoritarian perspective promoted and cultivated by AKP. In other words, AKP

voters' perceptions are in line with the expectations emerging from the electoral hegemony of the party, as well as its identification of democracy with the national will.

CHP voters' perceptions can also be argued to be in line with historical expectations when the party's and its voters' association with the secular values of the *old* center are considered. Actors at the *old* center has always been wary of peripheral actors' political ambitions. Because of that suspicion, the authority of monitoring institutions such as the Constitutional Court has been exaggerated. The current imbalance between the judiciary and the executive and problems related with the independence of judiciary resulting from AKP's electoral hegemony may have threatened the CHP voters and thus prompting them to heavily disagree with the statement.

When both functioning of government and monitoring items are considered together a disproportionate picture emerges: for those who support opposition parties, the government is not being monitored and free from any external pressure while governing. For those who support the ruling party, the government is not only being monitored but also being challenged by external factors. These results also deserve further investigation.

I believe that government's actions are being monitored

Party	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
AKP	3	13	11	21	33	15
MHP	44	15	13	10	8	10
CHP	49	36	4	5	4	1
HDP	88	7	2	2	1	
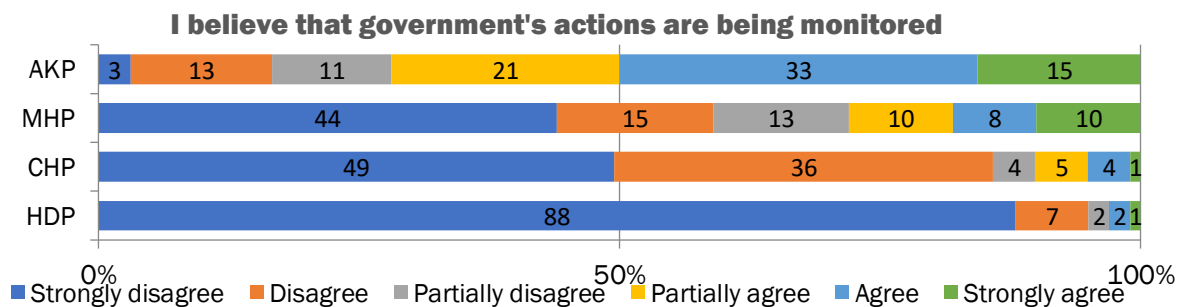
Perceptions regarding the political rights items display the impact of political polarization between the governing party supporters and voters of oppositional parties, which have been suggested by other empirical studies as well (Erişen 2016). Specifically, those who are critical of the current state of political rights are voters of HDP and CHP to a certain extent, while MHP voters have fluctuating perceptions. Their perceptions are closer to those of AKP voters for issues related with electoral threshold and fair representation of the minorities. This proximity suggests that MHP voters in the sample do not think there are problems related with political representation. HDP voters display the most critical perceptions regarding political rights, which is not unexpected given the historical exclusion of the electorate that the party claims to represent. AKP voters seem

to be satisfied with the current state of political rights, disregarding the problems related with their enjoyment in practice.

9.7.2 Civil Liberties

Civil liberties empower individuals vis-à-vis the political authority in a different manner. While political rights provide guarantees for political participation and representation, civil liberties ensure protection of the autonomy of the individual against intrusions by political authority. This autonomy empowers individuals by recognizing them as rational actors, instead of subjects of the political authority.

The literature on Turkish citizenship suggests that the notion is conceptualized as a passive status where relevant rights and liberties did not emerge out of revolutionary struggles. This passive status is coupled with a clear emphasis on loyalty and obedience to the state and nation, which prioritized duties instead of rights and liberties. As civil liberties concern the protection of individual sphere of action from external infringement, it assumes the primacy of the individual against the political authority. Yet, within the confines of a citizenship conception that prioritizes duties, reacting against violations of rights and liberties emerges as an unlikely thing.

Given that the official understanding of Turkish citizenship leaves certain identities and practices out, it also ignores or disregards rights and liberties of individuals with those specific identities or practices. Being the target of violations or infringements, I expect such individuals to be more aware of the state of their rights and liberties.

In terms of political party preferences, the electoral hegemony of AKP can cause its supporters to be satisfied with the status quo concerning the state of civil citizenship liberties. This electoral hegemony has provided AKP the ability to determine the limits of the exercise of civil liberties, which may be internalized and affirmed by its electorate. If the targets of violations of rights and liberties are outside of these limits, then AKP voters may not recognize these violations as such. In response, dismantling of the old *center* may cause CHP voters to experience exclusion, which may prompt them to develop an awareness concerning civil liberties and their current state, which has been demonstrated in CHP manifestos. A similar reaction may emerge among HDP voters for a different reason. The electorate of HDP has been the historical *other* of the official conceptualization of Turkish citizenship and their political mobilization has been revolving around demands for rights and liberties. Hence, their stance towards the

violation of civil liberties can be clearly critical. MHP voters' position can be relatively more ambiguous because of two contrasting factors. On the one hand, MHP voters' understanding of citizenship that prioritizes Turkish ethnic identity, order, and security may lead them to be less critical of violations of civil liberties, unless they are the victims of such actions. On the other hand, MHP voters may feel excluded by the hegemony established by AKP, which may prompt them to criticize government's performance in terms of protection of civil liberties. If this interpretation is valid, then perceptions of MHP voters can be closer to those of AKP voters in the sample.

The next subsections separately analyze the survey items on civil liberties. The bundle of judgments on civil liberties is generally depicting a picture of Turkey where civil liberties are protected and respected, except for four judgments: first one states that citizenship rights are violated in the cases of arrest and detention; second one states that citizens of Turkey have experienced forced migration; third one states that government meddles with the number of children a family should have; the last one states that there is religious influence over children at curricula[101]. Agreement with these four survey items demonstrates awareness of violations of these specific rights. Except for these four items, agreement with the rest of survey items indicates uncritical perceptions on civil liberties in Turkey.

Perceptions Regarding Freedom of Expression and Belief

Measuring liberal democracy through civil liberties and political rights, Freedom House uses four categories to assess the actual enjoyment of these liberties in a given setting. Among these categories, the first one is related with freedom of expression and belief.

Normatively, freedom of expression is essential for individual's maturity. For one reason is that individuals' rational faculties are developed only when one's thoughts or beliefs are challenged and criticized by others (Mill 1859, 1978:19, 61). Liberal political

---

[101] The judgments are:

Survey item no 37: "Ülkemizde yapılan gözaltı ve tutuklama süreçleri vatandaşlık haklarını ihlal etmektedir." / "Processes of detention and arrest are violating citizenship rights"

Survey item no 38: "Ülkemizde vatandaşlar zorunlu göçe maruz kalmışlardır." / "Citizens in our country experienced forced migration"

Survey item no 42: "Ailelerin kaç çocuk yapması gerektiğine hükümetin karıştığına inanıyorum" / "I believe that government meddles with the number of children families should have"

Survey item no 43 "Çocukların okullarda belirli bir din anlayışına yönlendirildiğini düşünüyorum" / "I think children are oriented towards a specific understanding of religion in schools"

theory assumes that individuals carry rational faculties that delegitimizes any external authority to make decisions on their behalf. These rational faculties provide these individuals tools for developing their own preferences. Yet existence of rational faculties themselves are not enough to ensure individuals are able to develop them. The reason is that individuals need to be exposed to the full variety of opinions, lifestyles and preferences, in addition to information. Also, freedom of expression is necessary not just for letting different opinions to be expressed but also to strengthen one's own grounds of arguments in the face of criticisms through vigorous defense against them (Mill 1859, 1978: 35). In other words, freedom of expression is needed for all kinds of opinions, except that inciting hate speech.

Practically, these liberties are essential for all other citizenship rights to be exercised. For instance, without freedom of expression, it is not possible to fully enjoy right to vote in its full potential. Right to vote assumes that voters have adequate information about their options so that they can make informed decisions. In order for voters to be exposed to these options, different political views must have channels to promote themselves.

Similarly, freedom of belief can be associated with freedom of expression in the sense that it assumes individuals have the ability to pursue their own conception of good life. In other words, justification of freedom of expression on the grounds of developing and utilizing one's rational faculties is also valid for freedom of belief. When an external authority, be it the state or religious institution, dictates a specific way of belief system over the individuals, then they disregard individuals' own rational capacity to decide on the parameters of their own life, i.e. their "conception of the good" (Rawls 1971:433).

Hence, both freedom of expression and belief are essential to establish a liberal democratic order. More importantly, these are essential civil liberties that strengthen the individual vis-à-vis the infringements of political authority. Those whose freedom of expression and belief is suppressed by the political authority can be more sensitive towards the state of these liberties while carrying the potential to demand protection of them. In other words, it would be those who are excluded by the political authority to have critical perceptions concerning the current state of civil liberties. Keeping this premise in mind, survey items regarding these two freedoms can be analyzed.

The first item under this category is about media broadcasting in the process leading to elections. In order to fully enjoy right to vote, freedom of expression and free press are required. For these practices to help informing voters, the individuals need to learn about

the parties competing in the elections, which requires broadcasting to be unbiased. Yet, majority of the sample considers media to be biased in its coverage before the elections. Independent electoral observers[102] and most recent Freedom House report suggest that public broadcasting during electoral campaign period prior to the June 7th election was highly favorable for the government. Given that observation, it is no surprising to see that the supporters of opposition parties to agree with the statement (85% of CHP voters, 83% of HDP voters and 58% of MHP voters agree or strongly agree).

But there are two interesting results, first of which is the responses of AKP voters, 66% of whom agree or strongly agree with statement. Considering that media broadcasting was in favor of their preferred party, it would be logical for them to be against this statement. Current polarized state of the media, as it is argued by public opinion research[103], where there is high correlation between the news sources individuals rely on and their political party preferences, may lead individuals to consider the sources that opposite party supporters as biased while considering their preferred news sources as honest. The second interesting result is the amount of MHP voters who strongly disagree with the statement: 21% of them do not think that media is biased.

I think media broadcasting prior to elections is biased

	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
AKP	3	4	8	18	47	19
MHP	21	6	6	8	17	41
CHP	3	3	3	6	53	32
HDP	11	3	3		25	58

---
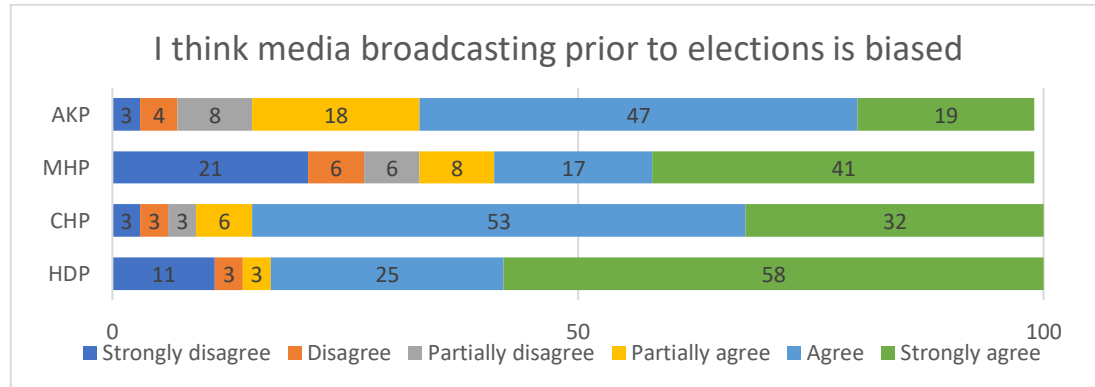
[102] OSCE electoral monitoring report: http://www.osce.org/odihr/elections/turkey/153211

[103] Bilgi University publishes public opinion survey on polarization each year. In the 2016 wave of this research, the primary newspaper preference changes for voters of four political parties. AKP voters prefer Sabah and Posta (10,3% each), CHP voters prefer Hürriyet (20,2%), HDP voters prefer Özgür Gündem (17,7%) and MHP voters prefer Hürriyet and Posta (13,9% and 13,4%). A follow-up question asks whether newspapers are biased. Among AKP voters, Zaman is the most biased (73,6% of them choose Zaman); for CHP voters Zaman (76,9%) and Sabah (73,5%) are biased; for HDP voters Sabah (58,9%) is biased; and for MHP voters Zaman (77,2%). In the 2017 wave, the polarization emerges as crystallized especially between CHP, MHP and AKP voters. CHP voters prefer Fox TV, CNN Türk, Sözcü and Cumhuriyet as their news sources and consider them as unbiased, while AKP voters prefer ATV, A Haber, TRT, Sabah as their news sources and consider them as unbiased. 2016 wave was retrieved from: http://kssd.org/site/dl/uploads/Kutupla%C5%9Fma-Ara%C5%9Ft%C4%B1rmas%C4%B1-Sonu%C3%A7lar%C4%B1.pdf 2017 wave was retrieved from: https://goc.bilgi.edu.tr/media/uploads/2018/02/05/bilgi-goc-merkezi-kutuplasmanin-boyutlari-2017-sunum.pdf

As a follow-up to this statement on biased broadcasting, another statement considers journalists and TV channels being free to discuss any topic without limitations or censorship. Turkey's track record concerning press freedom is deteriorating according to latest reports of Freedom House and Reporters Without Borders[104], while the number of journalists in jail as of 2017 has reached to a point where Turkey has become one of the worst offenders.

Evaluating this statement on its own, it is evident that supporters of opposition parties are worried about the freedom of press, while more than half of the AKP voters in the sample consider press to be free in Turkey. Oppositional voters' responses are in line with their preferred parties' critical discourse in their most recent electoral manifestos. In addition, it is the freedom of oppositional and critical media organs that is being curtailed and perceptions of oppositional party voters reflect that. The reaction of AKP voters is contradictory to their agreement with the statement of biased media. On the one hand, they do not trust in press to be a neutral institution; on the other they consider press to be free. Also, the 40% of MHP voters who display varying degrees of agreement with the statement reflects the ambiguity in the critical stance of the party to a certain extent. Although electoral manifesto of MHP is critical towards the government, as expected from an opposition party, its take on rights and liberties is limited with concerns about order and national security. This ambiguity may be reflected in its voters as well.

Journalists and TV channels can broadcast freely about any topic

Party	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
AKP	3	13	6	20	41	15
MHP	50	10	12	6	7	14
CHP	57	34	3	4	2	
HDP	90	9	1			
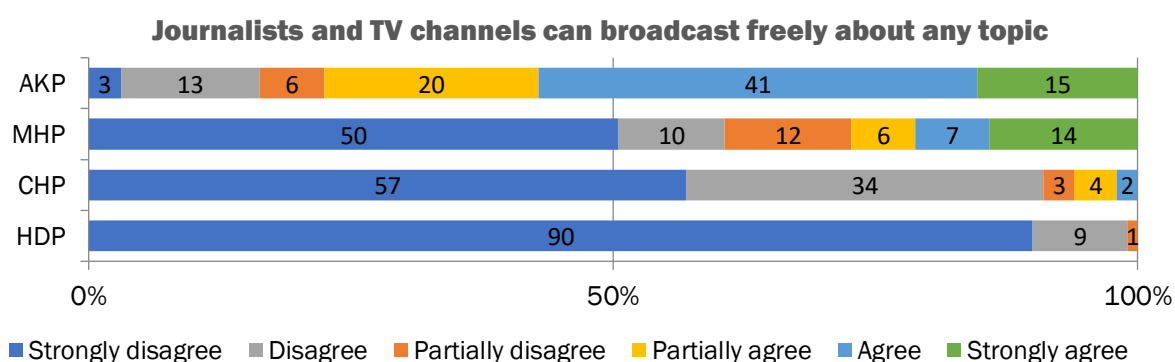
These survey items are related with the public dimension of freedom of expression as they focus on press. Another aspect of freedom of expression is related with individuals themselves and how they enjoy this right in their private lives. Relevant to this aspect of freedom of expression, another survey item states that individuals do not feel free to

---

[104]https://freedomhouse.org/report/freedom-press/2017/turkey https://rsf.org/en/ranking

discuss political matters freely in their phone conversations because they are afraid of their phone to be tapped. This statement might have sound familiar to the survey respondents because the corruption probes against government officials on December 2013 were ignited by leaked phone conversations of these officials. These phone conversations were illegally wire-tapped by police officers, whom were accused for being Gülenist coup-plotters later by the government.

The results display that it is the HDP supporters who are the most cautious among the sample. They are followed by CHP voters (43% agree or strongly agree). Almost equal amount of AKP and MHP voters disagree (or strongly disagree) with the statement; while a remarkable segment of these groups agrees with the statement. It is one of the rare cases where AKP supporters do not respond in unison; there is a significant dispersion in their answers. It can be influenced by the contextual issues such as Gülenists' involvement in the illegal tappings which may have caused some AKP voters to worry about the privacy of their conversations. In other words, they may consider themselves as the targets of rights violations and hence react in this way to this specific survey item. Those who disagree with the statement may think that they are not the usual suspects for public authorities as their preferred party is at the helm.

I try not to discuss political matters during my private phone conversations for fear of my phone being tapped

	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
AKP	16	29	9	17	19	8
MHP	34	12	10	13	10	20
CHP	16	21	4	15	29	14
HDP	6	4	5	7	31	46
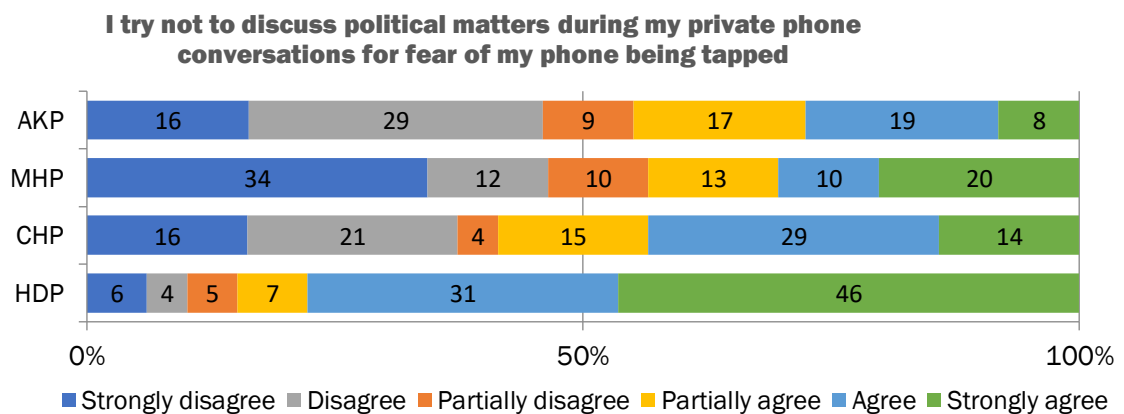
The last item within this category is about freedom of belief. The item states that there are not any obstacles for different religions (i.e. the ones that are different from the dominant interpretation of Sunni Islam) to be practiced in Turkey. The frequency table displays that absolute majority of AKP and MHP voters in the sample identify themselves as Sunni Muslim, while 60% of CHP voters consider themselves as such. 62% of those who identify themselves as Alevi in the whole sample voted for CHP in November 1st 2015 elections. 42% of HDP voters in the sample identify their religious identity as

"Other", which can range from being non-Muslim to believing in religions other than monotheistic religions or not believing in religion at all. Since the relevant question proposes three options (i.e. Sunni Muslim, Alevi or Other), the preference for other religious identities or lack of them cannot be entirely known through this question.

Table 13 The distribution of religious convictions on the basis of political party preferences. Source: Perceptions Survey 2016

Respondent's Religious Conviction	Respondent's Preferred Party on Nov 1, 2015 Elections				
	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP	Total
Sunni Muslim	84	60	90	39	273
Alevi	0	18	4	7	29
Other	15	19	2	42	78
N/A	1	3	4	12	20
Total	100	100	100	100	400

Yet, this question provides clues about the survey item on freedom of belief. The survey item includes "different religious practices" phrase, which may mean practices other than those of Sunni Muslims for this sample (majority of whom are self-identified as Sunni Muslims). The issue of religious practices revolves around the status of Alevi worship places, as non-Muslim minorities are in charge of their own religious establishments.[105] Hence, this survey item can be considered within a context where religious practices and worship places of Alevis are excluded from state-sponsorship. In fact, there is negative correlation between religious identification and responses to the survey item on the religious practices (-0.3344), signifying that being self-identified as Sunni Muslim is associated with agreement to the statement[106].

The distribution of answers display that AKP and HDP voters gave almost opposite responses; more than half of AKP voters agree with the statement while a significant majority among HDP voters disagree with it. CHP and MHP voters are mirror-images of each other.

---

[105] Although these communities have certain legal prerogatives concerning their religious practices, they have been facing with difficulties in terms of administering their properties, establishing educational institutions to train their own religious officials.

[106] The correlation coefficient is -0.3344.

Different religious practices can be carried out freely in Turkey

	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
AKP	2	1	4	16	54	20
MHP	7	5	12	17	24	33
CHP	26	29	9	14	16	6
HDP	75	14	6	2	2	
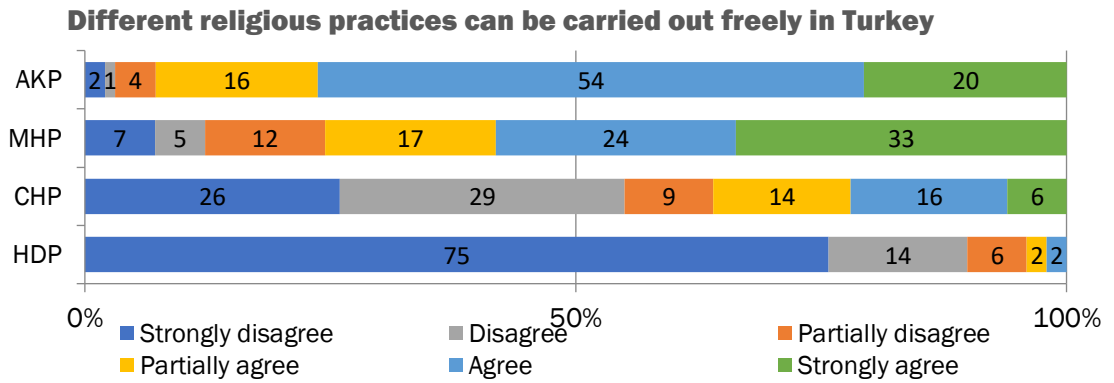
Considering that AKP claims to represent the religious segments of the society, it is expected from the party supporters to care about religious liberties. But the distribution of responses among AKP and MHP voters display their selective stance towards religious liberties. The expectation regarding supporting religious liberties is valid only for Sunni Muslim practices, excluding the current state of other religious groups. CHP's stance is partly in line with the expectation emerging from its emphasis on secularism, as the statement assumes enjoyment of such liberties in the public. Yet, as Alevis constitute an important segment of the CHP's electorate, its voters in the sample may consider Alevi's religious liberties while responding[107]. The same argument may be valid for HDP supporters in the sample.

Perceptions regarding freedom of expression and belief reflect a drift between those who vote for AKP and CHP and HDP, with significant variations among MHP voters. It seems these perceptions do not differ solely on the grounds of historical cleavages; rather they reflect whether individuals consider themselves as being the potential targets of violations of these liberties or not.

Perceptions Regarding Freedom to Protest

The second sub category on Freedom House checklist is about associational rights and liberties. Within that category, freedom of assembly is chosen as a survey item. The survey items related with this category are framed within the context of public protests. Protests are important tools for citizens to voice their dissatisfaction with certain issues or demands, which can be considered as grounds for freedom of expression and political participation.

---

[107] In fact, the 2017 wave of the polarization poll conducted by Bilgi University demonstrates that being Alevi corresponds with voting for CHP in a multiple correspondence analysis graph. This graph can be found on page 19 of the data presentation. The pdf can be found at: https://goc.bilgi.edu.tr/media/uploads/2018/02/05/bilgi-goc-merkezi-kutuplasmanin-boyutlari-2017-sunum.pdf

On the one hand, protesting provides the interim outlet for citizens to utter their complaints outside of the electoral cycle, through which the scope of political participation enlarges. In other words, protesting itself is a political act. Protests offer a space for various issues to be heard, which may not have access to conventional political agenda. Minority rights, including LGBTQ rights and language rights, are among such issues. On the other hand, protests are also forms of expression of ideas, thoughts, and demands in a collective manner. In that sense protesting is an act of freedom of expression and it allows others to be exposed to different opinions and demands. For freedom to protest to be effectively enjoyed, there should not be arbitrary restrictions against organizing protests. In addition, protestors should not worry about their lives while attending protests. In cases of disproportionate use of force by the police, there emerge cases where protesters are heavily wounded or sometimes lose their lives. Also, protesters' freedom of expression should be guaranteed; they should not be arrested or jailed for attending such demonstrations.

The current state of freedom to protest in Turkey is problematic. Since Gezi Park protests, disproportionate use of force by the police has intensified to an extent where there are cases of death or grave injuries. Extending the authorities of the police force through legal changes such as permitting police to fire on demonstrators who use incendiaries, almost all of the acts of brutality have ended up in impunity (*Freedom in the World 2016*). Moreover, specific demonstrations such as LGBT Pride or May Day protests were dispersed by the police, while many attendees were detained, arrested and sentenced to jail.

The distribution of responses to the survey item about organizing protests display that it is mostly CHP and HDP supporters that acknowledge various restrictions on this front. AKP supporters' responses show their contrary opinion; only 22% of them disagree with the statement. MHP voters in the sample are divided into two camps; while 57% of them display disagreement, 18% of them agree and 25% of them are in the middle.

276
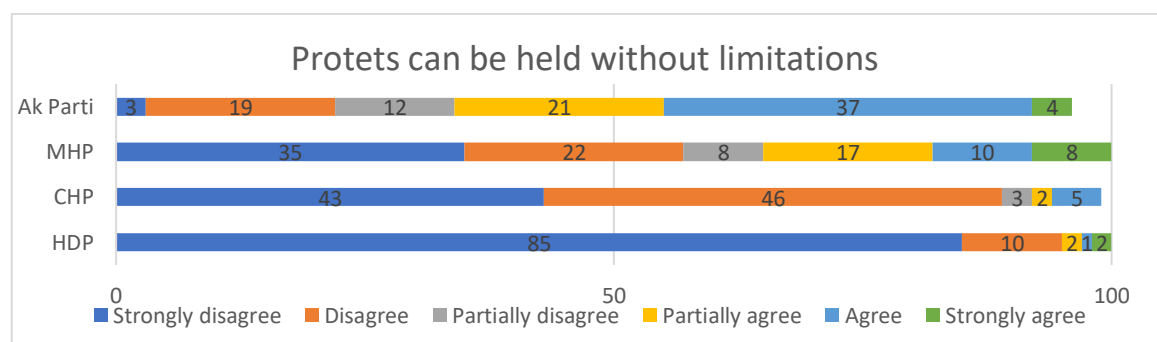
The second survey item related with right to protest concerns the bodily integrity and livelihood of demonstrators. With the increasing use of disproportionate use of force on protestors, cases of grave injuries and even death by the police have increased. These cases, most of which ended up without any convictions, send the message to the prospective protesters and the public at large that it is not safe to attend demonstrations. The survey item states that lives of those who attend protests are secure, painting a positive picture. Distribution of the responses are very similar to the previous survey statement with CHP and HDP voters' responses are similar to each other, while those who disagree (30%) with the statement is slightly larger than those who agree (29%) among the AKP supporters which is unexpected.
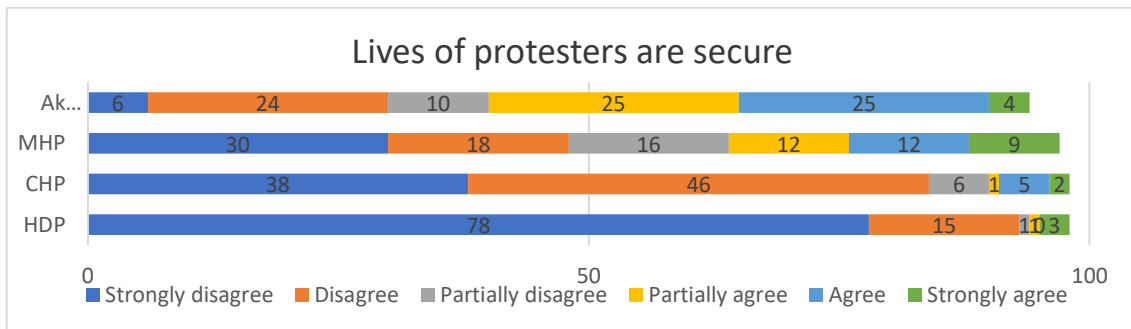
Another survey item states that freedom of expression of those who attend demonstrations is guaranteed. The distribution of answers is similar to the previous survey item that HDP and CHP voters predominantly disagree with the statement whereas only 22% of AKP voters disagree and 35% of the agree. The fact that half of MHP voters disagreeing with the statement puts them closer to the other opposition parties but at the same time responses of MHP voters are more dispersed than other groups, which signifies that there is more variation among them compared to the rest of the sample.

Freedom of expression of protesters is protected

Party	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
Ak Parti	4	18	7	25	30	5
MHP	33	16	13	14	10	13
CHP	42	46	7	3	1	1
HDP	88	7	1	1	0	2
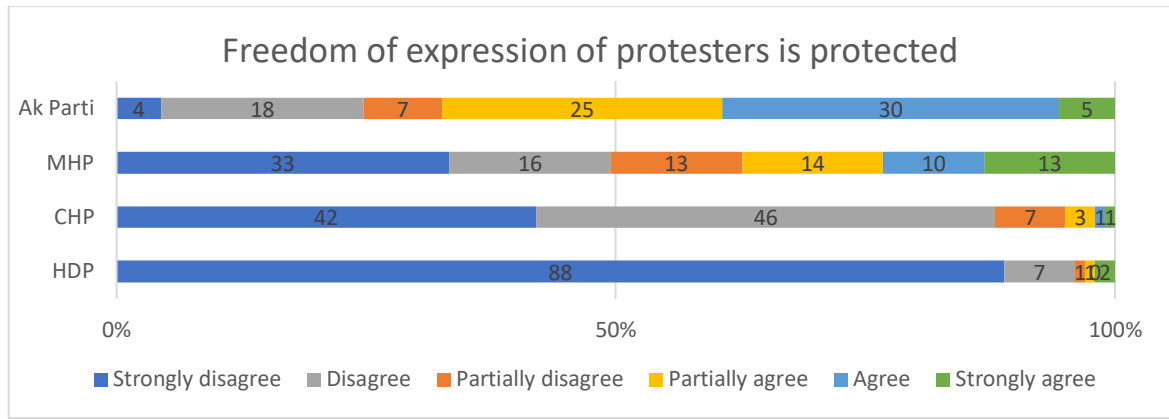
Perceptions regarding the freedom of protest demonstrate the rift between AKP and CHP and HDP on the one hand, how MHP voters are torn between these sides on the other. The existent violations of this liberty do not exist in the eyes of AKP voters. Similarly, ISSP Government data demonstrates that in addition to the self-position on the political spectrum, vetoing for AKP is associated with prohibitive perceptions regarding protests and protesters, while voting for CHP and HDP is among the determinants of permissiveness towards these activities (Çarkoğlu and Kalaycıoğlu 2018:41).

One reason for this differentiation can be the impact of the electoral hegemony of AKP in the eyes of its electorate. This hegemony may cause AKP supporters to associate their preferred party with the status quo, feel satisfied with it and thus consider protests to be disruptive of the status quo instead of free practices of civil citizenship liberties. In other words, protests can be perceived as acts against order and authority by these voters. A similar logic may also exist for MHP voters, half of whom display agreement with the statement, as the party prioritizes order and unity over individual rights and liberties. HDP voters' perceptions are in line with the expectations regarding the excluded identities and their rights oriented understanding concerning citizenship.

Perceptions of CHP voters in the sample are significant in the sense that old *center* that CHP has been situated has also emphasized a passive, duty-oriented understanding of citizenship. This passivity was linked with a framework of loyalty to the nation and state. Hence, protesting was not one of the fundamental pillars of citizenship according to this framework. Yet, the electoral hegemony of AKP and its re-articulation of state and society relations may have caused CHP voters to obtain a more critical stance towards this framework of loyalty. For them, protesting is a fundamental citizenship liberty now as they consider themselves to be the target of government repression. Given that CHP's most recent electoral manifestos criticize the government policies regarding the

individual and organizational liberties, its voters' perceptions can be said to be in line with the manifesto as well.

Perceptions Regarding Rule of Law

Rule of law is an essential aspect of a liberal democracy as it ensures equal treatment of all and limiting government's power. These aspects make a democracy liberal mainly because of the protection they grant over individual rights. Procedural definitions of democracy do not explicitly refer to rule of law as one of the fundamental elements of a democratic polity. Yet, for these accounts elections should be administered in a free and fair manner where all the actors abide by the rules of the game. In that sense, rule of law as a system of rules and regulations is something inherent in the procedural aspect of democracy as well. These rules and regulations, when applied to all individuals in an equal manner, function both as a limitation on government's power and a tool for protection individual's sphere of action from any external interference, including the state's (O'Donnell 1998: 113). Hence, rule of law plays an important role in securing individual rights and liberties and as a result preventing a democracy to be reduced to majoritarianism.

Rule of law is one of the subcategories of Freedom House's checklist of civil liberties. Within the survey, perceptions on rule of law were investigated through five different items. These items included statements regarding the state of judicial independence and discrimination, processes of detention and arrest, and forced migration. Statements concerning judicial independence and discrimination by the courts paint a positive picture while statements on processes of detention and arrest and forced migration state the problems regarding these issues.

One of these statements is about the independence of judiciary. As stated above, rule of law is essential for liberal democracy as it ensures equality before the law and restrictions on excessive government power. Yet, without an independent judiciary, rule of law cannot carry out these functions effectively. The most recent Freedom House report indicates the problems regarding rule of law and specifically independence of judiciary in Turkey. The report underlines the processes of appointments, promotions and financing of judges as being open to heavy government influence (*Freedom in the World 2016* p.5). In addition, in the aftermath of corruption allegations against government officials emerged on December 2013, "thousands of police officers, judges, and

prosecutors were reassigned," while government introduced new regulations enhancing its control over the Higher Council of Judges and Prosecutors, which is responsible for appointments (*Freedom in the World 2016* p.5). As the score for this subcategory is 6 out of 16, the report considers the situation of rule of law dire.

The survey statement, on the other hand, proposes that judicial institutions are independent from political influence and those who disagree with this statement can be said to have perceptions that are in line with the Freedom House report. The distribution of responses show that it is mostly CHP and HDP voters in the sample that consider judiciary to be under political influence. Especially the lack of variation within the HDP group is very significant. Although more than half of MHP voters disagree with the statement, the rest of the group displays variance in terms of responses. 24% of AKP voters disagree with the statement but almost half of them consider judiciary to be independent. In other words, either AKP supporters do not consider their preferred party to be influencing the judiciary or they do not consider government influence to be disruptive of judicial independence. The affirmative perceptions regarding the independence of judiciary may result from the majoritiarian understanding of democracy promoted by AKP. This understanding considers representation of the national will to be the ultimate source of legitimacy, which delegitimizes institutional limits on executive power. Hence, AKP voters' agreement with the statement may suggest that recent institutional arrangements under AKP governments may be considered as reforms securing executive powers instead of jeopardizing rule of law.

I believe that judicial institutions are independent from political influence
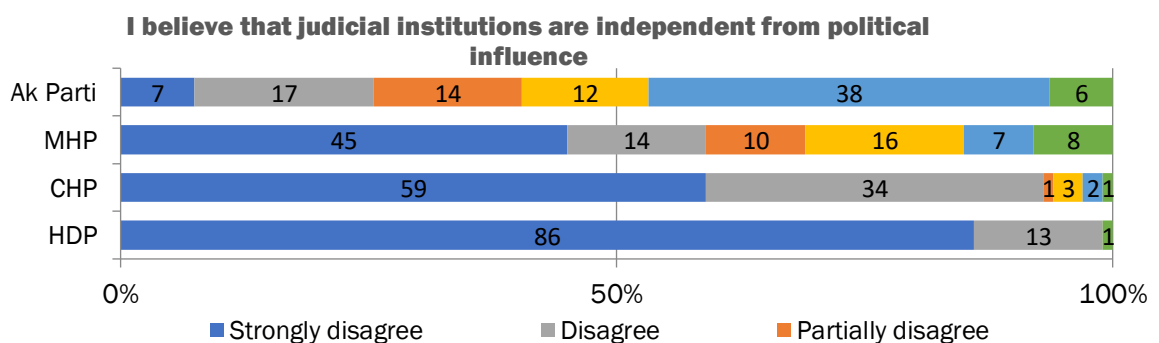
The second and third survey items are related with the equal treatment of all by the judicial institutions. Discrimination is investigated through two separate statements: there is no discrimination on the grounds of different religious convictions and different ethnic backgrounds.

The distribution of the responses to the first item displays slightly more variation than the independent judiciary statement. More than half of AKP voters agree and majority of HDP voters disagree, but level of disagreement among CHP voters is less than the other judiciary related statement. MHP voters display variation once again but those who strongly disagree are larger than those among the CHP group. The low level of disagreement among CHP voters compared to other civil liberties items is unexpected because of their oppositional stance. Disbelief in the independence of judiciary should be followed by agreement in discrimination. It might be possible that CHP voters have a short-sighted vision concerning religious *others* as they have never been considered as such by the official understanding of citizenship. In addition, the secular conceptualization of citizenship suggests religious identities to remain in the private sphere. Because of this reason, CHP voters may not consider religious convictions to be grounds of discrimination.

Those with different religious convictions are not discriminated against before the law

	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
Ak...		6	8	18	44	18
MHP	33	10	11	17	12	16
CHP	21	32	17	10	15	4
HDP	69	17	5	1	3	5
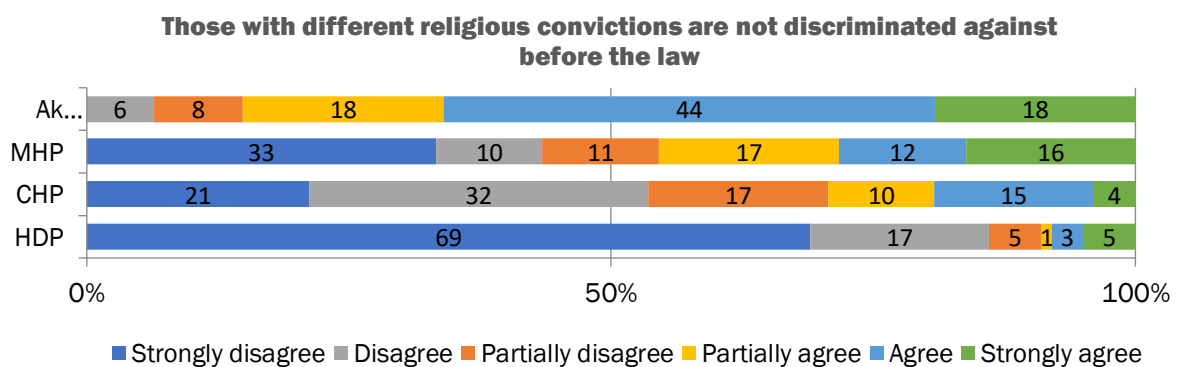
The second item investigates the perceptions regarding discrimination along ethnic identity. The correlation between the items on discrimination is high and positive (0.698), which suggests that responses to these two statements are positively associated with each other, those who agree with one of the statements, also agree with the other. The most visible difference is the amount of HDP voters who strongly disagree with the second statement. As 74% of HDP voters self-define their ethnicity as Kurdish, it is not surprising to see a significant majority of them consider judicial institutions to be discriminating against those with different ethnic identities. In addition, being the age-old *other* of the official narrative of citizenship, Kurds may be more aware of and sensitive to discrimination on ethnic grounds. The fact that the level of agreement among MHP voters is very similar to the previous statement is also interesting because MHP defines its stance

as nationalistic, prioritizing Turkishness and MHP group in the sample is predominantly Turkish (97%). In fact, 42% of them disagree with the statement, situating them closer to CHP and HDP groups.

Moreover, CHP voters' relatively reluctant stance towards discrimination against different ethnicities compared to the responses to other civil liberties items displays the boundaries of their critical stance to a certain extent. As "different ethnic backgrounds" can be understood as referring to Kurds, discrimination against them by the courts is not as important for CHP voters compared to their perceptions in other civil liberties items. In a way, CHP voters' perceptions reflect the influence of the official understanding of citizenship that had been established upon the predominance of a single ethnic identity.

Those with different ethnic backgrounds are not discriminated against before the law
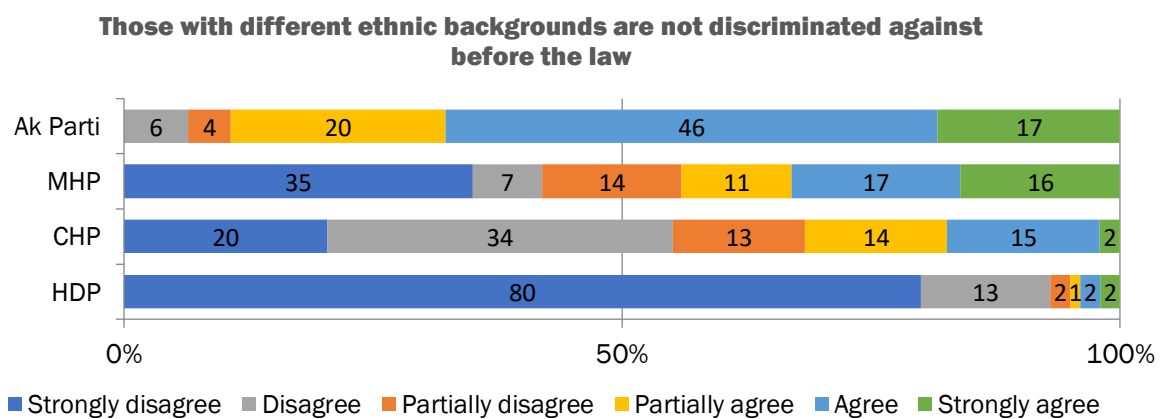
The remaining two survey items are more specific to the context and they are worded to reflect the actual situation instead of indicating a positive scenario. The first one is related with the detention and arrest procedures and their impact on individual rights. As one of the fundamental functions of rule of law in a liberal democracy is to guarantee non-interference to individual rights and equality of all, procedures of detention and arrest should be within a clear, open and stable framework of rules and regulations. In other words, existence of rule of law requires these procedures to be free from any arbitrariness and ensures protection of rights and liberties while carrying out investigations. These requirements are related with both implementation of relevant legal framework and the relevant laws themselves. For instance, the current anti-terror legislation in Turkey leaves room for arbitrary interpretation and has been heavily used against critics (*Freedom in the World 2016* p. 5).

A new security legislation adopted in March 2015 has provided a legal framework for the extensive police powers utilized in practice in the aftermath of Gezi protests. This

legislation provides enhanced authority to the police to "carry out surveillance, searches, and detentions without court orders." (*Freedom in the World 2016* p.5) In addition, with the Resolution Process ("Çözüm Süreci" in Turkish) halted in the aftermath of June 2015 elections, the conflict between PKK and the armed forces has resumed while many Kurdish civilians and politicians have been detained for helping and promoting terrorist discourses (*Freedom in the World 2016* p.5).

The Resolution Process started with then-prime minister Erdoğan's announcement of negotiations with imprisoned PKK leader Abdullah Öcalan in December 2012. Parties to those negotiations included officials of Turkish Intelligence Agency (MİT) and other state organs, as well as parliamentarians of the pro-Kurdish political party of the era, BDP. In March 2013, Öcalan's letter to the armed wing of the Kurdish movement was announced during Newroz celebrations in Diyarbakır, where he demanded armed PKK guerrilla to leave Turkey. This request was fulfilled and PKK guerilla started to leave Turkey in May 2013. Despite the recurring provocations and threats from both sides to end peace talks, the Resolution Process obtained legal guarantee when a law passed in July 2014. On February 2015, in a joint press conference, government officials and HDP members declared that the government would realize the democratization demands proposed by Öcalan and in return, Öcalan would call for a disarmament congress. This was the peak of the Process, but it was not followed through by both parties. Instead the clashes between PKK and the Turkish Armed Forces (TAF) started in the summer of 2015 and marked the end of the Process.[108]

The clashes between PKK and the TAF have restarted in the form of urban warfare and most of the urban population in Southeast Anatolia had to leave their houses and migrate to different parts of the country. Hence, during the time when the survey was conducted, detention and arrest processes were in violation of civil citizenship liberties, as they are not in line with principles of rule of law, while numerous Kurdish citizens were forced to migrate. The survey items reflect this situation.

The first item here, "the processes of detention and arrest are in violation of citizenship rights", acknowledges violations in arrest and detention procedures. 4% of the sample chose not to respond to this statement. Among those who responded, it is the HDP voters overwhelmingly agree with the it. Although CHP voters respond in a similar

---

[108] For a working paper on the chronology of the process see Yeğen, M. (2015) "The Kurdish Peace Process in Turkey: Genesis, Evolution and Prospects" Working Paper, retrieved from:
http://www.iai.it/sites/default/files/gte_wp_11.pdf

manner to the HDP voters in the sample, only 28% of them *strongly* agree. The level of agreement between AKP and MHP voters are similar (25% and 34% respectively), yet level of disagreement is also similar. For both of AKP and MHP groups, there emerge two distinct tendencies: on the one hand one-thirds of each group disagree with the violations, on the other hand there is a reasonable segment in both groups that acknowledge these violations. Especially the MHP group seems to be divided into two. Also, MHP group leans slightly closer to AKP for this statement compared to the other civil rights items, which is in line with the party's stance in cases of security and order. The most recent electoral manifesto of the party has numerous references to national security and importance of order. In that sense, disagreeing segment of the MHP group in the sample reflects their preferred party's position.

Processes of detention and arrest are violation citizenship rights

	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
Ak Parti	8	27	15	17	19	6
MHP	24	13	9	17	12	22
CHP	1	6	7	10	45	28
HDP	8	2	1	12	76	
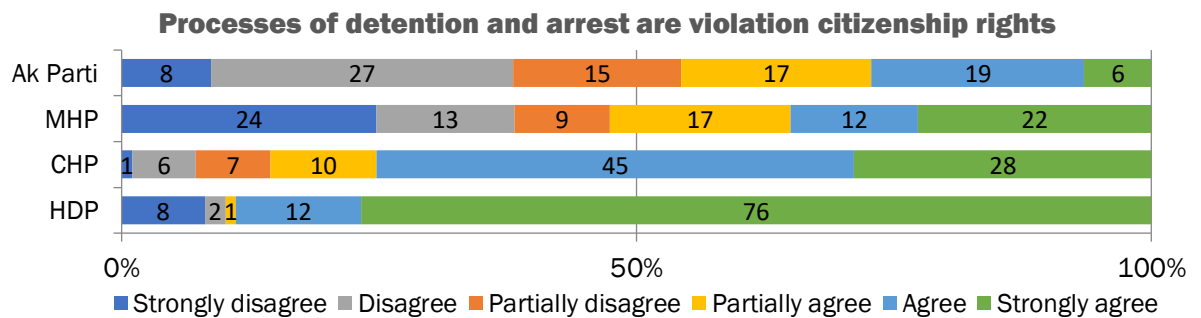
The last item here is about forced migration. Forced migration is not a new issue in Turkish political history. In addition to the forced migration procedures during the early 20th century targeting non-Mulism populations, Kurdish minority has faced with this issue throughout the republican history (Kurban et al. 2008). After Sheikh Said rebellion in 1925, large Kurdish tribes were forced to move to the Western Anatolia to prevent another rebellion to be formed. More recently, during 1990s when the armed clashes between PKK and the Turkish Armed Forces were intensified, a significant number of Kurdish citizens were forced to leave their villages or towns by the security forces. Although the previous practices of forced migration were acknowledged by the officials later, especially within the context of Resolution Process; reignited clashes between PKK and the Turkish army created a very similar phenomenon. As the urban warfare broke out between Kurdish insurgency and the armed forces, state of emergency was declared for numerous cities, towns and districts, which had caused inhabitants of these areas to

evacuate their homes. Human Rights organizations[109] estimate that approximately 400,000 individuals had to migrate. Hence, the survey item implicitly refers both to these recent events and those happened in the past.

Level of agreement among HDP voters is remarkable and not surprising given the party's stance, demographic composition of the group (74% of them identify themselves as Kurdish) and theoretical arguments emerging from the literature on Turkish citizenship and political landscape which expect those excluded to have critical awareness of their rights and liberties.

One interesting outcome of the distribution of responses is the division within MHP: percentages of those who agree (or strongly agree) and those who disagree (or strongly disagree) are the same. MHP voters who agree do not seem to share the nationalistic stance of MHP. This statement provides another example of the divisions within the group and how some MHP voters have diverted from their party's position.

Another interesting outcome emerges within AKP group. There is significant variance in terms of responses; those who agree with the statement compose almost half of the group (48%). This can be a result of AKP's past efforts in recognizing rights violations that Kurdish minority had experienced as well as past discourses devised to attract Kurdish vote. In other words, AKP electorate was once exposed to their party's strategic stance towards recognizing past violations of rights, which can lead the more AKP voters in the sample to acknowledge rights violations. It is also unexpected from CHP voters to have high level of agreement as forced migration is a critical aspect of the Kurdish issue, which has not found much room within CHP's manifestos. In addition, the understanding of citizenship of the old *center* that CHP historically represented has denied the civil liberties of the ethnic minorities. The correspondence between the perceptions of HDP and CHP voters is not as significant as other civil liberties items, which demonstrates that forced migration is not a hot topic in CHP voters' agenda concerning civil liberties.

---

[109] Amnesty International (2016) "Yerinden Edilen ve Mülksüzleştirilenler: Sur Sakinlerinin Eve Dönme Hakkı" Retrtieved from: http://hakikatadalethafiza.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/12/2016.12.06_AmnestyReport_displaced_and_dispossessed_tur.pdf
Güneydoğu Anadolu Belediyeler Birliği (GABB) (2016) "Hasar Tespit and Zorunlu Göç Raporu: Kent Merkezlerinde Gerçekleşen Çatışmalar Sonrası Durum" Retrieved from: http://hakikatadalethafiza.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/09/2016.06.30-GABB_HasarTespitveZorunluGoc_Raporu_TR.pdf

Citizens of this country have been exposed to forced migration

Party	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
Ak Parti	9	17	14	10	34	14
MHP	26	9	11	18	15	20
CHP	3	10	1	19	40	25
HDP	5	2		7		84

Legend: ■ Strongly disagree ■ Disagree ■ Partially disagree ■ Partially agree ■ Agree ■ Strongly agree
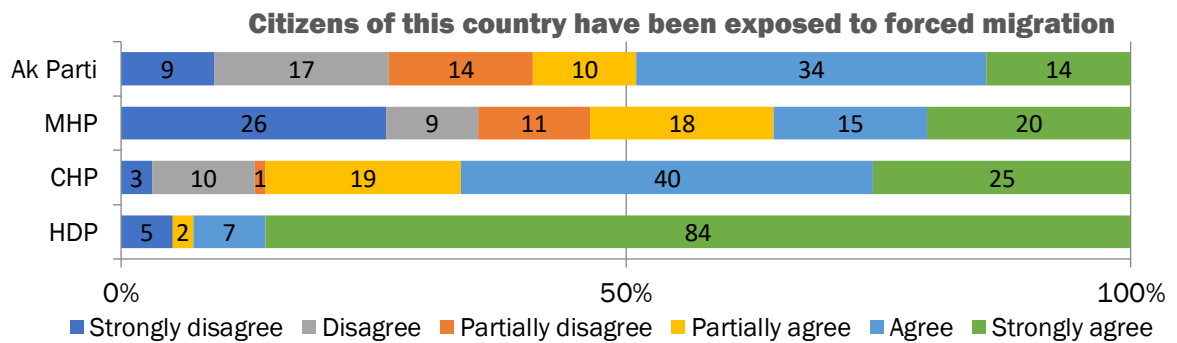
When rule of law is conceptualized as a guarantee against a majoritarian practice of democracy, its defense requires a more substantive understanding of democracy that protects individual rights and liberties. The current political landscape where AKP has established its electoral hegemony and has been promoting a majoritarian vision of democracy leads AKP supporters to disregard violations of rule of law. Whereas the acknowledgment of the problems related with rule of law is high HDP and CHP voters in the sample. HDP voters' acknowledgment reflects the historical exclusion of the minority that the party has represented; their defense of rule of law is the strongest one in the sample. CHP voters' acknowledgment is not as extreme but when the dismantling of the old *center* is concerned, their perceptions as the newly excluded groups are not surprising. The recurring reluctance of MHP voters to criticize such violations demonstrate both the internal variation within the group and its statist and nationalistic position, which are evident in the statements related with ethnicity.

According to Çarkoğlu and Kalaycıoğlu's (2018:45) analysis where they separately investigated determinants of favorable attitudes towards detention without trial, tapping phone conversations and stop and search people randomly, voting for CHP decreases the likelihood of agreeing with such measures, while voting for HDP does not have significant effect in any of them. Voting for AKP is only significant for and supportive of stopping and searching people randomly, while voting for MHP has a significant impact only on phone tapping where these individuals do not think government should be able to tap phones. This finding is controversial because the relevant question uses suspicion of a terrorist attack as a condition for authorities to have rights to violate civil liberties. Given that MHP manifestos prioritize security and order over rights and liberties, it is surprising to see that there is a divergence between MHP voters in ISSP Government survey sample and their party's status concerning civil liberties.

Perceptions Regarding Personal Autonomy and Individual Rights

Last subcategory within the battery of civil liberties judgments is about personal autonomy and individual rights. This category has a variety of different survey items ranging from protection of private property and non-interference to the private sphere of the individual to women being able to enjoy their rights autonomously. Although the statements bundled in this category touch upon different issues, underlying all of them lies the same problem: conditions of the individual's sphere of action.

An important issue that falls within this category is related with women's rights. Despite the fact that women's rights deserve a specific category, Freedom House categorizes issues such as violence against women within this subsection. The same report points out the increasing levels of violence against women and debates surrounding the efficiency of government programs aiming at solving this issue. A more specific take on this issue is related with the judicial cases regarding violence against women. The relevant survey item states that courts punish those who use violence against women, be them their spouses or family members, in an effective and adequate manner. There has been a significant increase in the cases of domestic abuse and violence against women[110], which has sparked public debate around this issue. The public nature of this issue is reflected in the distribution of the answers to the related survey item. In addition to the overwhelming majority among CHP and HDP voters who disagree with the statement, a significant amount of MHP voters (68%) also have a similar tendency. In contrast to the other civil rights items, this time more than half of AKP voters (54%) also consider courts as not adequately punishing the perpetrators. It is not clear whether AKP and MHP supporters share their parties' conservative take on women's rights, but violence against women emerges as one of the issues where the perceptions of each voter group are closer to each other.

---

[110] Kadın Cinayetlerini Durduracağız Platformu released a report at the end of 2016, which suggests that the number of femicide cases has increased since 2011. The data can be found on:
https://kadincinayetlerinidurduracagiz.net/veriler/2786/kadin-cinayetlerini-durduracagiz-platformu-2016-yili-raporu

I believe that perpetrators of violence against women are punished adequately by the judicial institutions

Party	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
Ak...	15	39	10	8	20	6
MHP	58	10	7	7	10	8
CHP	54	35	4	3	2	1
HDP	85	10	1	1	2	1

A more general take on the issue of women's rights is about the performance of state policies designed to protect individual rights of women. Here, the tendency of AKP voters emerge in the responses to the violence against women disappears; similar to the other civil rights items, more than half of AKP voters in the sample think state policies protect women's rights. CHP and HDP voters' responses are similar to each other, while MHP voters lean more towards to the rest of the opposition.

Considering that all of these parties have touched upon the issue of women in their latest electoral manifestos, albeit with different perspectives, the variety of responses display an interesting link between these individuals' perceptions and their parties' stances towards the issue. For instance, AKP's and MHP's manifestos take on women's issues and rights are more within a framework of family and social unity. The distribution of responses show that AKP voters in the sample agree with their party's position regarding this issue as they think that these policies protect women's rights. In addition, individual rights of women are not essential for the self-proclaimed conservative political actors, so they can disregard the practical and political aspects of women's rights. Moreover, the hegemonic position of AKP may be causing its supporters to affirm government policies as state policies and thus they provide their consent. Whereas the disagreement of half of the MHP's voters show that these individuals may not agree with their party's stance.

CHP and HDP's manifestos put clear emphases on women's issues while explicitly criticizing lack of efficient policies. This stance is reflected in the responses of CHP and HDP voters in the sample as they considerably disagree with the statement. This disagreement is also in line with both parties' and their electorates' secular tendencies regarding rights of women, as this survey item is positively correlated with religiosity[111].

---

[111] The correlation coefficient is 0.406.

I think state policies protect the individual rights of women

Party	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
Ak Parti	2	11	12	19	40	13
MHP	33	21	8	11	13	13
CHP	39	41	5	9	4	2
HDP	88	6	2	2	1	
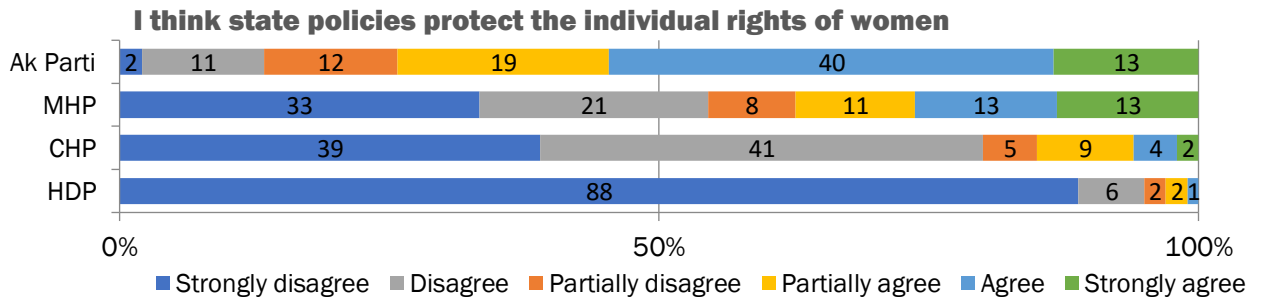
When these two issues are considered together, it can be argued that perceptions on the state's role in protecting women's rights reflect the partisan divisions but a more specific issue such as violence against women has a wider appeal in the sample that shows the issue's potential to cross partisan boundaries. Moreover, the high level of strong disagreement among HDP voters in the sample is striking and calls for further study. It is possible that HDP voters are more critical towards women's rights reflecting the party's position in its June and November 2015 elections.

Women's independent sphere of action can also be considered within the umbrella of women's rights. A specific survey item on this issue suggests that women can make their voting decision without being under pressure or influence either from their spouses or families. The distribution of responses by CHP and HDP voters display their critical stance towards this issue. Both as parties of secular opposition, perceptions of their supporters demonstrate concern about women's independence. MHP voters in the sample demonstrate the variety of perceptions among themselves; less than half of them disagree but the rest of the group have different perceptions. Although more than half of AKP voters agree with the statement, it is not an overwhelming majority which suggests that AKP voters in the sample have some doubts concerning the individual autonomy of women.

I believe that women can vote freely without being under pressure by their families or spouses

Party	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
Ak Parti	4	9	6	27	39	13
MHP	31	10	16	16	11	16
CHP	37	33	13	9	6	1
HDP	69	14	4	5	6	2
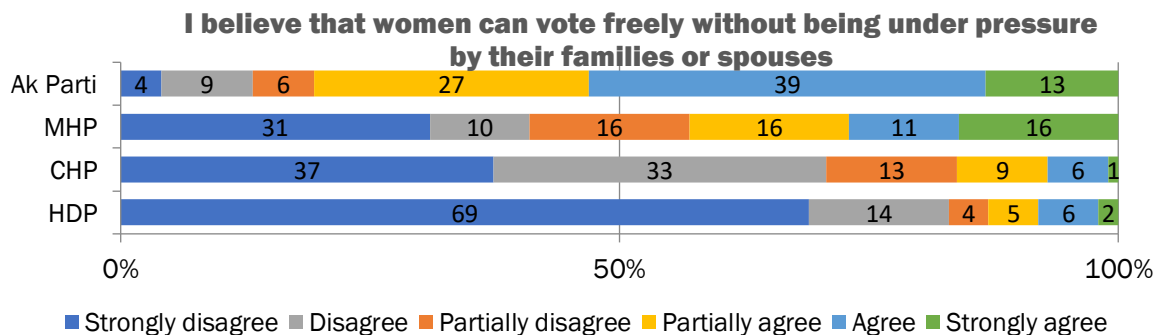
The last two items within the subsection on personal autonomy and individual rights are related with the autonomous decisions of the family in its private sphere. More specifically, the survey statements focus on children and their education, as well as the family decisions regarding procreating.

The number of children a family decides to have is a private matter that must be out of the range of government intervention. Yet, throughout the world there are various cases where governments introduce specific policies designed to promote child birth or regulate it. President Erdoğan often makes remarks about promoting child births and advices young couples to have more than one children. In fact, the Ministry of Family and Social Policies has introduced specific policies that provide payments to women who give birth where the amount of payment increases with the number of children[112].

Different in wording than the most of the other civil rights statements, the relevant item states that there is government intervention in the family's private sphere through policies promoting child birth rate. Hence, agreement with this statement signifies acknowledgment and criticism of the issue. The amount of CHP and HDP voters who agree with the statement is in line with these individuals' overall perspectives concerning civil liberties, while MHP voters' perceptions are also explicitly closer to that of CHP and HDP voters. While CHP and HDP voters' criticism can be explained by their preference for modern lifestyle[113] to be critical of the interventions, it is counter-intuitive to see high level of agreement with the statement among MHP voters in the sample. The party represents conservative nationalists with specific emphasis on traditional family and loyalty to the state and MHP voters in the sample describe their lifestyles as "traditional conservative." Half of AKP voters disagree but the dispersion of the rest of the responses show that there are various degrees of agreement among them as well. The 24% of AKP voters who agree may be interpreted as a sign of disturbance with the government policies on family, despite the general tendency to affirm the position of the incumbent party in other aspects of civil liberties.

---

[112] http://www.hurriyet.com.tr/3-cocuk-doguran-anneye-1-300-liralik-devlet-destegi-yasalasti-28847165
[113] According to the Perceptions Survey, 74% of CHP voters and 65% of HDP voters describe their lifestyles as "modern", while 55% of AKP and 57% of MHP voters choose "traditional conservative".

I think government meddles with the number of children families would have

	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
Ak Parti	10	39	10	15	13	11
MHP	16	7	3	10	12	52
CHP	3	15	4	7	36	33
HDP	3	2	2	5	36	52
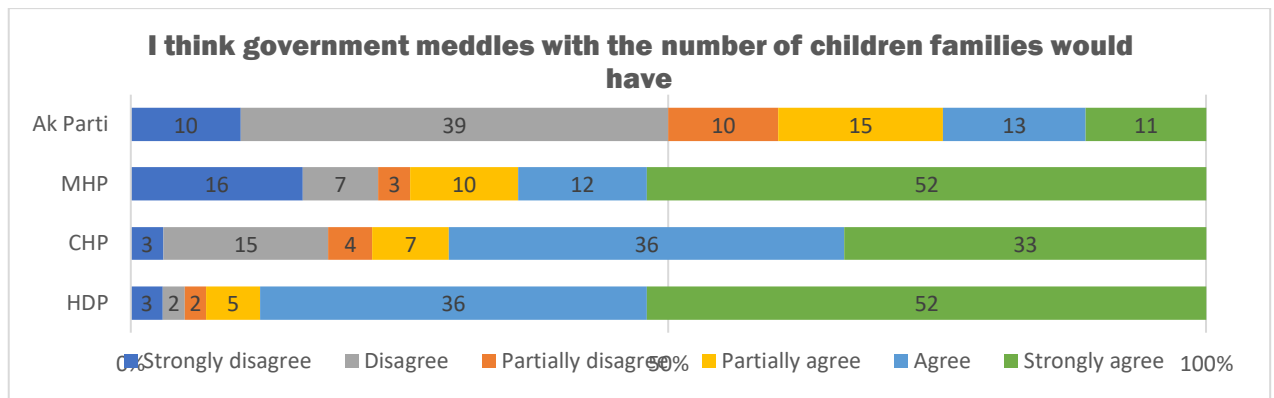
The last survey item within this category is about the education of children. Education is a public matter but the way it affects children's outlook also makes it a private matter as well. Especially with the ever-changing curriculum, criticized by civil society for becoming more religious oriented, there may arise a rift between families' own values and religious convictions and children's education. In fact, religious education has been a subject of debate because of its explicit Sunni Islam reference, which was turned into an elective course after a decision by the ECHR[114].

The relevant survey item states that children are being oriented towards a specific religious understanding in schools, which is similar to the previous item in terms of its wording. Disagreement among AKP voters is not overwhelming, but the fact that almost half of AKP voters disagree suggest that their perceptions reflect the dominance of religious values in the conceptualization of citizenship[115]. The dispersion among MHP voters is significant because the party appeals to religious voters, hence they are expected to support religious orientation at schools. Yet, MHP voters' perceptions do not confirm these expectations.

HDP voters and CHP voters display a coherent perception regarding this matter, where they overwhelmingly agree with the statement. CHP supporters' perceptions are in line with the expectations concerning secular understanding of citizenship. The modern secular composition of HDP voters in the sample may have caused these individuals to demonstrate concern over religious-oriented education, in addition to their explicit critical position regarding government policies.

---

[114] Eylem Zengin v. Turkey (2014) Retrieved from: http://www.aihmiz.org.tr/?q=en/node/94
[115] In 2006, the Ministry of Education censored a citizenship education textbook's cover for including the reproduction of the painting *Liberty Leading the People* by French painter Eugene Delacroix. The reason for censorship was the bare breasts of *Liberty* in the painting. Retrieved from: http://www.milliyet.com.tr/-ozgurluk-e-sansur/siyaset/haberdetayarsiv/20.10.2006/174979/default.htm Also discussed by İnce (2012:180-181).

Party	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Partially disagree	Partially agree	Agree	Strongly agree
Ak...	10	33	14	15	20	3
MHP	23	12	12	13	20	20
CHP	3	4		16	36	37
HDP	5	1	3		21	69

0%   50%   100%

■ Strongly disagree   ■ Disagree   ■ Partially disagree
■ Partially agree   ■ Agree   ■ Strongly agree
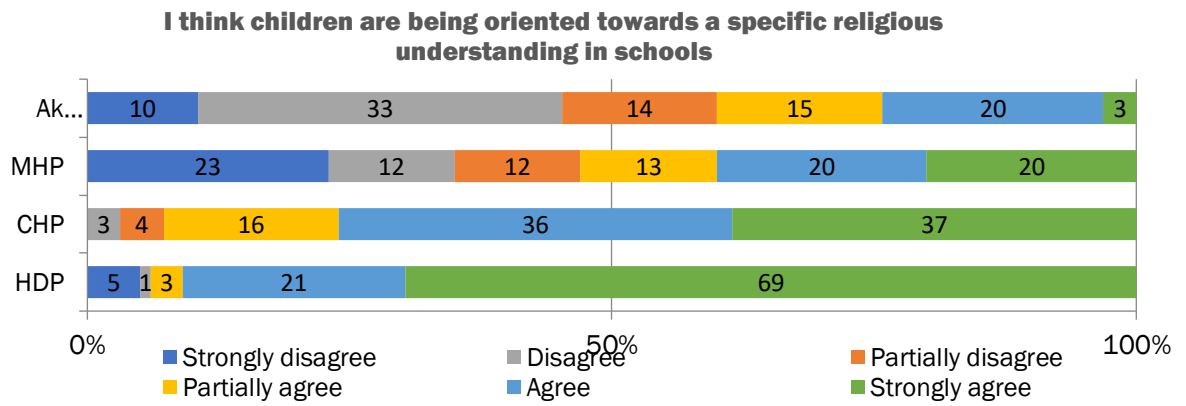
It seems that there is a clear divide about the perceptions concerning civil rights between the parties. Most of the time AKP and MHP voters perceive the state of civil rights in Turkey in the same way, while CHP and HDP voters are close to each other in that sense.

Turkish citizenship was conceptualized as a passive, duty-laden status with a significant emphasis on loyalty to the nation and state. As civil liberties prioritize individual sphere of action against the intrusions of the political authority, this construct suggests that claiming civil liberties is unlikely for Turkish citizens except from those who are excluded from the official definition of citizenship and thus are subjected to violations of their liberties. Not being able to fully enjoy their liberties makes such individuals to be more aware of the state of civil liberties. Considering this construct of citizenship, the target electorate of HDP emerges as the historical *other* of Turkish citizenship and thus their perceptions regarding the current state of civil liberties are clearly critical.

The current political landscape is dominated by AKP as the party has won the elections since 2002. AKP's hegemony has its reflection on its voters, perceptions of whom demonstrate affirmation of the practice of civil liberties. As they are no longer the targets of violations of civil liberties, their perceptions do not carry criticism. In addition, AKP's hegemonic power to define the *demos* and thus the ideal citizen through its preferred values has caused CHP to adopt a critical stance concerning citizenship. Because of this power discrepancy, CHP voters may consider their civil liberties to be ignored or violated and develop similar perceptions to those HDP voters, who have experienced violations of such liberties as well.

MHP voters' perceptions are less homogeneous than the voters of other parties in the sample. On the one hand supporters of MHP demonstrate critical perceptions

concerning civil liberties, on the other hand, their criticisms are not as clear as CHP and HDP voters. Although the reasons for such variation require further in-depth studies, one can argue that the emphases on security and order in MHP's citizenship understanding have their reflection on perceptions as well. Prioritization of these values may cause MHP voters to remain reluctant in criticizing the current state of civil liberties compared to voters of CHP and HDP.

9.7.3   Social Rights

The survey items discussed so far are designed via Freedom House's checklist of questions. As the focus of Freedom House reports is about countries' levels of freedom measured through civil liberties and political rights, its checklist does not include social rights.

Yet, Marshallian perspective on citizenship considers social rights as an essential part of citizenship rights alongside civil liberties and political rights. Marshallian narrative on citizenship identifies social rights as the latest addition to the citizenship rights framework. Emerged through grassroots demands of lower classes, especially workers, institutionalization of social rights has influenced establishment of welfare state and provision of services.

For Marshall (1950, 1992) social rights and social benefits are important for attaining the ideal of equality between citizens who have differences in terms of resources. These differences indicate inequality among members of a polity damaging the underlying assumption of equality. Social rights and related social benefits help to reduce the impact of these inequalities for the disadvantaged citizens. In that sense, social rights, such as public education, healthcare or housing indicate claims "to a modicum of economic welfare and security." (Marshall:1950,1992:8)

Different from other categories, the contribution of social rights is not about guaranteeing the individual's autonomy from external interventions as in the case of civil liberties, or providing channels for the individual to participate in the decision-making procedures as in the case of political rights. Rather, the focal point for social rights is to mitigate the impact of market capitalism in the society. In response to the market capitalism's atomistic understanding of the individual, a social rights-based perspective prioritizes solidarity and equality in the society. This perspective underlines the detrimental effects of market capitalism on the social well-being of lower social classes

as "the market place is indifferent to the vagaries of life." (Turner 2009:66) Incorporation of social rights into the institutional framework of citizenship means acknowledgment of inequalities created by untamed market capitalism.

For Marshall (1950: 69), social rights are necessary for ensuring everyone to be able to "live the life of a civilized being," which suggests elevating the material well-being of disadvantaged groups to the level of the rest of the society. In that sense, Marshallian understanding of citizenship incorporates social rights to inject principles of equality into a capitalist setting through the provision of services. Receiving services such as publicly funded healthcare and education, pensions, job security, housing…etc. puts those who are ignored by the atomistic logic of the market at a relatively equal position with the rest of the society and ensures that they can enjoy other citizenship rights and liberties. Hence, institutionalization of social rights is more related with the principle of equality rather than the principle of liberty. Yet, this difference does not create a conflict within the Marshallian framework as his conception considers the three dimensions of citizenship to be complementing each other.

When citizenship is considered as a collection of rights, it is important to cover all three rights categories corresponding to citizenship. For that reason, a set of statements concerning the normative perceptions and perception on the actual state of social rights were added in the survey developed for this research. This addition does not only ensure a comprehensive look at citizenship rights, it also provides insight into individuals' perceptions on social rights and their practice, which has not been researched adequately in Turkish citizenship literature.

Perceptions and Social Rights

The literature on public opinion provides some insight into the attitudes towards social rights and social services. According Hooghe and Oser's (2017) study on European public opinion on social and political citizenship, the importance that citizens of 29 countries covered by the European Social Survey 2012 data put on social rights does not vary significantly along ideological positions. In other words, respondents positioned at right or left consider social rights to be essential for democracy. Those who emphasize social rights are relatively more educated and reside in countries where income inequality is high.

In a more recent article Oser and Hooghe (2018) revisit their earlier finding on the relation between income inequality and support for social rights. Their comparison between public opinion in European countries and the US demonstrates that even though income inequality is high in the US, support for social rights is significantly lower than European countries. Authors' suggested explanation for this exception is the influence of market economy on citizenship understandings (Hooghe and Oser 2018:27-28). More specifically, in contexts where competitive market economies dominate, citizenship attributes are more related with the dynamics of the market, rather than the state's allocation of resources as in the case of social rights. Hence, US citizens living in a market economy put less emphasis on social rights. Fraser and Gordon (1992) explain the lack of "social citizenship" through the construction of citizenship in American political culture, where the notion of "contract" that is intrinsic to civil liberties constitutes the foundation of the idea of citizenship. Hence, instead of universal social rights, welfare benefits are based on privatized contracts between individuals and companies or specific governmental programs. Where such contracts do not exist, the government provides aid to the "deserving poor" in a charitable way (Fraser and Gordon 1992: 60-61).

Another study that focuses on Israeli citizens' perceptions regarding citizenship rights suggests that in contexts where there is power discrepancy between dominant groups in the society and minorities, rights that can potentially disturb the status of the dominant group receive less support (Ariely 2011). More specifically, Jewish citizens of Israel support the inclusion of Arab citizens in the sphere of social rights more compared to cultural and political rights. Ariely (2011: 256) argues that the reason for this discrepancy is that social rights, defined as "universal allocation of rights to welfare" by the author, provide less power to the minorities compared to cultural autonomy rights and political representation rights. Because of this reason, Jewish citizens, constituting the dominant group in Israeli society, are more likely to support extension of social rights to Arab citizens than the extension of political representation and cultural autonomy rights.

In her research concerning the attitudes towards social rights and policies in Turkey, Arıkan (2013) investigates the influence of values and religiosity on support for welfare policies. The findings demonstrate that having "self-transcendence values" such as "concern for the well-being of others, helping those in need and protecting the welfare of all people" are associated with support for redistributive policies and government responsibility in taking care of disadvantaged groups (Arikan 2013: 36, 42). In addition,

being religious increase the support for government responsibility and redistribution (Arikan 2013: 45).

This brief review on existent studies suggest that while individuals display similar attitudes towards social rights, level of income inequality and power discrepancy of different groups in the society, as well as conservative and religious values can have an impact on the levels of support for social rights and welfare policies.

Welfare State Transformation in Turkey

The early Republican period's ideal of citizenship with her duties, loyalty and belonging to the nation-state had influenced the way in which social rights were conceptualized by the new regime. The hegemony of the state had resulted in a corporatist understanding of social rights where the provision of services was carried out in order to project an image of "a classless nation." (Kartal 2009:35-36)

In that sense, similar to the civil and political rights, social rights did not emerge out of popular struggles; rather they were provided from above by the state in a selective manner. Although it had failed to institutionalize social rights in comparison with welfare state regimes, 1961 Constitution opened up new channels for popular demands regarding social rights as the constitution was vocal about numerous rights and liberties.

Turkish welfare state system before the governments of AKP was established on the employment status of the citizens (Powell and Yörük 2017:89). There were different healthcare and retirement plans for civil servants, workers, and the self-employed. The provision of services was based upon the relative contribution of the employed population. Yet, informal employment has always been an issue for the Turkish labor market, which had caused a rift among citizens where the unemployed or the informally employed did not have access to healthcare services and basic welfare provisions. The discrepancies that emerged because of the structuring of the welfare system were remedied by extended family networks, agricultural subsidies and tolerance towards informal housing in urban areas (Eder 2010: 159).

Another policy tool was the introduction of the Green Card program in 1992. Designed to provide basic health care services to the poor and those who were outside of the employment-based welfare system, the Green Card program had been implemented by the local administrations through a means-test to ensure that the applicants meet the criteria. This program was criticized for its instrumentalization by the AKP governments.

Yörük (2012) argues that the Green Card program, which provides free healthcare for the poor, has specifically targeted Kurds and Kurdish-populated regions, as the regression analyses controlling Green Card eligibility and socioeconomic variables demonstrate the significance of ethnic identity in obtaining the Green Card. His explanation for this targeting is AKP's instrumentalization of the Green Card program to contain the potential of unrest among poor and internally displaced Kurds as well as generating electoral support among them (Yörük 2012:536-538). Yoltar's (2009:779) ethnographic study demonstrates that Green Card-holders are not satisfied with the program because of uncertainties and voice their desire for a more structured social security system. The program was later incorporated into the General Social Security (GSS) scheme, which was introduced in 2012 (Hazama 2015: 37).

The economic crisis of 2001 had a huge impact on all economic indicators and material well-being of the society. Already being challenged by the neoliberalism of 80s, the welfare state system had failed to respond to the deteriorating welfare of the society. Hence a reform was necessary and was carried out under AKP government.

In the new welfare system (Eder 2010: 167-169; Buğra 2012; Buğra and Keyder 2003) many aspects of retirement plans, education and healthcare systems were privatized under the large-scale reform package, while state is still involved in these services to a certain extent making the social security regime "eclectic." (Buğra and Candaş 2011) The new healthcare system, for instance, has extended state-sponsored healthcare services to private hospitals that are contracted with Social Security Institution (SGK). This new system had increased the volume of beneficiaries, as it extended the provision of healthcare services. But, at the same time, this provision is dependent on co-payments by the patients to both public and private healthcare institutions which has increased the out-of-pocket spending per capita. Increase of the out-of-pocket spending has impacted the poor more substantially because of income inequality in the country. But, analyses conducted on nationally representative samples display that low-income groups are satisfied with the system more than the upper-income groups (Hazama 2015: 48).

Even though overall social security system was partly privatized, state was not in retreat in the classical sense. The state now allocates or directs public funds to intermediaries for providing social assistance to those in need. This change is interpreted as gradual devolution of welfare responsibilities of the state to the local or national intermediaries or charity organizations (Bozkurt 2013, Eder 2010, Kaya 2015).

The use of intermediaries and the complex and vague characteristic of by-laws have caused a patronage network to emerge within the social assistance scheme. In other words, the discretion of the local officials while distributing social assistance goods and services, such as the Green Card, have made the system open for abuse in the hands of clientelistic networks. In addition, the social assistance programs carried out by intermediaries such as municipalities, rely on provision of goods in kind in a non-systemic and inconsistent manner that seems to be used for electoral purposes (Eder 2010: 178, Yörük 2012, Yılmaz 2015). Hence the social assistance aspect of the new welfare regime has not made state disappear altogether but has turned state into a multi-branched machine of social assistance provision. Moreover, relying too much on public and private intermediaries providing inconsistent and non-systemic social assistance in kind indicates that the system is not established upon a rights-based understanding of welfare; rather the underlying perspective is more charity based.

The new welfare system and scheme of social rights have also been criticized by its heavy emphasis on family and its function in establishing neoliberal policies. Kaya (2015:60-61) underlines the rhetoric of family in party programs replacing state's responsibility in providing social care to the disabled, elderly, and children. Similarly, Yazıcı (2012) also points out the function of "family" in disguising the diminishing role of state in providing social protection. In fact, the discourse emphasizing family has also helped AKP governments to primarily target poor families for cash or in-kind transfers and hence establish a relation of indebtedness between the party and the disadvantaged segments in the society (Yılmaz 2015).

Overall the current state of the welfare state in Turkey suggests that policies of welfare state and social assistance programs are not implemented through a perspective based on social rights. Instead, the new welfare system is eclectic and open to be instrumentalized. Hence, designed and implemented by AKP governments, social services and assistance programs are utilized to enhance the electoral, and to a certain extent discursive, hegemony of the party, which can be received with support by the electorate of AKP. Yet, the same strategy can lead opposite attitudes among those who vote for other parties, as they may perceive these services to be applied in a biased manner.

The next subsections will focus initially on the normative perceptions regarding social rights and then on the perceptions concerning the actual practice of these rights. The social rights used in this research are chosen to reflect the basic aspects of welfare

state. Specifically, public education, public healthcare, employment assistance, and social aid in-kind are chosen as particular social rights to assess the perceptions of the respondents.

Perceptions Regarding the Ideal of Social Rights

The duty-laden, passive understanding of citizenship in Turkey indicates that citizenship rights and liberties did not emerge out of revolutionary struggles, but provided by the political authority. Hence, it is not expected from citizens to prioritize their rights and liberties over duties.

Although this argument also applies to social rights, the survey results on the perceptions on social rights suggest a different outcome. Statements on normative perceptions include items on public education[116], public healthcare[117], employment assistance[118], and aid in-kind[119]. The responses to the survey items on education and healthcare display a clear convergence of perceptions among the survey participants. Drastically different from the responses to the items on civil liberties and political rights, political party divisions disappear when it comes to perceptions of social rights.

Free public education at every level is a social right

	Strongly Disagree	Disagree	Partially Disagree	Partially Agree	Agree	Strongly Agree
Ak Parti	1	3	0	4	27	65
MHP	2	4	6	10	6	71
CHP	0	1	3	2	24	70
HDP	4	1	1		9	85

---
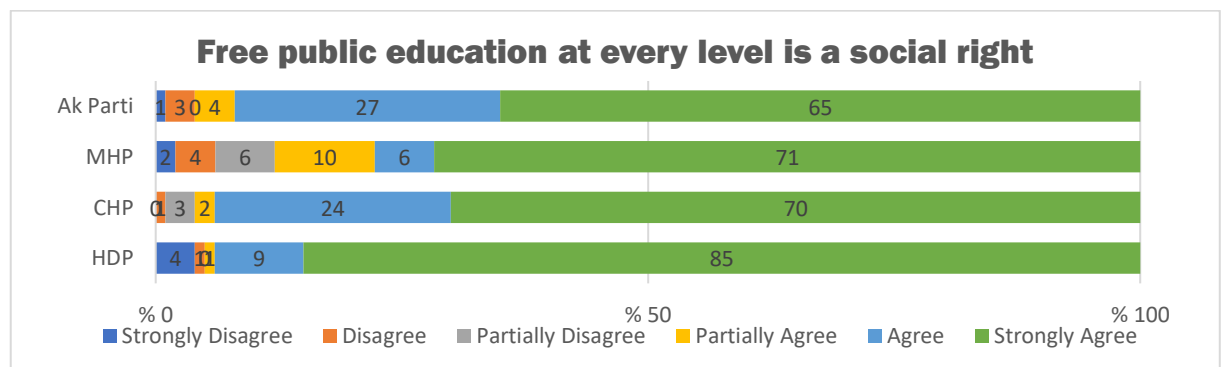
[116] Survey item no 22: "Bence eğitimin her seviyesinin ücretsiz olması sosyal haktır." / "Free education at every level is a social right"

[117] Survey item no 32: "Bence sağlık hizmetlerinin ücretsiz sağlanması sosyal haktır" / "Free healthcare services is a social right"

[118] Survey item no 13: "Bence işsiz vatandaşlara iş bulunması sosyal haktır" / "Finding jobs for the unemployed is a social right"

[119] Survey item no 25: "Siyasal partilerin seçim öncesinde dağıttıkları yakacak, yiyecek vb. yardımların sosyal hak olduğunu düşünüyorum" / "Aid in-kind distributed by political parties prior to elections is a social right"

Survey item no 23: "Devletin ara sıra yakacak ve yiyecek gibi yardımlar yapması yerine daha kalıcı sosyal haklara sahip olmak isterim" / "I would like to have entrenched social rights instead of occasional aid in-kind provided by the state"

Free public healthcare services is a social right

Party	Strongly Disagree	Disagree	Partially Disagree	Partially Agree	Agree	Strongly Agree
Ak Parti	0	0			28	67
MHP	6	2	3	3	13	73
CHP	0	0		2	21	76
HDP	2	0	3	1	12	81
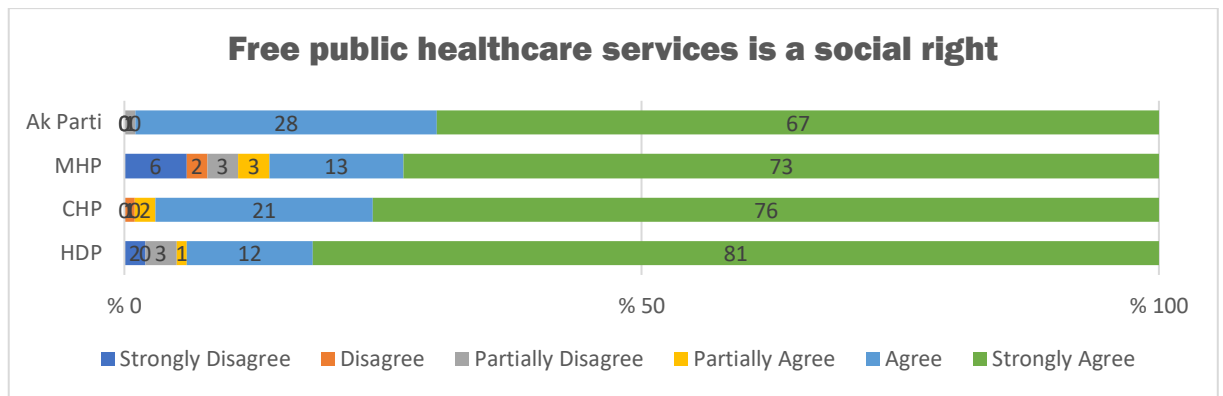
Similarly, the survey statements on employment assistance and entrenchment of social rights also demonstrate the converge of perceptions within the sample.

Finding jobs for the unemployed is a social right

Party	Strongly Disagree	Disagree	Partially Disagree	Partially Agree	Agree	Strongly Agree
Ak...		2	1		50	45
MHP	3	4	11	8	19	55
CHP	3	2	3		32	60
HDP	6	1	1		15	76

I would like to have entrenched social rights instead of occasional aid in-kind provided by the state

Party	Strongly Disagree	Disagree	Partially Disagree	Partially Agree	Agree	Strongly Agree
Ak Parti	1	1		6	59	32
MHP	9	7	10	8	12	53
CHP	1	0	2	4	43	49
HDP	6	1	1		17	75

Hence, contrary to the expectation of a passive understanding on rights and liberties, the sample of the survey perceive education, healthcare and employment assistance to be social rights. A recent survey on government performance[120] demonstrate

---

[120] ISSP Government 2016. The survey was administered by Ersin Kalaycıoğlu and Ali Çarkoğlu between August and Novermber 2017. Its raw data is not publicly available yet, but the results are presented in a research report by

that national security, unemployment, inflation, education and economic instability are the most important problems facing Turkey according to the respondents (Çarkoğlu and Kalaycıoğlu 2018). Given this picture, it is expected from survey respondents to consider education and employment assistance as social rights, albeit the duty-laden and passive understanding of citizenship. Moreover, unemployment benefits, education and retirement and pension funds are amongst the social policy areas where respondents want state to spend more, while providing jobs, healthcare for the sick, and unemployment assistance are considered among the responsibilities of the government in Turkey (Çarkoğlu and Kalaycıoğlu 2018: 27-29). Although public healthcare was not considered among the problematic issues in Turkey, it is also considered as a social right and 80% of ISSP Government survey participants want state to spend more money on healthcare provisions.

In addition, these perceptions are very similar amongs different party groups, which is also an unexpected finding given the partisan differences emerged in the case of civil liberties and political rights. It is possible that the high unemployment levels and issues related with education are perceived as non-partisan problems, which contribute to the converge of perceptions within the sample. Also, considering that the most recent electoral manifestos of all parties have significant emphasis on social rights, despite the differences in their frameworks, there is correspondence between the perceptions of voters of these parties with the manifestos.

For instance, according to ISSP Government data presented by Çarkoğlu and Kalaycıoğlu's (2018:18-20) research report, more than 70% of respondents want government to finance projects for new jobs and increase its spending for the declining industries. In addition, when the authors control for several demographic variables and self-positioning on the political spectrum, partisan differences between respondents disappear in the case of government spending (Çarkoğlu and Kalaycıoğu 2018:26).

The last item within the normative statements on social rights frames provision of aid in-kind prior to elections as a social right. By this framing this statement aims at assessing the perceptions regarding social assistance provided by political parties. Such provisions generate electoral gains for AKP governments and have been instrumentalized accordingly. Thus, this statement investigates whether respondents consider such provisions as social rights policies or not.

---

the authors. These results will be referred to in this chapter. Report can be accessed here:
http://ipc.sabanciuniv.edu/wp-content/uploads/2018/02/CitizenStateInterfaceReport_Kalaycioglu_Carkoglu.pdf

The distribution of responses demonstrates a different outcome compared to the other normative statements on social rights. Similar to the perceptions on civil liberties and political rights, the level of disagreement is high among CHP, MHP and HDP voters, while AKP voters are split into two: 37% of them agree (or strongly agree) while 37% of them disagree (or strongly disagree) with the statement. This agreement among AKP voters echo the arguments in the literature on social assistance. AKP voters in the sample consider aid in-kind to be a social right, which is an important part of the social assistance scheme developed under AKP governments. Although provision of aid in-kind is instrumentalized for vote-maximization or rewarding those who are loyal to the party, it is considered as a social right by the incumbent party voters. It is likely that these voters think of such provisions as social policies and attach importance to them.

Aid in-kind distributed by political parties prior to elections is a social right

Strongly Disagree ■ Disagree ■ Partially Disagree ■ Partially Agree ■ Agree ■ Strongly Agree
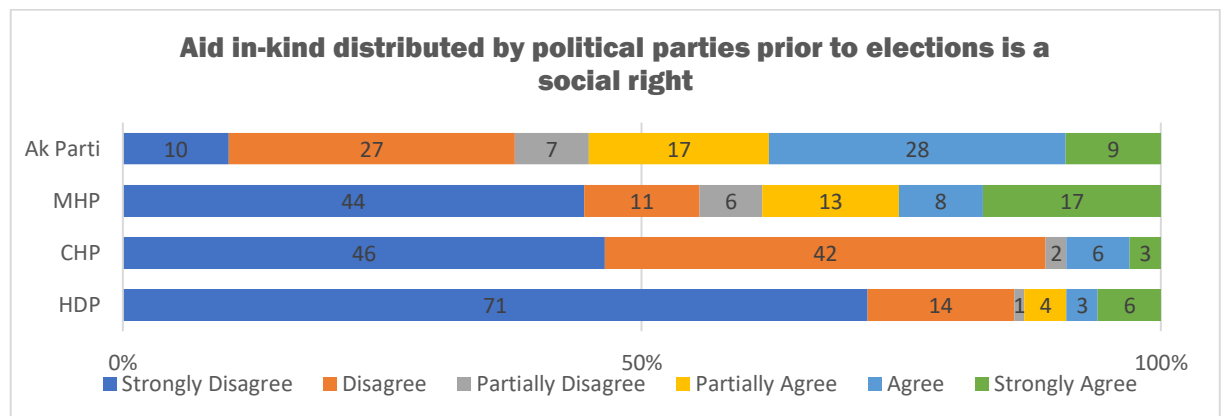
Perceptions Regarding the Current State of Social Rights

The survey items constructed using Freedom House methodology concern the actual state of civil liberties and political rights. To ensure internal consistency of the survey, a series of statements regarding the actual state of social rights are included in the survey. Addition of these items also provide information about the satisfaction of individuals on the policies that they consider as social rights. Moreover, considering the increase of the volume of social services and needs of citizens, it is important to investigate the perceptions regarding these services.

As discussed in the previous subsection, several welfare state policies are chosen as social citizenship rights. These include employment assistance, public healthcare and education services. When asked whether they agree with the item stating that state's

assistance to the unemployed for findings jobs is a social right, a significant majority of the sample agreed. When it comes to the performance of the state carrying out this function, the results change. CHP and HDP voters disagree with the statement, while almost half of the supporters of the government in the sample consider employment assistance policies to be satisfactory. MHP voters' responses show more variation than other voter groups albeit almost 50% of them report dissatisfaction.

State carries out its responsibility in providing assistance for the unemployed to find jobs

Party	Strongly Disagree	Disagree	Partially Disagree	Partially Agree	Agree	Strongly Agree
Ak Parti	4	15	10	25	35	9
MHP	24	19	21	15	11	10
CHP	36	29	9	21		1
HDP	61	23	10	6		
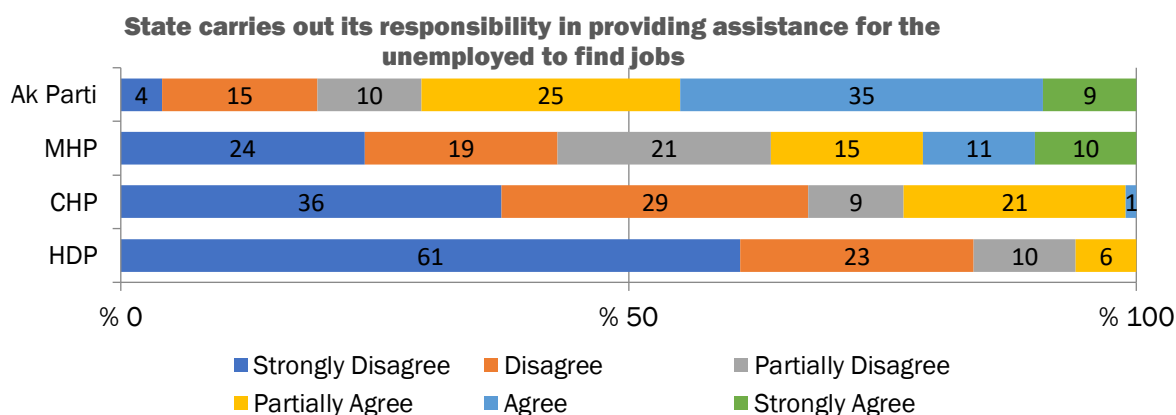
The results of the statement on the performance of public education services are also different from the normative perceptions. While the respondents display agreement over free education being a social right, it is the AKP voters in the sample that are satisfied with the actual policies of public education. Opposition voters, except from MHP supporters whose perceptions are dispersed, are not satisfied with state's performance in providing free education. Those who agree with the statement among MHP voters (38%) are slightly more than those who disagree (31%).

State carries out its responsibility in providing free education at every level

Party	Strongly Disagree	Disagree	Partially Disagree	Partially Agree	Agree	Strongly Agree
Ak Parti	3	16	15	23	35	6
MHP	18	13	21	10	8	30
CHP	25	47	8	12	6	2
HDP	72	17	2	2	3	4

303
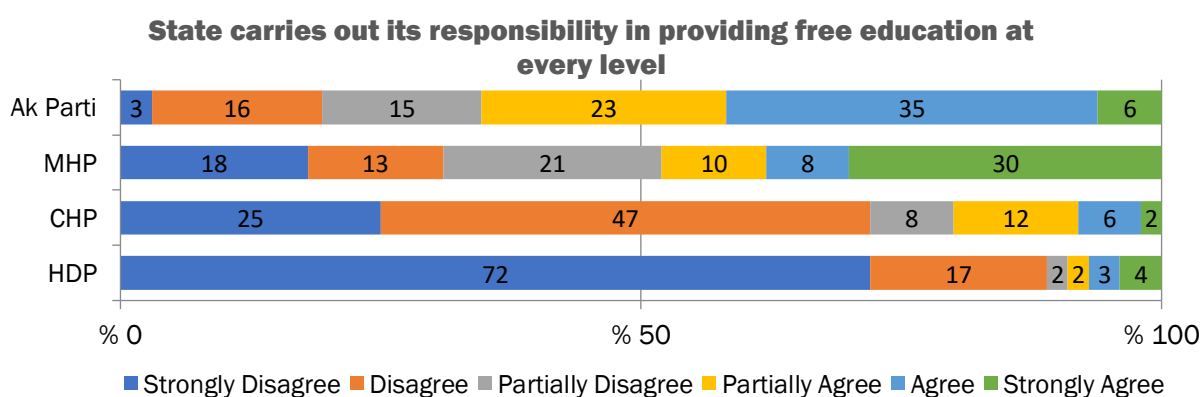
Similarly, while the whole sample agrees upon the item stating that free healthcare is a social right, only half of the AKP voters are satisfied with the performance of the government in providing free healthcare services. While almost all of the HDP voters and more than half of the CHP voters state dissatisfaction.

State carries out its responsibility in providing free healthcare services

Party	Strongly Disagree	Disagree	Partially Disagree	Partially Agree	Agree	Strongly Agree
Ak Parti	1	12	10	24	41	9
MHP	33	9	16	15	5	18
CHP	20	47	7	12	12	1
HDP	69	14	7	5	1	3
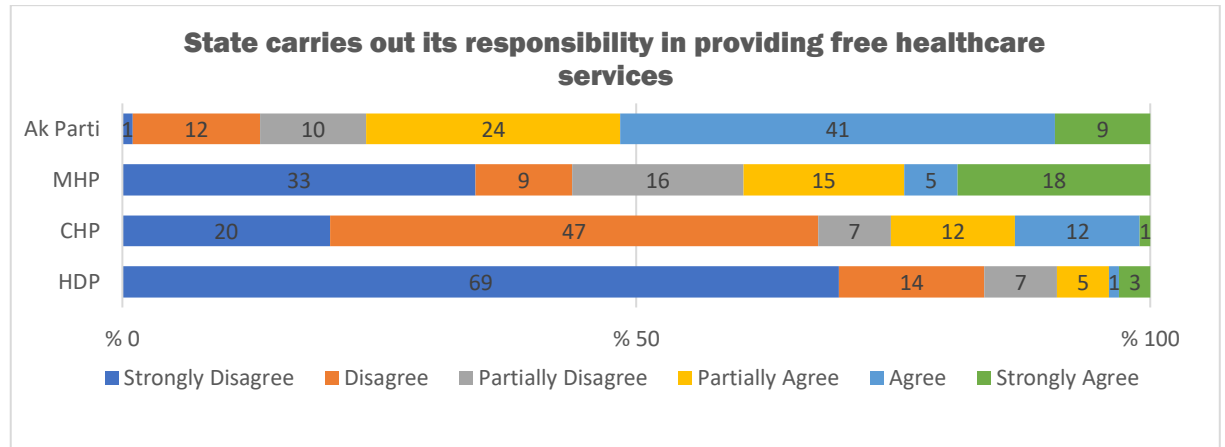
The perceptions on the actual performance on welfare state policies demonstrate a similar outcome to those concerning the actual state of civil liberties and social rights. While almost half of supporters of the government are satisfied with the services, CHP and HDP voters are not. In fact, the level of disagreement among HDP voters is higher than those of CHP voters in the case of performance of welfare state policies. Among these items, MHP voters have affirmative perceptions only for the performance of public education services; for the rest of the items their perceptions display variation. Çarkoğlu and Kalaycıoğlu's (2018: 29-31) research note on ISSP Government data demonstrates that although providing jobs, healthcare for the sick and unemployment assistance are considered as responsibilities of the government, AKP and MHP voters are less inclined to think these services as government responsibilities compared to other political party identifiers. It is possible that these voters have dispersed perceptions due to their low inclination towards keeping the government responsible for delivering these services.

The last two items are about social assistance. As social assistance has become prevalent and more diversified under the new welfare system introduced by AKP governments, it is included within the scheme of social rights. Although the respondents want entrenched social rights instead of occasional social assistance in form of aid in-kind, they have distinct perceptions concerning the performance of state carrying out this function. Half of AKP voters in the sample consider state's performance in social

assistance to be satisfactory, while more than half of HDP voters disagree with the statement. CHP voters' perceptions are not as negative compared to their responses to other survey items. MHP voters' perceptions are almost divided into two: those who agree and those who don't are similar in numbers.

State carries out its responsibility in providing occasional social aid in-kind

Party	Strongly Disagree	Disagree	Partially Disagree	Partially Agree	Agree	Strongly Agree
Ak Parti	1	6	9	30	42	9
MHP	9	16	23	22	15	13
CHP	18	19	12	30	16	2
HDP	51	19	12	16	2	0
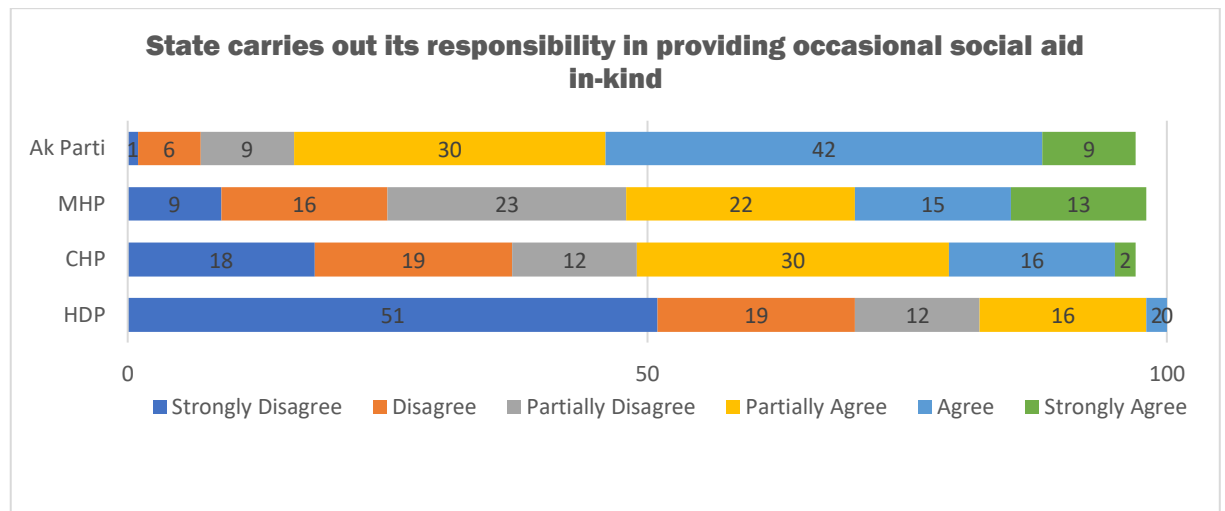
Related with the previous statement, the last survey item on social rights investigates the perceptions on social aid on the basis of political party preferences. The literature survey on the transformation of welfare state suggests that the increase of social aid mechanisms is instrumentalized for vote maximization. This argument implies that social aid is a tool for establishing clientelistic ties between parties and their electorate (Eder 2010, Buğra and Candaş 2011, Aybars and Tsarouhas 2010). Even though the relevant survey item does not directly measure clientelistic ties, it is included to investigate differences in perceptions on social aid between opposition party voters and the supporters of the governing party.

CHP and HDP voters in the sample have similar perceptions as they disagree with the statement on social aid reception. They think that those who receive social aid are voters of the incumbent party. 48% of MHP voters also disagree with the statement, whereas more than half of AKP voters agree. The responses given to this survey item demonstrate that, in the perceptions of opposition parties' voters, current social aid policies are viewed as benefitting the constituency of the incumbent party.

Citizens can recieve social aid even when they do not vote for the government

Party	Strongly Disagree	Disagree	Partially Disagree	Partially Agree	Agree	Strongly Agree
Ak Parti	3	11	9	13	43	20
MHP	32	16	16	17	7	12
CHP	28	32	13	9	14	2
HDP	66	21	6	3	1	2

■ Strongly Disagree ■ Disagree ■ Partially Disagree ■ Partially Agree ■ Agree ■ Strongly Agree

The discrepancy between the normative perceptions on social rights and the perceptions on the actual state of these rights implies that respondents in the sample have a sense of social rights but their satisfaction with the services differ along their party preferences. Voters of the incumbent party consider government's performance in providing social services and assistance as successful. This finding echoes Çarkoğlu and Kalaycıoğlu's (2018) analysis of their most recent survey data[121]. The report argues that evaluations of government performance in providing social welfare services are primarily shaped by party preferences as supporters of the incumbent party have more favorable perceptions whereas voting for opposition parties is associated with lower levels of satisfaction (Çarkoğlu and Kalaycıoğlu 2018:65-66).

On other hand, supporters of all opposition parties have somewhat critical perceptions regarding the implementation of social rights. Still they have differences within themselves. While HDP voters and to a certain extent CHP voters perceive implementation of social rights as unsatisfactory, MHP voters' perceptions are mostly in between agreeing with the incumbent party supporters and agreeing with voters of other oppositional parties. For Çarkoğlu and Kalaycıoğlu (2018: 16) it might be expected from AKP and MHP voters to think similarly considering their increasing rapprochement after elections in 2015.

---

[121] The authors primarily use ISSP Government II survey data and the interviews were conducted between August and November 2017. The raw data of this specific survey is not available as of now.

9.8   Discussion of the Findings

Existing literature on citizenship rights and liberties in Turkey suggests that the official conceptualization of citizenship is a duty-oriented, passive status with emphases on loyalty to the nation, state and ethno-religious connotations. Although the survey does not focus on this definition particularly, acknowledgment of certain rights by the respondents means that citizens do think that they have developed a sense of rights, despite the orientation towards duties.

Majority of the questions in the survey are inspired by the Freedom House checklist. Hence if there are responses reflecting the Freedom House reports produced by this checklist, it can be said that a segment of the participants has a similar perception regarding the state of their rights and freedoms with the Freedom House reports, which underline the deterioration of civil liberties and political rights in Turkey.

The respondents seem to be divided into two camps when it comes to the current state of their civil and political rights. For voters of the two opposition parties (CHP and HDP) there occurs significant violations of citizenship rights and liberties in Turkey. For MHP voters the current state of civil liberties and political rights is not that problematic but at the same time, they consider certain rights as being violated to a certain extent. Hence perceptions of MHP voters in the sample are dispersed compared to the other voter groups. For AKP voters in the sample, civil liberties and political rights are perceived as respected and protected.

The survey items on social rights demonstrate a division in perceptions. Normative statements on social rights are agreed upon by the sample to a large extent. The responses do not display a variation on the basis of partisan differences. Yet, when it comes to the evaluation of the government in providing welfare services, responses start to change in accordance with the party preferences of the respondents. While AKP voters' perceptions demonstrate satisfaction with services, other respondents who voted for the opposition parties are not satisfied.

The survey results demonstrate that differences in perceptions on citizenship rights and liberties correspond to the party preferences of the respondents. Individuals who acknowledge and recognize their political, civil and social rights, as well as their violations are CHP and HDP voters in the sample, while AKP voters have opposing perceptions. MHP voters are in between the oppositional respondents and the supporters of the government. The incumbency advantage of AKP may have influenced the

307

perceptions of its supporters, as they tend to approve status quo. As discussed above, those who experience exclusion and violations of their rights and liberties have awareness of the state of citizenship rights and liberties. This awareness suggests a potential among these individuals for demanding liberalization of citizenship rights and liberties, as well as protection of them from infringements.

In the next section, the findings will be discussed in terms of the convergences and differences within the sample.

9.8.1 Convergences of Perceptions within the Whole Sample

The overall distribution of the responses display contrasting perceptions, yet when the normative statements on social rights are concerned, the partisan differences disappear. For the respondents, public education, healthcare, and employment assistance are social rights, while they demand entrenchment of social rights compared to occasional social aid.

These responses imply that issues related to social services are not perceived through a partisan lens. Given that unemployment, education, and social welfare are amongst the most important issues alongside with national security, it is not unexpected to see that normative perceptions regarding these issues display convergence (Çarkoğlu and Kalaycıoğlu 2018). In other words, for the issues that have an impact on citizens' material well-being, perceptions do not change according to the party preferences. This finding is also in line with ISSP Citizenship II survey results. 79% of the respondents in the ISSP Citizenship II survey consider healthcare to be a very important citizenship right in Turkey. The distribution of responses to this survey item also reveal that respondents do not have different perceptions regarding this issue.

Table 14 Percentages of those who consider healthcare "Very Important" and "Important" for democracy (ISSP Citizenship II 2014)

How important is it that health care be provided for everyone in a democracy (ISSP 2014)				
Very Important and Important	**BDP**	**CHP**	**MHP**	**AKP**
	96,6%	97,1%	95,0%	97,1%

308

There are also other instances where perceptions display convergence across different party supporters. Among the civil liberties items, statements on media broadcasting, and judicial decisions concerning violence against women are the ones where respondents have similar perceptions. While more than 50% of each group think that broadcasts prior to the elections are biased, the level of agreement reaches 60% in the statement concerning court decisions concerning perpetrators of violence against women. Perceptions on the biasedness of media seem to be influenced by the polarization of news consumption that is underlined in public opinion polls. As the sources of news change according to the party preferences, it is possible that each group consider their preference of TV channels or newspapers to be unbiased while considering others as biased. Yet, the convergence of perceptions in this issue suggest that individuals do not consider media organs to be broadcasting in an impartial manner. This convergence also echoes the low level of confidence that citizens of Turkey have for the press.

Table 15 Trust in the Press (World Values Survey Wave 6 2010-2014)
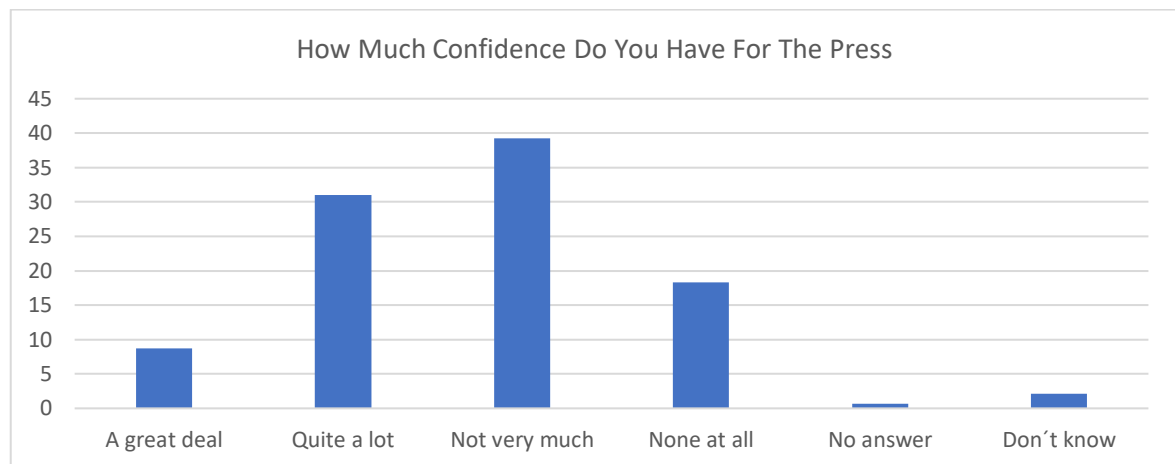
Convergence of perceptions regarding the violence against women and court decisions on the perpetrators worth closer attention. The distribution of responses for this item shows that for AKP and CHP groups, disagreement is greater among females than males, while it is the opposite for MHP and HDP groups. It is possible that the higher disagreement among males in latter group is due to the high numbers of males in them[122].

---

[122] There are 35 females and 65 males in HDP group and 36 females 63 males in MHP group.

I believe that courts punish perpetrators of violence against women adequately

		Strongly Disagree	Disagree	Partially Disagree	Partially Agree	Agree	Strongly Agree
AKP	Male	15	34	17	6	21	6
	Female	16	45	4	10	20	6
MHP	Male	63	10	3	10	8	6
	Female	50	11	11	3	14	11
CHP	Male	52	34	7	2	2	2
	Female	56	36	2	4	2	0
HDP	Male	88	9	0	0	2	2
	Female	80	11	3	0	6	0
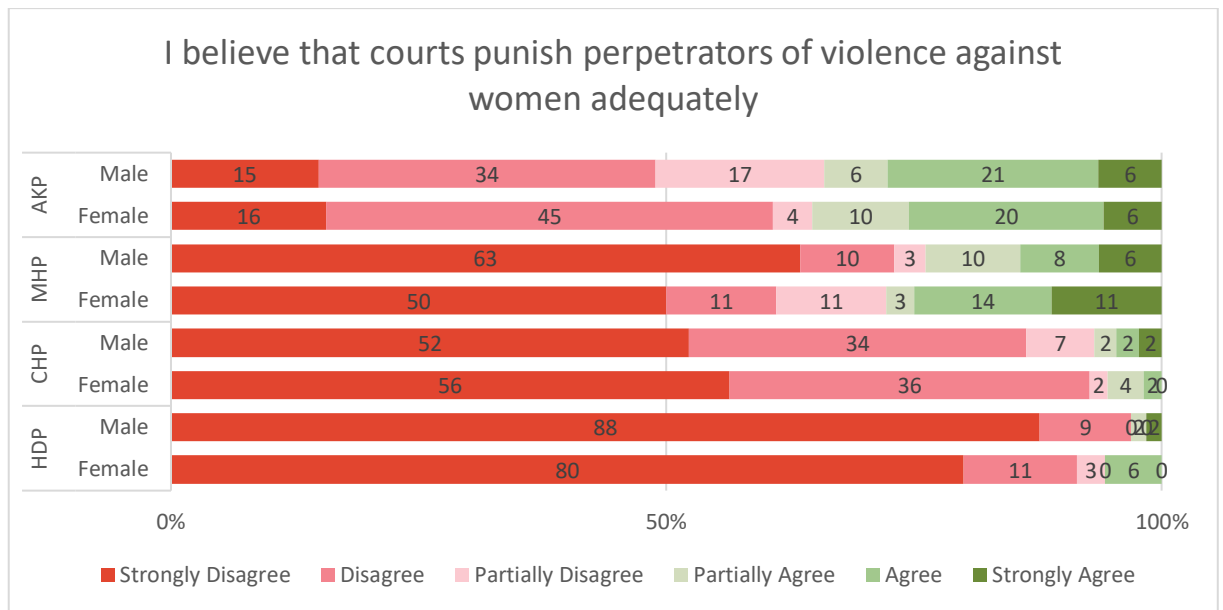
9.8.2 Convergences of Perceptions of Opposition Party Voters Concerning Political Rights

Within political rights items there are a few instances where CHP, MHP and HDP voters' perceptions converge and differentiate from AKP voters' perceptions. One of such instances is about the accuracy of vote count. When respondents are presented with the item stating that they trust the accuracy of the vote count after elections, voters of opposition parties in the sample concur in their disagreement with it. In fact, the reactions to this survey item present one of the clear cases where the perceptions of voters of opposition parties come very close to each other. In terms of percentages, 72% of CHP voters, 70% of MHP voters, and 85% of HDP voters disagree (or strongly disagree) with the item.

In another instance, when respondents are presented with an item stating that "governments that come to power via elections are not able to carry out their duties because of external obstacles,"[123] the level of disagreement is over 50% for each opposition party group.[124] In other words, these individuals in the sample disagree with the statement on external obstacles preventing government to do its job. Individuals who

---

[123] "19: Seçimle iş başına gelen hükümetler engeller ile karşılaştıkları için görevlerini yapamıyorlar". / "Elected governments cannot do their jobs because of obstacles"
[124] 53% of MHP, 63% of CHP, and 74% of HDP voters disagree (or strongly disagree) with the statement

voted for the incumbent party consider the statement to be agreeable[125] compared to the rest of the sample.

A similar convergence of perceptions exists when monitoring the government's actions are concerned. The relevant survey item suggests that the government's actions are being monitored.[126] For the opposition voters, such monitoring does not exist[127], while AKP voters in the sample have a clearly different perception regarding this matter. Hence, once again, compared to the voters of AKP, individuals voting for the opposition has a clear stance about this issue, which is in line with the findings of Freedom House reports stating problems with the excessive power of the government.

Within the bundle of political rights, two instances where opposition party voters have converging perceptions are related with the functioning of the government. Voters of the opposition parties in the sample consider the government to be free of external obstacles while carrying out their duty and that their actions are not being monitored. Such perceptions imply that voters of opposition parties do not think that government power is limited. In fact, the perception of the government as a non-monitored entity functioning without any obstacles is in line with the expectations arising from the electoral hegemony established by AKP. It is possible that these respondents consider themselves vulnerable against the excessive power of the government especially when they do not support the incumbent party. For that reason, their critical stance concerning their state of political rights is not surprising. In addition, these perceptions on political rights are similar to the criticisms made by their preferred parties in their most recent electoral manifestos.

9.8.3   Convergences of Perceptions of Opposition Party Voters Concerning Civil Liberties

When civil rights and liberties are concerned, the divergences between the opposition and the incumbent becomes even clearer. The survey items where opposition parties' constituencies have converging perceptions include those about free media[128],

---

[125] 48% of AKP voters agree (or strongly agree) with the statement, while 20% of them disagree (or strongly disagree)

[126] 24: "Hükümetin icraatlarının denetlenebildiğine inanıyorum" / "I believe that government's actions are monitored"

[127] 59% of MHP, 86% of CHP, and 95% of HDP voters disagree (or strongly disagree), while 50% of AKP voters agree (or strongly agree)

[128] 26: "Gazeteciler ve televizyon kanalları her konuda özgürce haber yapabiliyor" / "Journalists and TV channels can broadcast freely about any topic"

right to protest[129], independent judiciary[130], and women's rights[131]. In the sub sections below, each of these instances will be analyzed separately.

Free Media

The voters of the opposition parties in the sample have converging perceptions on several issues related with civil rights and liberties. One of them is about the current condition of media in Turkey. The relevant item states that newspapers and TV channels can broadcast about any matter freely. Freedom House's current rating for press freedom in Turkey is "Not Free,"[132] where its score is 71 out of 100 (100 signifies the worst position). The institution lists "prosecution of prominent journalists," arbitrariness in the "regulations for journalistic accreditation," "instances of acute violence toward the media," and the changing ownership of various media outlets and resulting change of editorial directions favoring the government (*Freedom in the Press 2016*)[133]. These observations suggest that media is not free in terms of its editorial decisions about broadcasting. The relevant item in the survey depicts a completely different picture for the respondents. Agreement with it means positive perceptions on the recent conditions of media freedom in Turkey, whereas disagreement portrays similar perceptions as the Freedom House report suggests.

The responses given to this item displays convergence among the voters of opposition parties compared to the voters of the incumbent party, as at least 50% of the CHP, MHP and HDP voters in the sample find this survey item disagreeable. Whereas for the voters of the governing party, the media is free as more than half of the agree with it.

An important point to note here is the conflictual perceptions regarding media. In another item that is on media, where it is suggested that media organs broadcast in a biased manner,[134] there emerges a moderate convergence among the whole sample. More than 50% of each party group *agree* or *strongly agree* with the statement. Although the

---

[129] 18: "Ülkemizde protesto eylemlerinin herhangi bir engelleme ile karşılaşmadan düzenlenebildiğini düşünüyorum", 21: "Protesto eylemlerine katılanların yaşamlarının güvende olduğunu düşünüyorum", 30: "Protesto eylemlerine katılanların ifade özgürlüklerinin güven altında olduğunu düşünüyorum"

[130] 31: "Yargı kurumlarının siyasetten bağımsız hareket ettiklerine inanıyorum"

[131] 39: "Devlet politikalarının kadınların bireysel haklarını koruduğunu düşünüyorum"

[132] This the score in 2016. The most recent press Freedom score is 76 out of 100, which signifies a decrease in press freedoms.

[133] From the report Freedom of the Press. Retrieved from: https://freedomhouse.org/report/freedom-press/2016/turkey

[134] 16: "Basın ve medya kuruluşlarının seçim öncesinde taraflı yayın yaptığını düşünüyorum" / "I think media broadcasting prior to elections is biased"

responses to this item represents an overall convergence, instead of only among the opposition, it also displays a conflictual perception among the voters for the incumbent party when it is observed together with the item on free media. It seems AKP voters in the sample perceive media to be free and biased at the same time.

Right to Protest

Another instance where one can observe convergence of perceptions is about the right to protest. Most recent Freedom House report ("Freedom in the World 2016: Turkey") lists the problems related with right to protest in Turkey, including the new legislation passed on April 2015 which grants police force the authority to fire on demonstrators, as well as ongoing prosecutions of Gezi protesters.[135] In other words, current state of right to protest in Turkey is not entirely guaranteed and protected.

There are two survey items about right to protest in the survey and individuals who voted for the opposition seem to have similar perceptions regarding this matter. One of the judgments suggest that there are no obstacles for organizing a protest[136]. More than half of each opposition party group disagree with the statement, while almost half of the AKP voters display agreement. Although the opposition party voters have clearly different perceptions than incumbent party voters, it is important to note that there is variation within the former group. For instance, in this statement, level of disagreement in CHP and HDP voters[137], is a lot higher than the level of disagreement among MHP voters[138]. Such differentiation among opposition party voters is a recurring issue which will be discussed at the end of this section.

Independent Judiciary

Independent judiciary is one of the tenets of liberal democracy and there have been structural issues pertaining to it in Turkey. According to the report of Freedom House, changes in the composition of Supreme Council of Judges and Prosecutors, as well as the sudden reassignment of thousands of judges and prosecutors during the

---

[135] Retrieved from: https://freedomhouse.org/report/freedom-world/2016/turkey
[136] "Protestoların bir engellenme ile karşılaşmadan düzenlenebildiğini düşünüyorum" / "I think protests can be organized without any obstacles in Turkey"
[137] 90% of CHP and 95% of HDP voters disagree with the statement
[138] 57% of MHP voters disagree with the statement

corruption allegations in 2013 display problems in terms of the independence of judiciary from political power. Given this context, the relevant survey item[139] suggests that judicial institutions act independently from political power in Turkey. Opposition party voters mostly disagree with the judgment: CHP and HDP voters demonstrate a stronger disagreement (94% and 99%) while MHP voters are a bit more reluctant to disagree (59%). AKP voters, on the other hand, are more confident in the independence of judiciary compared to the rest of the group, 47% of them consider judiciary to be independent.

Women's Rights

The last bundle that the voters of opposition parties seem to have converging perceptions concerns the condition of women and their rights in Turkey.

The relevant survey item suggests that state policies protect women's rights[140]. More than half of each of the opposition party voters display clear disagreement with this judgment, although there are more individuals who disagree within the HDP group (94%) compared to CHP and MHP groups (80% and 54%). More than half of AKP voters agree (or strongly agree) with the judgment (53%).

The distribution of responses for the first item shows that for each of the oppositional party group, females are more dissatisfied with the state policies regarding women's rights. Whereas within AKP group, females demonstrate less dissatisfaction than males. It is possible that incumbency advantage is at work here priming AKP voters to have favorable perceptions regarding their preferred party's policies.

---

[139] "Yargı organlarının siyasetten bağımsız karar verdiğini düşünüyorum" / "I think judicial institutions are independent from politics"

[140] "Devlet politikalarının kadınların bireysel haklarını koruduğunu düşünüyorum" / "I think that state policies are protecting women's individual rights"

I think state policies protect the individual rights of women

		Strongly Disagree	Disagree	Partially Disagree	Partially Agree	Agree	Strongly Agree
AKP	Male	13	17			45	15
	Female	4	10	8		38	12
MHP	Male	26	23	10	11		19
	Female	47		19	6		17
CHP	Male	40	38	2	4	4	
	Female	38	44	7	4		
HDP	Male	91			5	2	
	Female	85		9	6		
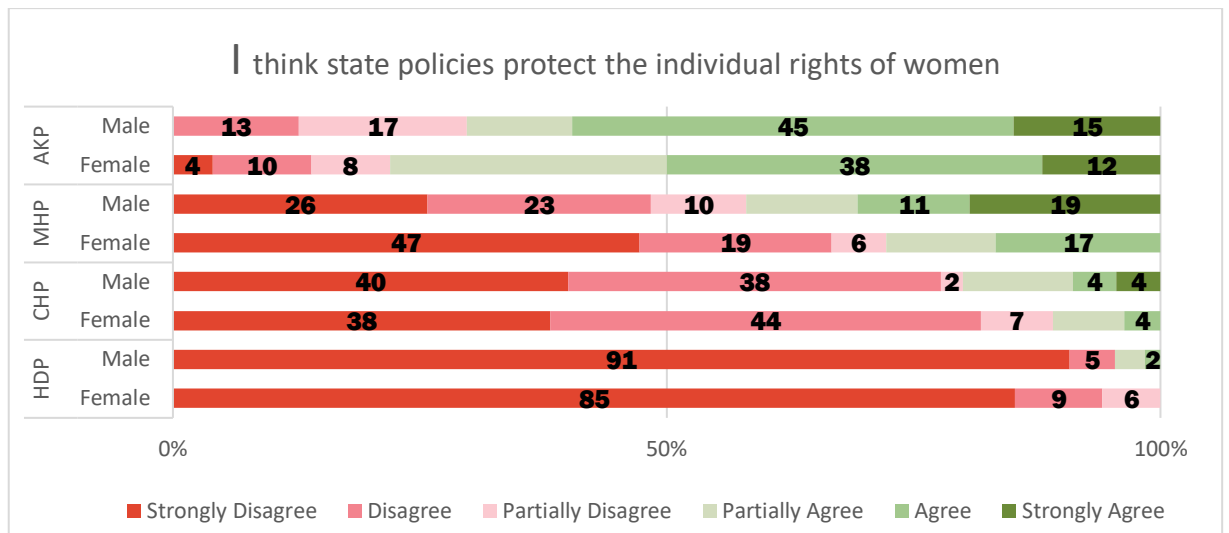
9.8.4 Dispersion of Perceptions within the Voters of the Opposition Parties

Although the analyses of survey items demonstrate that perceptions of opposition party voters are different than those of AKP voters concerning civil liberties and political rights, responses of MHP voters display clear variation in a lot of items. HDP and CHP voters in the sample have internally coherent perceptions where the majority of the groups disagree or agree with a given statement. MHP voters are more reluctant to disagree or agree compared to CHP and HDP groups in civil liberties items on freedom of expression, protests, religious pluralism, discrimination on ethnic and religious grounds, processes of arrest and detention and forced migration. In addition, their disagreement on the necessity of electoral threshold and government performance on social welfare services is also less significant than CHP and HDP groups.

When these issues are considered together it seems MHP voters are not as dissatisfied as the CHP and HDP voters in the sample concerning the current state of civil liberties and political rights. More specifically, the dispersion of their responses to items on freedom expression, social and political equality, and violation of liberties by state organs (as in the case of forced migration and arbitrary arrest and detention processes) indicate that they are reluctant to recognize violations of citizenship rights and liberties compared to the voters of CHP and HDP in the sample.

In addition, some of these survey items where MHP voters have dispersed responses compared to HDP and CHP voters are related with protection of civil liberties

from the intrusions of political authority. Being able to protest without obstacles, or recognition of habeas corpus principle in the processes of attention and arrest are among such civil liberties. The reluctance of MHP voters in the sample in defending these civil liberties indicates that concerns for order and security might confuse these individuals' perceptions.

Similarly, perceptions of MHP voters are scattered for the survey items on discrimination against different religious and ethnic groups and the necessity of electoral threshold compared to CHP and HDP voters. These items are related with different aspects of social and political equalities in the society. Those who disagree with these items recognize the problems concerning such equalities. Given that the citizenship understanding represented by MHP prioritizes a specific ethnic and religious identity, its voters may be less inclined to recognize discriminations against other identities.

These observed discrepancies carry the potential to be used as potential hypotheses in further research.

9.9   Conclusion

This chapter presented the data collected through the original survey designed for this research. The survey responses to the items on civil liberties, political rights, and social rights demonstrate that the perceptions on these items differ along political party preferences. More specifically, AKP voters in the sample predominantly agree with the survey items, which suggest that these citizenship rights and liberties are not violated in the context of survey application. Whereas the voters of opposition parties in the sample are generally in disagreement with the same statements indicating that they have critical perceptions and more awareness concerning citizenship rights and liberties.

The difference between perceptions of incumbent party voters and opposition party voters is most visible in the items on the current state of civil liberties, political rights, and social rights. To put it differently, opposition party voters are critical towards the current practice of civil liberties, political rights, and the services related with social rights. Normative statements on social rights are the only items where differences in perceptions on the basis of political parties disappear. Majority within each group display agreement with the items of healthcare, education, employment assistance and entrenchment of social rights.

Although the differences in perceptions of the voters of the incumbent party and voters of the opposition parties are clear, there is also visible variation within the opposition as well. Perceptions of MHP voters in the sample are not as internally homogeneous as those of CHP and HDP voters. Especially for issues concerning freedom of expression and protests, religious pluralism, discrimination against ethnic and religious groups, processes of arrest and detention, forced migration, and the necessity of electoral threshold, MHP voters are less critical than the other oppositional party voters.

In the following chapter, which is the conclusion, these findings will be interpreted in the light of the arguments developed in the rest of the dissertation.

CONCLUSION

Significance of the Study

This research is based on the survey study measuring how citizens with different political party preferences perceive their citizenship rights and liberties. The primary aim is to uncover the differences in perceptions regarding the current state of civil liberties, political rights, and social rights on the basis of one's political party preferences.

The literature on political parties identify parties as agents of mobilization representing different demands and interests in the society. In other words, parties mobilize certain demands or interests of the electorate that they claim to represent. In that sense, it is reasonable to expect them to differ from one other while representing and mobilizing different groups with distinct demands and interests.

The literature suggests a correspondence between political party preferences and attitudes on social and political issues. Not only political parties may claim to be the representatives of specific issues or ideological positions; individuals may also prefer political parties that they find to be close to their positions. Regardless of the causal direction, there is a relationship between one's political attitudes and political party preferences. This study investigates whether a similar relationship can be found between perceptions of citizenship rights and political party preferences.

As this study focuses on the perceptions on citizens in Turkey, it is necessary to lay out the foundational pillars of official understanding of Turkish citizenship. The literature review on Turkish citizenship demonstrates that the official construct of Turkish citizenship prioritizes a specific identity, as well as obedience to the state and promotes duties instead of rights. In addition, the practice of Turkish citizenship regime has promoted a specific ethnic and religious identity where Kurds, Alevis, and non-Muslims are constructed as *others* of Turkish citizenship. Although this idea of citizenship envisions a secular individual, it also promotes Sunni Muslim identity practiced within

the confines of the private sphere. In short, the ideal Turkish citizen is constructed as someone who is either ethnically Turkish or assimilated into the Turkish identity; is a Sunni Muslim who refrains from publicly manifesting her religious identity; is passive and obedient towards the state while fulfilling her duties towards the state and community to be able to enjoy her rights and liberties granted by the political authority. This construct has excluded certain identities and practices both in theory and in practice. The exclusionary logic and practice of Turkish citizenship has sparked various challenges to the official construct. The excluded identities and practices offer alternative accounts of citizenship emphasizing rights and liberties as they demand for recognition and incorporation. These alternative accounts cannot make an impact unless they are politically mobilized. In fact, a brief look into the Turkish political party landscape demonstrates that such challenges have been mobilized by *outsiders* of the political system.

In Şerif Mardin's terminology, these outsiders or excluded identities are named as the *periphery*, while *center* constitutes those who have the political power to shape society's central values and institutions. In Mardin's account center is composed of a group of political, military, and judicial elites that have control over the values of the society, central institutions, and the distribution of resources. Periphery, in this account, is composed of individuals, groups, identities, and practices that are at the receiving end of the value transmission controlled by the central actors and institutions.

Reinterpreting the center-periphery argument in terms of citizenship understandings, I consider these excluded identities as the inhabitants of the periphery, which is distant to the locus of power that defines the *demos*, i.e. the center. This periphery, with its complexity and plurality, is mobilized by political parties through politicizing its demands for recognition and incorporation. For that reason, those who prefer peripheral political parties are expected to have a more rights-oriented understanding of citizenship, whereas those who prefer parties representing the values of the center are expected to be compliant to its projection of citizenship. Survey findings are interpreted with these expectations in mind.

The survey items are composed of positive statements on the current state of civil liberties, political rights, and social rights while the annual reports of Freedom House, methodology of which has inspired the survey items, demonstrate numerous violations of these rights and liberties. Hence disagreement with the survey items indicates awareness of such violations and a potential for having a rights-oriented understanding of

citizenship. The distribution of the answers to the survey questions on civil liberties and political rights demonstrate that differences in political party preferences are reflected in the perceptions of the respondents on the current state of these liberties and rights.

More specifically, respondents who reported that they voted for CHP and HDP in the last general elections disagree with the survey items the most. Their disagreement suggests that these individuals have more awareness concerning the violations of these liberties and rights while carrying the potential for demanding the protection of such liberties and rights. On the other hand, individuals in the sample who voted for AKP provide contrasting responses; they predominantly agree with the survey items which indicate lack of awareness or ignorance concerning rights violations. To put it differently, AKP voters' perceptions on their political rights and civil liberties do not indicate a reformist potential that can be mobilized for democratization. Whereas MHP voters' responses to the same survey questions are not homogeneous. While for some survey questions the level of agreement within the group is very similar to the level of disagreement. That dispersion, and the relatively low level of disagreement compared to the voters of CHP and HDP, situates MHP voters somewhere in between those who voted for other oppositional parties and those who voted for AKP. For instance, in statements on accuracy of the vote count, functioning and monitoring of the government, independence of the judiciary and women's rights, MHP voters have closer perceptions to those of CHP and HDP voters albeit with some reluctance as the level of disagreement among MHP voters is clearly less than those of CHP and HDP voters. For items on ethnic and religious discrimination, religious liberties, processes of arrest and detention, and forced migration MHP voters are closer to AKP voters in terms of their perceptions.

The differentiation between the incumbent party voters and oppositional party voters for the survey statements on civil liberties and political rights disappears in ones on biased media broadcasting prior to the elections and court decisions concerning the cases of violence against women. These two issues emerge as common problems for all the sample as in each party group level of disagreement is high.

There is only one category within citizenship rights and liberties used in this research where the differences in party preferences are not reflected in the perceptions. This category includes the survey items on the ideal of social rights. Responses to those items, which can be called as normative perceptions on social rights, display a consensus within the sample. Majority of the sample consider healthcare, education, employment assistance, and entrenchment of social rights as social citizenship rights. This consensus

on such normative items imply that for issues that have an impact on the material well-being of citizens, the impact of partisan differences disappears. The partisan differences reemerge for the items on the social services and provisions: while AKP voters display satisfaction with these services, oppositional party voters have contrary perceptions.

The findings point out the reflection of political party preferences on the perceptions concerning citizenship rights and liberties. While AKP voters' perceptions consider the state of civil liberties, political rights, and provision of social services to be unproblematic, voters of CHP and HDP, and to a certain extent MHP, demonstrate awareness of the violations of these rights and liberties. In fact, it is mostly CHP and HDP voters that display critical perceptions and awareness of citizenship rights and liberties. I argue that reinterpretation of center-periphery dichotomy through citizenship understandings will help to analyze the differences of perceptions between the incumbent party voters and oppositional party voters.

This reinterpretation of center-periphery dichotomy focuses on citizenship understandings and defines center as a locus of power which grants central political actors the power to define the ideal citizen at the expense of certain identities and practices. Periphery, on the other hand, is composed of excluded and marginalized identities and practices. Those in the periphery are expected to have alternative citizenship understandings that challenge the ideal citizen projected by the center. Position of AKP in terms of citizenship understanding during its early term posed a challenge by mobilizing demands of inclusion of previously excluded segments of the society. Yet, with the establishment of its electoral hegemony, AKP has become a central actor with exclusive political power. In other words, AKP's current electoral hegemony situated the party as the inhabitant of the center, which provides the party the power to delegitimize some demands and identities while promoting others (Gümüşçü 2013). Hence AKP now can produce, project, and maintain its own understanding of *demos*.

In response to this development, the former representative of the center which has dismantled with AKP's electoral hegemony, CHP has relocated to a more excluded and peripheral position. CHP voters who identify with the secular old center are marginalized due to the new ideal of Turkish citizenship projected by AKP. Experiencing distance and exclusion from the new definition of the *demos* lead to being the inhabitants of the periphery in terms of citizenship. Within the new political configuration, CHP voters are located in the periphery of the *new* center that pronounces religious identity. As being in

the periphery is expected to be associated with demands for inclusion and recognition, CHP voters carry the potential for having a rights-oriented understanding of citizenship.

Meanwhile, a substantive amount of HDP's electorate are composed of Kurds, who have been the historical *others* of the official construct of Turkish citizenship. The disregard for their demands of recognition and inclusion, except during the era when the government was negotiating with PKK in 2013 and 2015, indicates that they have always been the inhabitants of the periphery. Given that the party claims to mobilize other disregarded groups such as LGBTQ individuals or feminists, it represents a collection of peripheral identities. In that sense, individuals preferring HDP have a more rights-oriented understanding of citizenship, challenging the official construct.

The analyses on survey data demonstrates that the differences in party preferences are reflected in the differences in perceptions. While AKP voters consider citizenship rights and liberties in Turkey to be enjoyed without any limitation or violation, CHP and HDP voters, and to a certain extent MHP voters, have critical perceptions regarding the same issue. The compliant perceptions of the majority of AKP voters in the sample indicate that they disregard existing violations of citizenship rights and liberties. In other words, they support the status quo. These perceptions of AKP voters in the sample establish that AKP's occupancy at the center has a reflection on its electorate.

Whereas the majority of CHP and HDP voters in the sample demonstrate clear disagreement with the proposition that citizenship rights and liberties are enjoyed without any problems. Considering that CHP is the new inhabitant of the periphery, which is ensured by AKP's entrenchment as a central political actor, while HDP (and its predecessors) has been mobilizing the historical *others* in the periphery, the perceptions of the voters of these parties in the sample are confirming the expectations. In other words, it is those who are excluded have more rights-oriented understanding of citizenship and that is reflected in their critical perceptions.

The survey responses of MHP voters in the sample are not as critical as the other opposition party voters, while at the same time the level of agreement among them is not as high as AKP voters. Especially in some categories of civil liberties and political rights, perceptions of MHP voters are more dispersed compared to the other opposition party groups. The detailed analyses on such cases demonstrate that the citizenship understanding of MHP which promotes order, security, Turkishness and religious conservative values may be related with the ambiguous perceptions among this group.

In sum, the empirical analyses on the original survey designed for this research maintain that the potential for actively demanding protection and entrenchment of citizenship rights and liberties exists among those who are in the periphery, defined as a collection of excluded and delegitimized identities and practices. Their dissatisfaction with the current state of citizenship rights and liberties and their awareness and acknowledgement of violations of these rights and liberties make them more likely to demand rights, liberties and democratization. Being positioned at the center seems to lead to ignorance of the violations of rights and liberties and a desire to maintain the status quo. Identifying the periphery and its current inhabitants as carrying the potential for claiming citizenship rights and liberties is relevant to the Turkish citizenship literature as it follows up on the previous arguments about the exclusionary foundations of the official construct and the constant challenges against it. This study identifies the segments of the electorate that carry the potential for posing such challenges that may lead to the recognition and protection of citizenship rights and liberties in the current configuration of Turkish politics.

Moreover, the interpretation of center-periphery as a competition between different citizenship understandings offers a new reading of the political party landscape in Turkey. The peripheral actors have mobilized demands and interests within the periphery to obtain control over the center, which provides political power to define *demos*. In that sense, political competition has been about defining the borders separating *us* from *them* Different definitions stem from the different positions of political parties. For instance, the utilization of *national will* as a discourse by the peripheral actors starting with Democrat Party (DP) is an example of how political parties project their own conceptions of citizenship; i.e. those who are included in the definition of *demos*.

This research contributes to the citizenship literature by incorporating political party preferences as relevant dimensions of citizens' perceptions on their rights and liberties. In addition, it offers a new interpretation of the center-periphery dichotomy from a citizenship perspective. This interpretation contributes to the literature on political parties in Turkey by offering a reading of the political party landscape in terms of citizenship understandings.

Lastly, the findings of this research indicate that partisan preferences are reflected in the perceptions on civil liberties and political rights, while for social rights they do not have the same reflection. This discrepancy suggests a break with the existing literature. On the one hand, works on Turkish citizenship underline the duty-laden, passive status

323

of citizenship which decrease the potential of Turkish citizens to have a rights-oriented citizenship understanding. On the other hand, the consensus that the sample reached for the normative social rights items suggests that there is potential for a rights-oriented understanding of citizenship to emerge in the case of citizens' material well-being. In other words, duty-laden understanding of citizenship may be challenged via demands for institutionalization of social rights.

Limitations of the Study

The interpretation of center-periphery dichotomy in terms of citizenship understandings explains the critical perceptions of CHP and HDP voters and the uncritical perceptions of AKP voters. Yet, it cannot fully explain the ambiguity of the responses of MHP voters. Although they display disagreement with most of the survey items, their critical stance is less emphasized than other oppositional party voters situating them in between AKP voters and the voters of CHP and HDP. MHP and its electorate have never been the *others* of the official construct of Turkish citizenship, which should lead to positive perceptions on the current conditions of citizenship rights and liberties. In other words, absence of exclusion means less or no violations of rights, which lead to disregard or denial of existent violations. Yet, perceptions of MHP voters display a certain level of criticism against the current state of citizenship rights and liberties, albeit it is relatively less significant compared to other opposition party voters. In other words, it is not possible to situate MHP and its electorate in the periphery, but some of its voters in the sample have critical perceptions. At the same time, this criticism is not as significant compared to that of CHP and HDP voters, situating MHP voters' perceptions closer to those AKP voters. The argument proposed by this research should be refined through further studies to understand the variation within the MHP group.

Another limitation of this study is contextual. The survey was applied in April 2016, almost three months prior to the July 15 coup attempt. The coup attempt became a turning point in Turkish political and social context. Although the political atmosphere prior to the coup attempt was not very liberal, the aftermath of July 15 has marked a new level of authoritarianism in Turkey. The most important change is that Turkey has been under state of emergency since July 20, 2016. Providing extraordinary powers to the government, the violations of rights and liberties have reached an unprecedented level so much so that the latest Freedom House report categorizes Turkey as "not free."

July 15 coup attempt is a critical juncture that has impacted political landscape as well. Proving the dynamic character of center and periphery, in the aftermath of the coup, the official construct of Turkish citizenship with its emphasis on Turkish ethnicity, obedience to the nation and the state, and duties instead of rights seems to be restored. Given that Turkish Armed Forces has been involved in the Syrian civil war, the public debate is dominated by discourses of Turkish nationalism and patriotism, in addition to the current limitations and violations of citizenship rights and liberties.

This current political atmosphere poses a challenge to the argument defended in this research as it has brought conflicting partisans together under the banner of nationalism and patriotism. It is possible for the same respondents to have different responses if the survey was applied today given this political atmosphere. Yet, this does not change the fact that AKP established its hegemony as a central party. In fact, it is possible to argue that AKP now strategically utilizes the official construct for maintaining its political hegemony as this construct is useful for excluding and delegitimizing dissenting identities and practices.

One important limitation stems from the lack of any discussion concerning the grassroots dimension of citizenship and limited review of the gender dimension of citizenship. As this study relies on T.H. Marshall's account in its definition of citizenship, these dimensions have remained relatively unexplored apart from the brief discussion on Turner's typology of citizenship that differentiates between grassroots mobilization for rights and institutionalization of citizenship rights by the political authority. Investigating grassroots dimension would shed light on the potential for demanding rights and liberties and the mechanisms through which mobilization of this potential could be realized. In fact, the briefly-discussed feminist criticisms concerning citizenship highlight the grassroots dimension as they unearth the inequality between men and women in the practice of citizenship. These criticisms underline the importance of the active participation of citizens in order to guarantee the acquisition of equal citizenship rights and liberties irrespective of gender. In that sense, they emphasize the grassroots mobilization and its role in expansion of rights and liberties. Although this dimension is not included in this research, it is a significant aspect that must be addressed in further studies.

Avenues for Further Research

The arguments put forward in this research can be treated as potential hypotheses that can be tested in different contexts. In that sense, the findings of this research are suitable for extension to other cities as well as countries. Further research on citizenship perceptions in other contexts where ruling parties or ruling elites develop authoritarian and populist practices will illuminate the segments of the society in those contexts who carry the potential for democratization and generating demands for protection of rights and liberties.

An additional avenue for further research is to assess the perceptions on citizenship rights and liberties under current conditions. Conducting another survey with the same survey statements can offer insights on the potential changes in perceptions but due to the nature of the questions, the non-response rate may be higher as it may be considered riskier to express true opinions under the state of emergency.

Another area that calls for further research is the ambiguity of the perceptions of MHP voters in the sample. Their perceptions are in between total compliance and total criticism. The determinants of such ambiguity must be investigated in detail to understand the peculiarity of these voters.

In addition to these arenas of research, the mechanisms through which perceptions on citizenship rights and liberties emerge are suggestive for further delineation. The existing data only provides information about the perceptions themselves. A more in-depth research design focusing on the causes or motivations of distinct perceptions on citizenship rights and liberties may provide further information on them, as well as acting as a test of the argument that suggests a correspondence between political party preferences and rights perceptions. Moreover, the tendency of opposition party voters to choose "strongly disagree" among response categories may be investigated further through such an in-depth study.

REFERENCES

Achen, C.H. (1992) "Social Psychology, Demographic Variables, and Linear Regression: Breaking the Iron Triangle in Voting Research", *Political Behavior,* 14(3), pp. 195–211.

Açıkel, F. (2006) "Entegratif Toplum ve Muarızları: 'Merkez-çevre' paradigması üzerine eleştirel notlar", *Toplum ve Bilim,* 105, pp. 30-70.

Adalet ve Kalkınma Partisi (AKP) (2015) *Yeni Türkiye Yolunda Daima Adalet Daima Kalkınma 7 Haziran 2015 Seçim Beyannamesi* [Towards New Turkey Always Justice Always Development: June 7, 2015 Electoral Manifesto] Ankara: Adalet ve Kalkınma Partisi

Adalet ve Kalkınma Partisi (AKP) (2015) *Huzur ve İstikrarla Türkiye'nin Yol Haritası 1 Kasım 2015 Seçim Beyannamesi* [With Peace and Stability Turkey's Road Map: November 1, 2015 Electoral Manifesto] Ankara: Adalet ve Kalkınma Partisi

Ahmad, F. (1993) The Making of Modern Turkey. London and New York: Routledge.

Aldrich, John Herbert H. (1995) *Why Parties?: Origin and Transformation of Political Parties in America*. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.

Amnesty International (2016) "Yerinden Edilen ve Mülksüzleştirilenler: Sur Sakinlerinin Eve Dönme Hakkı", Available at: http://hakikatadalethafiza.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/12/2016.12.06_AmnestyReport_displaced_and_dispossessed_tur.pdf

Ariely, G. (2011) "Exploring Citizenship Spheres of Inclusion/Exclusion: Rights as 'Potential for Power'", Patterns of Prejudice 45:3, pp. 241-258.

Arıkan Akdağ, G. (2016) "Rational Political Parties and Electoral Games: the AKP's Strategic Move for the Kurdish Vote in Turkey", Turkish Studies, 17:1, pp. 126-154.

Arıkan, G. (2013) "Values, Religiosity and Support for Redistribution and Social Policy in Turkey", Turkish Studies, 14:1, pp. 34-52.

Ayata, S. and A. Güneş Ayata (2007) "The Center-Left Parties in Turkey", Turkish Studies, 8:2, pp. 211-232.

Aydın, A. and C.I.Cenker (2011) "Public confidence in government: empirical implications from a developing Democracy", International Political Science Review, 33:2, pp. 230-250.

Aytaç, S.E., A. Çarkoğlu and K. Yıldırım (2017) "Taking Sides: Determinants of Support for a Presidential System in Turkey", South European Society and Politics, 22:1, pp. 1-20.

Baban, F. (2008) "Türkiye Cumhuriyeti'nin Kuruluşunda Vatandaşlık ve Kamusal Kimlikler" in Keyman, E.F. (ed.) Aydınlanma, Türkiye ve Vatandaşlık. İstanbul: Osmanlı Bankası Arşiv ve Araştırma Merkezi, pp. 64-80.

Bartels, Larry M. (2002) "Beyond the Running Tally: Partisan Bias in Political Perceptions", *Political Behavior,* 24(2), pp. 117–50.

Başkan, F. and Gümrükçü, S.B. (2012) "Positions of Turkish Political Parties on European Integration", Southeast European and Blacksea Studies, 12:1, pp. 25-44.

Bauder, H. (2012) "Jus Domicile: In Pursuit of a Citizenship of Equality and Social Justice", Journal of International Political *Theory,* 8(1-2), pp. 184-96.

Bayram, S. (2015) "Where the AKP Stands: A Manifesto-Based Approach to Party Competition in Turkey", *New Middle Eastern Studies,* 5, pp. 1-19.

Beiner, R. (1995) *Theorizing Citizenship*. Albany: State University of New York Press.

Belknap, G. and Campbell, A. (1951) "Political Party Identification and Attitudes Toward Foreign Policy", *Public Opinion Quarterly,* 15(4), pp. 601-623.

Benoit, K. and Laver, B. (2006) Party Politics in Modern Democracies. Routledge: London and New York.

Biorcio, R. and Renato M. (1995) "Relationships Between Citizens and Political Parties" in Klingemann, H.D. and Fuchs, D. (eds.) Citizens and the State. Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press.

Birtek, F. (2008) "Aydınlanma, Vatandaşlık ve Siyasi Rejimler" in Keyman, E.F. (ed.) Aydınlanma, Türkiye ve Vatandaşlık. İstanbul: Osmanlı Bankası Arşiv ve Araştırma Merkezi, pp. 18-27.

Bloemraad, I., Korteweg, A. and Yurdakul, G. (2008) "Citizenship and Immigration: Multiculturalism, Assimilation, and Challenges to the Nation-State", Annual Review of Sociology, 34(1), pp. 153–79.

Boix, C. (2007) "The Emergence of Parties and Party Systems" in Boix, C. and Stokes, S. (eds.) Oxford Handbook of Comparative Politics, New York: Oxford University Press. pp. 499-522.

Bozkurt, U. (2013) "Neoliberalism with a Human Face: Making Sense of the Justice and Development Party's Neoliberal Populism in Turkey", Science&Society, 77:3, pp. 372-396.

Brubaker, W. R. (1990) "Immigration, Citizenship, and the Nation-State in France and Germany: A Comparative Historical Analysis", International Sociology, 5(4), pp. 379-407.

_____(1992) Citizenship and Nationhood in France and Germany. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

_____(1994) "Immigration, Citizenship, and the Nation-State in France and Germany: A Comparative Historical Analysis" in Turner, B. and Hamilton, P. (eds.) Citizenship: Critical Concepts. London: Routledge, pp. 310-341.

Buğra, A. (2012) "Türkiye'nin Değişen Refah Rejimi: Neoliberalizm, Kültürel Muhafazakarlık ve Yeniden Tanımlanan Toplumsal Dayanışma" in Dedeoğlu, S. and Elveren A.Y. (eds) Türkiye'de Refah Devleti ve Kadın. İletişim: İstanbul, pp. 47-70.

Buğra, A. and A. Candaş (2011) "Change and Continuitiy under an Eclectic Social Security Regime: The Case of Turkey", Middle Eastern Studies, 47:3, pp. 515-528.

Buğra, A. and Keyder, Ç. (2003) Yeni Yoksulluk ve Türkiye'nin Değişen Refah Rejim. UNDP: Ankara

Campbell, Angus, Philip E. Converse, Warren E. Miller, and Donald E. Stokes. (1960) The American Voter. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.

Candaş, A. and Yılmaz, H. (2014) "The Paradox of Equality: Subjective Attitudes towards basic rights" in Rodriguez, C., Avalos, A., Yılmaz, H., and Planet, A.I. (eds.) Turkey's Democratization Process. London and New York: Routledge, pp. 330-344.

Carsey, T. M. and Layman, G. C. (2006) "Changing Sides or Changing Minds? Party Identification and Policy Preferences in the American Electorate", American Journal of Political Science, 50(2), pp. 464–77.

Castles, S. and Davidson, A. (2000) Citizenship and Migration: Globalization and the Politics of Belonging. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillian.

Caymaz, B. (2007) Türkiye'de Vatandaşlık: Resmî Ideoloji ve Yansımaları. Şişli, İstanbul: İstanbul Bilgi Üniversitesi Yayınları.

Chong, D. (1993) "How People Think, Reason, and Feel about Rights and Liberties", American Journal of Political Science, 37(3), pp. 867-899.

Cizre, Ü. (2002) "From Ruler to Pariah: The Life and Times of the True Path Party", Turkish Studies, 3:1, pp. 82-101.

_____(2011) "Turkey at the Crossroads: From 'Change with Politics as Usual' to Politics with Change as Usual", Insight Turkey, 13:4, pp. 83-105.

Coffé, H. and C. Bolzendahl (2011) "Partisan Cleavages in the Importance of Citizenship Rights and Responsibilities", Social Science Quarterly, 92:3, pp. 656-674.

Coffé, H. and C. Bolzendahl (2013) "Racial group differences in support for citizenship duties and Rights in the US: Racial differences citizenship duties and Rights", Acta Politica, 48:1, pp. 47-67

Coşar, S. and A. Özman (2004) "Center-right politics in Turkey after the November 2002 General Election: Neo-liberalism with a Muslim face", Contemporary Politics, 10:1, pp. 57-74.

Cumhuriyet Halk Partisi (CHP) (2015) *Önce İnsan, Önce Birlik, Önce Türkiye* [Humans First, Union First, Turkey First] Ankara: Cumhuriyet Halk Partisi

Cumhuriyet Halk Partisi (CHP) (2015) *Yaşanacak Bir Türkiye İçin: Seçim Bildirgesi 2015* [For a Liveable Turkey Electoral Manifesto 2015] Ankara: Cumhuriyet Halk Partisi.

Çarkoğlu, A. (1998) "The Turkish Party System in Transition: Party Performance and Agenda Change", Political Studies, 46:3, pp. 544-571.

Çarkoğlu, A. (2007) "The Nature of Left-Right Ideological Self-Placement in the Turkish Context", Turkish Studies, 8:2, pp. 253-271.

Çarkoğlu, A. and Kalaycıoğlu, E. (2018) "Citizen-State Interface in Turkey: A Study from the Comparative Perspective", IPC Research Report, Available at: http://ipc.sabanciuniv.edu/wp-content/uploads/2018/02/CitizenStateInterfaceReport_Kalaycioglu_Carkoglu.pdf

Çınar, M. (2011) "The Electoral Success of the AKP: Cause for Hope and Despair", *Insight Turkey*, 13:4, pp. 107-127.

Çınar, M. and Sayın, Ç. (2014) "Reproducing the Paradigm of Democracy in Turkey: Parochial Democratization in the decade of Justice and Development Party", Turkish Studies, 15:3, pp. 365-385.

Dahl, R. (1971) *Polyarchy*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Dalton, R.J. (1988) *Citizen Politics in Western Democracies: Public Opinion and Political Parties in the US, UK, Germany and France*. Chatham, NJ: Chatham House Publishers.

_____ (2009) *The Good Citizen: How a Younger Generation Is Reshaping American Politics*. Washington, D.C.: CQ Press.

Dalton, R. J. and Klingemann, H.D. (eds.) (2007) *The Oxford Handbook of Political Behavior (Oxford Handbooks of Political Science)*. New York: Oxford University Press, USA.

Dalton, R. J., Farrell, D.M. and McAllister, I. (2011) *Political Parties and Democratic Linkage: How Parties Organize Democracy*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Danış, D. and A. Parla (2009) "Nafile Soydaşlık: Irak ve Bulgaristan Türkleri Örneğinde Göçmen, Dernek ve Devlet", *Toplum ve Bilim*, 114, pp. 131-158.

Davis, D.W. and Silver, B.D. (2004) "Civil Liberties vs. Security: Public Opinion in the Context of the Terrorist Attacks on America", *American Journal of Political Science*, 48:1, pp. 28-46.

De Leon, C., Desai M., Tuğal, C. (2009) "Political Articulation: Parties and the Constitution of Cleavages in the United States, India, and Turkey", *Sociological Theory,* 27:3, pp. 193-219.

_____(2015) *Building Blocs: How Parties Organize Society*. Stanford, California: Stanford University Press.

Diamond, L. (1999) *Developing Democracy: Towards Consolidation*. Baltimore and London: The Johns Hopkins University Press.

Dietz, M. (1992) "Context is All: Feminism and Theories of Citizenship" in Mouffe C. (ed.) *Dimensions of Radical Democracy: Pluralism, Citizenship, and Community*. London: New York: Verso.

Dikici Bilgin, H. (2008) "Foreign Policy Orientation of Turkey's Pro-Islamist Parties: A Comparative Study of the AKP and Refah", *Turkish Studies,* 9:3, pp. 407-421.

_____ (2017) "Westernist Sceptics and Anti-Western Reformers in the Turkish Party System", *Journal of Balkan and Near Eastern Studies* ,19:2, pp. 191-208.

DiMaggio, P., Evans J., and Bryson, B: (1996) "Have American's Social Attitudes Become More Polarized?", *American Journal of Sociology*, 102:3, pp. 690-755.

Dönmez, R. and Enneli, P. (2011) *Societal Peace and Ideal Citizenship for Turkey*. Lanham, Boulder, New York, Toronto, Plymouth, UK: Lexington Books.

Downs, A. (1957) "An Economic Theory of Political Action in a Democracy", *Journal of Political Economy,* 65(2), pp. 135-150.

Dunn, K. and Thornton, J.R. (2016) "Vote intent and beliefs about democracy in the United States", *Party Politics*, September 15, 2016[online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1177/1354068816668677, pp.1-12.

Duverger, M. (1954) *Political Parties: Their Organization and Activity in the Modern State*. London: Routledge.

Eder, M. (2010) "Retreating State? Political Economy of Welfare Regime Change in Turkey", *Middle East Law and Governance,* 2:2, pp. 152-184.

Enyedi, Z. (2005) "The Role of Agency in Cleavage Formation", *European journal of Political Research*, 44, pp. 697-720.

Erişen, C. (2016) "An assessment on the behavioral foundations of electoral decisions in the 2015 Turkish general elections", *Turkish Studies*, 17:1, pp. 47-47.

Fabre, C. (1998) "Social Citizenship and Social Rights" in Christodoulidis, E. A. (ed.) *Communitarianism and Citizenship*, Aldershot: Ashgate, pp. 119-134

Faulks, K. (2000) *Citizenship (Key Ideas).* New York: Routledge.

Fiorina, M: P. (1981) *Retrospective Voting in American National Elections.* New Haven: Yale University Press.

Fraser, N. and Gordon, L. (1992) "Contract vs. Charity: Why is there no Social Citizenship in the United States?", *Socialist Review*, 22, pp. 45-68.

Fraser, N. and Gordon, L. (1994) "Civil Citizenship against Social Citizenship? On the Ideology of Contract-Versus-Charity", in Van Steenbergen, B. (ed.) *The Condition of Citizenship* London: SAGE Publications, pp. 90-107.

Freedom House (2016) "Freedom of the Press", Available at: https://freedomhouse.org/report/freedom-press/2016/turkey

Freedom House (2016) "Freedom in the World 2016", Available at: https://freedomhouse.org/report/freedom-world/2016/turkey

Freedom House (2016) "Methodology", Available at: https://freedomhouse.org/report/freedom-world-2016/methodology

Gerdes, J., T. Faist, B. Rieple (2007) "'We are All "Republican" Now': The Politics of Dual Citizenship in Germany" in Faist, T. (ed.) *Dual Citizenship in Europe: From Nationhood to Societal Integration* Aldershot: Ashgate, pp. 45-77.

Gönenç, L. (2006) "2000'li yıllarda merkez-çevre ilişkilerini yeniden düşünmek", *Toplum ve Bilim*, 105, pp. 129-135.

Gözaydın, İ. (2008) "Diyanet and Politics", *The Muslim World*, 98:2-3, pp.216-227.

Gümüşçü, Ş. (2013) "The Emerging Predominant Party System in Turkey", *Government and Opposition,* 48:2, pp. 223-244.

Güneydoğu Anadolu Belediyeler Birliği (GABB) (2016) "Hasar Tespit&Zorunlu Göç Raporu: Kent Merkezlerinde Gerçekleşen Çatışmalar Sonrası Durum", Available at: http://hakikatadalethafiza.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/09/2016.06.30-GABB_HasarTespitveZorunluGoc_Raporu_TR.pdf

Gunther, R. and K.Hsin-chi (2007) "Value Cleavages and Partisan Conflict" in R. Gunther, J.R. Montero, H.J. Puhle (eds.) *Democracy, Intermediation, and Voting on Four Continents* New York: Oxford University Press, pp. 255-321.

Hailbronner, K. (2012) Country Report: Germany, EUDO Citizenship Observatory. Available at: http://eudo-citizenship.eu/docs/CountryReports/Germany.pdf

Hale, W. and Özbudun, E. (2010) *Islamism, Democracy and Liberalism in Turkey: The Case of AKP*. London, New York: Routledge.

Halkların Demokrasi Partisi (HDP) (2015) *Büyük İnsanlık Büyük Barış: 2015 Seçim Bildirgesi* [Greater Humanity, Greater Peace: 2015 Electoral Manifesto] Ankara: Halkların Demokrasi Partisi.

Halkların Demokrasi Partisi (HDP) (2015) *Büyük İnsanlık: 2015 Seçim Bildirgesi* [Greater Humanity: 2015 Electoral Manifesto] Ankara: Halkların Demokrasi Partisi.

Harteveld, E., Kokkonen, A., and Dahlberg, S. (2017) "Adapting to Party Lines: The Effect of Party Affiliation on Attitudes to Immigration", *West European Politics* 40:6 ,pp. 1177-1197.

Hatipoğlu, E., Aslan, İ., and Luetgert, B. (2015) "Foreign Policy and the EU in Turkish Politics: Exploring Trends in Electoral Manifestos," in Balazs, P. and Ecing, A. (eds.), *Turkey and the European Union: Strategic Partners and Competitors*, Budapest: Central European University Press, pp. 17-36.

Hazama, Y. (2015) "Health Reform and Service Satisfaction in the Poor: Turkey 2003-11", *Turkish Studies,* 16:1, pp. 36-53.

Hellström, J. (2008) "Who Leads, Who Follows? Re-Examining the Party–electorate Linkages on European Integration", *Journal of European Public Policy*, 15(8), 1127–44.

Heper, M. and Evin, A. (1988) *State, democracy, and the military Turkey in the 1980s*. Berlin and New York: De Gruyter.

Heper, M. (1985) *The State Tradition in Turkey*. Hull UK:The Eothen Press.

_____(1992) "The Strong State as a Problem for the Consolidation of Democracy: Turkey and Germany Compared", *Comparative Political Studies*, 25:2, pp.169-194.

_____(1998) "Türkiye'de Unutulan Halk ve Birey" in Ünsal, A. (ed.) *75 yılda tebaa'dan yurttaş'a doğru*. İstanbul: Tarih Vakfı Yayınları, pp.43-49.

_____(2006) *Türkiye'de Devlet Geleneği*. İstanbul: Doğu Batı Yayınları.

Hooghe, M., & Oser, J. (2017) "Social and Political Citizenship in European Public Opinion: An Empirical Analysis of T.H. Marshall's Concept of Social Rights", *Government and Opposition*, April 26, 2017[online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1017/gov.2017.11 , pp.1-12.

_____(2018) "Give Me Your Tired, Your Poor? Support for Social Citizenship Rights in the United States and Europe", *Sociological Perspectives*, 61:1, pp. 14-38.

Howard, M. M. (2006) "Comparative Citizenship: An Agenda for Cross-National Research", *Perspective on Politics*, 4:3, pp. 443-455.

_____ (2010) "The Impact of the Far Right on Citizenship Policy in Europe: Explaining Continuity and Change", *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies,* 36:5, pp. 735-751.

İçduygu, A., Y. Çolak, N. Soyarik (1999) "What is the matter with citizenship? A Turkish debate", *Middle Eastern Studies*, 35:4, pp. 187-208.

Ince, B. (2012) *Citizenship and Identity in Turkey: From Atatürk's Republic to the Present Day.* London: I.B. Tauris.

Inglehart, R. (1967) "An End to European Integration?", *American Political Science Review*, 61(1), pp. 91–105.

_____(1970) "Cognitive Mobilization and European Identity", *Comparative Politics,* 3(1), pp. 45-70.

Isin, E. F. and Wood, P. (1999) *Citizenship and Identity*. London; Thousand Oaks, Calif: SAGE Publications.

Isin, E. F. and Turner, B. S. (eds.) (2002) *Handbook of Citizenship Studies*. United Kingdom: SAGE Publications.

Işık, O. (2017) "Üç farklı düzeyde Türkiye'de benzeşme, ayrışma dinamikleri", *Birikim,* 340, pp. 8-25.

Istanbul Policy Center (IPC), Denge ve Denetleme Ağı, and KONDA (2016) *Vatandaşlık Araştırması* Available at: http://konda.com.tr/wp-content/uploads/2017/03/VatandaslikArastirmasiRapor.pdf

Jacoby, W. G. (1988) "The Impact of Party Identification on Issue Attitude", *American Journal of Political Science*, 32(3), pp. 643-661.

Joppke, C. (2003) "Citizenship between De- and Re-Ethnicization", *European Journal of Sociology,* 44:3 pp. 429-458.

_____(2007) "Transformation of Citizenship: Status, Rights, Identity", *Citizenship Studies,* 11:1, pp. 37-48.

_____(2010) *Citizenship and Immigration.* Cambridge, UK; Malden, MA: Polity Press.

Kadirbeyoğlu, Z. (2009) "Changing Conceptions of Citizenship in Turkey" in Bauböck, R., Perching, B., and Sievers, W. (eds.) *Citizenship policies in the New Europe*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, pp. 419-439.

Kadın Cinayetlerini Durduracağız Platformu (2016) *Kadın Cinayetlerini Durduracağız Platformu 2016 Yılı Raporu*, Available at: https://kadincinayetlerinidurduracagiz.net/veriler/2786/kadin-cinayetlerini-durduracagiz-platformu-2016-yili-raporu

Kadıoğlu, A. (1998a) "Milletini Arayan Devlet: Türk Milliyetçiliğinin Açmazları" in Ünsal, A. (ed.) *75 yılda tebaa'dan yurttaş'a doğru.* İstanbul: Tarih Vakfı Yayınları, pp. 201-213.

_____(1998b) "The Paradox of Turkish Nationalism and the Construction of Official Identity" in Kedourie, S. (ed.) *Turkey: Identity, Democracy, Politics* Frank Cass Publishers: London pp. 177-193.

_____(2007) "Denationalization of Citizenship? The Turkish Experience", Citizenship Studies, 11(3), pp. 283–99.

_____(2008) "Türkiye'de Vatandaşlığın Anatomisi" in Kadıoğlu, A. (ed.) *Vatandaşlığın Dönüşümü: Üyelikten Haklara* Metis: İstanbul pp.168-185.

_____(2009) "Political Participation from a Citizenship Perspective", *Middle East Law and Governance*, 1(1), pp. 90–116.

_____(2010) "The Pathologies of Turkish Republican Laicism", *Philosophy&Social Criticism,* 36:3-4, pp. 489-504.

Kalaycıoğlu, E. (1994) "Elections and party prefereneces in Turkey: changes and continuities in the 1990s", *Comparative Political Studies*, 27:3, pp. 402-424.

_____(2002) "The Motherland Party: The Challenge of Institutionalization in a Charismatic Leader Party", *Turkish Studies,* 3:1, pp. 41-61.

_____(2008) "Attitudinal Orientation to Party Organizations in Turkey in the 2000s", *Turkish Studies*, 9(2), pp. 297–316.

_____(2010) "Justice and Development Party at the Helm: Resurgence of Islam or Restitution of the Right-of-Center Predominant Party?", *Turkish Studies*, 11(1), pp. 29–44.

Kalyvas, S. (1996) *The Rise of Christian Democracy in Europe*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.

_____(1998) "From Pulpit to Party: Party Formation and the Christian Democratic Phenomenon", *Comparative Politics*, 30:3, pp. 293-312.

Kandiyoti, D. (2012) "The travails of the secular: puzzle and paradox in Turkey", *Economy and Society*, 41:4, pp. 513-531.

Kardam, F. and Cengiz, K. (2011) "Republican Citizenship in Turkey: Historical Development, Perceptions and Practices", *Middle Eastern Studies*, 47(1), pp. 151–65.

Kartal, F. (2009) "Privatized Citizenship: Transformation of Health Care Policies in Turkey" TODAİE's Review of Public Administration 3:2 pp. 25-49.

Kaya, A. (2015) "Islamisation of Turkey under the AKP Rule: Empowering Family, Faith and Charity" South European Society and Politics 20:1 pp. 47-69.

_____(2016) "Ethno-religious narratives of citizenship in Turkey: Fabricating citizens through national education" Research and Policy on Turkey 1:2 pp. 119-131.

Keyman, F. (2008) "Türkiye'de Çokkültürlü Anayasal Vatandaşlık" in Kadıoğlu, A. (ed.) *Vatandaşlığın Dönüşümü: Üyelikten Haklara*, İstanbul: Metis, pp. 218-245 .

_____(2010) "Modernization, Globalization and Democratization in Turkey: The AKP Experience and its Limits", *Constellations*, 17:2, pp. 312-327.

Keyman, F. and A. İçduygu (2003) "Globalization, Civil Society, and Citizenship in Turkey: Actors, Boundaries, and Discourses", *Citizenship Studies*, 7:2, pp. 219-234.

Kirişci, K. (2000) "Disaggregating Turkish Citizenship and Immigration Practices", *Middle Eastern Studies,* 36(3), pp. 1–22.

Kitschelt, H. (1992) "The Formation of Party Systems in East Central Europe" *Politics&Society,* 20:7, pp. 7-50.

_____(1994) *The Transformation of European Social Democracy.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

_____(2000) "Linkages between Citizens and Politicians in Democratic Polities", *Comparative Political Studies,* 33(6-7), pp. 845–79.

Kınıklıoğlu, S. (2002) "The Democratic Left Party: Kapikulu Politics Par Excellence", *Turkish Studies*, 3:1, pp. 4-24.

Kıratlı, O. S. (2015) "European integration policy in Turkey: a comparison of the Republican People's Party (CHP) and the Nationalist Movement Party (MHP), 1965-2011", *Southeast European and Black Sea Studies,* 15:3, pp. 261-279.

Klingemann, H.D. and Fuchs, D. (eds.) (1995) *Citizens and the State.* Oxford New York: Oxford University Press.

Koçan G. and Öncü A. (2014) "Citizen Alevi in Turkey: Beyond Confirmation and Denial", *Journal of Historical Sociology*, 17:4, pp. 464-489.

Kurban, D., Yükseker, D., Çelik, A.B., Ünalan, T. and Aker, A.T. (2008) *"Zorunlu Göç" ile Yüzleşmek: Türkiye'de Yerinden Edilme Sonrası Vatandaşlığın İnşası* TESEV Report. Available at: http://tesev.org.tr/wp-content/uploads/2015/11/Zorunlu_Goc_Ile_Yuzlesmek_Turkiyede_Yerinden_E dilme_Sonrasi_Vatandasligin_Insasi.pdf

Kymlicka, W. (1996) *Multicultural Citizenship: A Liberal Theory of Minority Rights*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

_____(1998) "Multicultural Citizenship" in Shafir, G. (ed.) *The Citizenship Debates*. Minneapolis, London: University of Minnesota Press.

_____(2011) "Multicultural Citizenship within Multination State", *Ethnicities*, 11(3), pp. 281-302.

Laver, M. (2001) *Estimating the Policy Position of Political Actors*. New York: Routledge/ECPR.

Levanon, A. and Lewin-Epstein, N. (2010) "Grounds for Citizenship: Public Attitudes in Comparative Perspective", *Social Science Research*, 39(3), pp. 419–31.

Lijphart, A. (1999) *Patterns of Democracy: Government Forms and Performance in Thirty-Six Countries*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Lipset, S. M. and Rokkan, S. (1967) "Cleavage Structures, Party Systems, and Voter Alignments: An Introduction" in Lipset, S. M. and Rokkan, S. (eds.) *Party Systems and Voter Alignments: Cross-National Perspectives*. New York: Free Press.

Lister, R. (1990) "Women, Economic Dependency and Citizenship" in Turner, B. and Hamilton, P. (eds.) *Citizenship: Critical Concepts Vol.II* London, New York: Routledge, pp. 422-443.

Locke, J. (2003) *Two Treatises of the Government and a Letter Concerning Toleration*. New Haven, Conn. ; London: Yale University Press.

Mair, P. (2009) "Representative Versus Responsible Government", Max Planck Institute for the Study of Societies MPlfG Working Paper, Available at: http://www.mpifg.de/pu/workpap/wp09-8.pdf

Mann, M. (1987) "Ruling Class Strategies and Citizenship", *Sociology*, 21:3, pp. 339-354.

Mardin, Ş. (1973) "Center-Periphery Relations: A Key to Turkish Politics?", *Daedalus*, 102:1, pp. 169-190.

_____ (1994) "Islam in Mass Society: Harmony Versus Polarization" in Heper, M. and Evin, A. (eds.) *Politics in the Third Turkish Republic,* Westview Press: Boulder, San Francisco, Oxford, pp. 161-171.

Marks, G. and Steenbergen, M.R. (2004) *European Integration and Political Conflict*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Marshall, T. H. and Bottomore, T. (1950, 1992) *Citizenship and Social Class (Pluto Classic).* United Kingdom: Pluto Press.

Mill, J. S. (1859, 1978) *On Liberty*, Rapaport, E. (ed.) Heckett Publishing: Indianapolis.

Miller, Warren E. and Shanks, J. M. (1996) *The New American Voter*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.

Milliyetçi Hareket Partisi (MHP) (2015) *Huzurlu ve Güvenli Gelecek: 1 Kasım Seçim Beyannamesi* [Peaceful and Secure Future: November 1 Electoral Manifesto] Ankara: Milliyetçi Hareket Partisi

Milliyetçi Hareket Partisi (MHP) (2015) *Toplumsal Onarım ve Huzurlu Gelecek: 7 Haziran Seçim Beyannamesi* [Societal Reconstruction and Peaceful Feature: June 7 Electoral Manifesto] Ankara: Milliyetçi Hareket Partisi

Morlino, L.and Quaranta, M. (2014) "The Non-Procedural Determinants of Responsiveness", *West European Politics*, 37(2), pp. 331–60.

Norris, P. (ed.) (1999) *Critical Citizens: Global Support for Democratic Government*. New York: Oxford University Press.

_____(2004) *Electoral Engineering: Voting Rules and Political Behavior.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

_____(2011) *Democratic Deficit: Critical Citizens Revisited*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

O'Donnell, G. (1998) "Horizontal Accountability in New Democracies", *Journal of Democracy,* 9:3, pp. 112-124.

Oğuz, A. K. (2005) *Fedakâr Eş-Fedakâr Yurttaş: Yurttaşlık Bilgisi ve Yurttaş Eğitimi, 1970-1990.* 1st ed. İstanbul: Kitap Yayınevi.

Oldfield, A. (1994) "Citizenship: An Unnatural Practice?" in Turner, B. and Hamilton, P. (eds.) *Citizenship: Critical Concepts*. London, New York: Routledge, pp. 188-199.

Öniş, Z. (2007) "Conservative globalists versus defensive nationalists: political parties and paradoxes of Europeanization in Turkey", *Journal of Southern Europe and the Balkans*, 9:3, pp. 247-261.

_____(2015) "Monopolising the Centre: The AKP and the Uncertain Path of Turkish Democracy", *The International Spectator*, 50:2, pp. 22-41.

OSCE (2015) "Republic of Turkey Parliamentary Elections 7 June 2015", *OSCE/ODIHR Limited Election Observation Mission Final Report*. Available at: https://www.osce.org/odihr/elections/turkey/177926?download=true

OSCE (2016) "Republic of Turkey Early Parliamentary Elections 1 November 2015", *OSCE/ODIHR Limited Election Observation Mission Final Report.* Available at: https://www.osce.org/odihr/elections/turkey/219201?download=true

Özbudun, E. (2013) *Party Politics&Social Cleavages in Turkey*. Boulder: Lynne Rienner Publishers

Özdoğan, G. G. and Tokay, G. (eds.) (2000) *Redefining the Nation State and Citizen.* İstanbul:Eren Yayıncılık.

Özman, A. and S. Coşar (2001) "Siyasal Tahayyülde Devletin Belirleyiciliği: Metin Heper Çalışmaları Üzerine Bir İnceleme", *Doğu Batı*, 16:3, pp. 81-97.

_____(2007) "Reconceptualizing Center Politics in post-1980 Turkey: Transformation or Continuity", in Keyman, E.F. (ed.) *Remaking Turkey,* Lanham: Lexington, pp. 201-226.

Parla, A. (2011) "Labor migration, ethnic kinship, and the conundrum of citizenship in Turkey", *Citizenship Studies*, 15:3-4, pp. 457-470.

Pateman, C. (1988) *The Sexual Contract.* Stanford, California: Stanford University Press.

Pateman, C. (1992) "Equality, difference, subordination: the politics of motherhoods and women's citizenship" in Bock, G. and James, S. (eds.) *Beyond Equality and Difference: Citizenship, Feminist Politics and Female Subjectivity*, London and New York: Routledge, pp. 14-28.

Pennings, P. and Keman, P. (2002) "Towards a New Methodology of Estimating Party Policy Positions", *Quality & Quantity*, 36, pp. 55-79.

Powell, B. G. (2000) *Elections as Instruments of Democracy*. New Haven: Yale Univeristy Press.

Powell, M. and Yörük, E. (2017) "Straddling Two Continents and Beyond Three Worlds? The Case of Turkey's Welfare Regime", *New Perspectives on Turkey*, 57, pp.85-114.

Protsky, O. and Garaz, S. (2011) "Politicization of Ethnicity in Party Manifestos", *Party Politics,* 19:2, pp. 296-318.

Rawls, J. (1971) *A Theory of Justice.* Cambridge, Mass.; London: Harvard University Press.

Sassen, S. (1996) *Losing Control? Sovereignty in an age of Globalization.* New York: Columbia University Press.

_____(2002) "Towards Post-National and Denationalized Citizenship", in Isin, E.F. and Turner, B. (eds.) *Handbook of Citizenship Studies,* United Kingdom: SAGE Publications, pp. 277-293.

Satana, N. (2012) "The Kurdish Issue in June 2011 Elections: Continuity or Change in Turkey's Democratization?", *Turkish Studies,* 13:2, pp. 169-189.

Saylan, İ. (2014) "The Formation of Citizenship in Turkey", in Rodriguez, C., Avalos, A., Yılmaz, H. and Planet, A.I. (eds.) *Turkey's Democratization Process,* Routledge: London and New York, pp. 16-43.

Schumpeter, J. (1942,1962) *Capitalism, Socialism, and Democracy*. New York: Harper and Row.

Secor, A. (2001) "Ideologies in crisis: Political Cleavages and Electoral Politics in Turkey in the 1990s", *Political Geography*, 20:5, pp. 539-560.

_____(2004) "'There is an Istanbul That Belongs to Me': Citizenship, Space, Identity in the City", *Annals of the Association of American Geogpraphers*, 94:2, pp. 352-368.

Shafir, G. and Peled, Y. (1998) "The Dynamics of Citizenship in Israel and the Israeli-Palestinian Peace Process" in Shafir, G. (ed.) *The Citizenship Debates: A Reader*, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

Shafir, Gershon, (ed.) (1998) *The Citizenship Debates: A Reader*. 4th ed. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

Shils, E. (1975) "Center and Periphery" in Shils, E. (ed.) *Center and Periphery: Essays in Macrosociology,* Chicago and London: The University of Chicago Press, pp. 3-17.

Siavelis, P. M. (2006) "Party and Social Structure" in Katz, R.S. and Crotty, W.J. *Handbook of Party Politics*, London: SAGE Publications, pp. 359-371.

Sniderman, P. M., Fletcher, J.F., Russell, P.H. and Tetlock, P.E. (1989) "Political Culture and the Problem of Double Standards: Mass and Elite Attitudes Toward Language Rights in the Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms", *Canadian Journal of Political Science*, 22:02, pp. 259-284.

Soroka, S. N. and Wlezien, C. (2010) *Degrees of Democracy: Politics, Public Opinion, and Policy*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Soysal, Y. N. (1998) "Toward a Postnational model of Membership" in Shafir, G. (ed.) *The Citizenship Debates: A Reader* Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, pp. 189-220.

Tilly, C. (1996) *Citizenship, Identity, and Social History*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Torcal, M. and Mainwaring, S. (2003) "The Political Recrafting of Social Bases of Party Competition: Chile, 1973-95", *British Journal of Political Science,* 33:1, pp. 55-84.

Turner, B. (1990) "Outline of a Theory of Citizenship", *Sociology*, 24:2, pp. 189-217.

_____ (1992) "Outline of Theory of Citizenship" in Mouffe, C. (ed.) *Dimensions of Radical Democracy*, Verso: London, pp. 33-63.

_____ (1993) "Contemporary Problems in the Theory of Citizenship", in Turner, B. (ed.) *Citizenship and Social Theory,* London: SAGE Publications, pp. 1-19.

_____(2009) "T.H. Marshall, Social Rights and English National Identity," *Citizenship Studie*s,13:1, pp. 65-73.

Turner, B. and Hamilton, P. (eds.) (1994) *Citizenship: critical concepts*. London: Routledge.

Ülker, E. (2008) "Assimilation, Security, and Geographical Nationalization in Interwar Turkey: The Settlement Law of 1934", *European Journal of Turkish Studies*, Available at: http://journals.openedition.org/ejts/2123

Üstel, F. (1999) *Yurttaşlık ve Demokrasi*. 1st ed. Ankara: Dost Kitabevi Yayınları.

_____(2004) *'Makbul Vatandaş'ın Peşinde: II. Meşrutiyet'ten Bugüne Türkiye'de Vatandaş Eğitimi*. Cağaloğlu, İstanbul: İletişim.

Uysal, A. (2011) "Continuity and Rupture: The 'New CHP' or 'What Has Changed in the CHP?'", *Insight Turkey,* 13:4, pp. 129-146.

Valenzuela, J.S., Scully, T. and Somma, N. (2007) "The Enduring Presence of Religion in Chilean Ideological Positionings and Voter Options", *Comparative Politics*, 40:1, pp. 1-20.

Van Oers, R. (2008) "From Liberal to Restrictive Citizenship Policies: the Case of the Netherlands", *International Journal on Multicultural Societies,* 10:1, pp. 40-59.

Van Steenbergen, B. (ed.) (1994) *The Condition of Citizenship*. Thousand Oaks, CA: SAGE Publications.

Volkens, A. (2007) "Strenghts and Weaknesses of Approaches to Measuring Policy Positions of Parties", *Electoral Studies,* 26, pp. 108-120.

Walby, S. (1994) "Is Citizenship Gendered?", *Sociology*, 28:2, pp. 379-395.

Walzer, M. (1989) "Citizenship" in Ball, T., Farr, J. and Hanson, R.L. (eds.) *Political Innovation and Conceptual Change* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, pp. 211-220.

Wessels, B. (1995) "Support for Integration: Elite or Mass Driven?" in Niedermayer, O. and Sinnott, R. (eds.) *Public Opinion and Internationalized Governance (Beliefs in Government, Vol 2,* New York: Oxford University Press, pp. 137-163.

White, Jenny (2013) *Muslim Nationalism and the New Turks*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Wuthrich, M. (2013) *National Elections in Turkey: People, Politics, and the Party System.* Syracuse: Syracuse University Press.

Yavuz, M.H. (2002) "The Politics of Fear: The Rise of the Nationalist Action Party (MHP) in Turkey", *Middle East Journal*, 56:2, pp. 200-221.

Yazıcı, B. (2012) "The Return to the Family: Welfare, State, and Politics of Family in Turkey", Anthropological Quarterly, 85:1, pp. 103-140.

Yeğen, M. (1998) "The Turkish State Discourse and the Exclusion of Kurdish Identity", in Kedourie, S. (ed.) *Turkey: Identity, Democracy, Politics,* London:Frank Cass Publishers, pp. 217-229.

_____(2004) "Citizenship and Ethnicity in Turkey", *Middle Eastern Studies*, 40(6), pp. 51–66.

Yeşilada, B. (2002) "The Virtue Party", *Turkish Studies,* 3:1, pp. 62-81.

Yıldız, A. (2007) *Ne Mutlu Türküm Diyebilene: Türk Ulusal Kimliğinin Etno-seküler Sınırları (1919-1938).* İstanbul:İletişim.

Yılmaz, Z. (2015) "'Strengthening the Family' Policies in Turkey: Managing the Social Question and Armoring Conservative-Neoliberal Populism", *Turkish Studies,* 16:3, pp. 371-390.

Yoltar, Ç. (2009) "When The Poor Need Health Care: Ethnography of State and Citizenship in Turkey", *Middle Eastern Studies,* 45:5, pp. 769-782.

Yörük, E. (2012) "Welfare Provision as Political Containment: The Politics of Social Assistance and the Kurdish Conflict in Turkey", *Politics & Society,* 40:4, pp. 517-547.

Yuval-Davis, Nira (1991) "The Citizenship Debate: Women, Ethnic Processes and the State", *Feminist Review*, 39, pp. 58-68.

Zürcher, E.J. (2004) *Turkey: A Modern History.* London: I.B. Tauris.

APPENDICES

Appendix A: Questionnaire Form

İzninizle size akademik bir çalışma için tasarlanan anket soruları soracağım. Akademik çalışma Sabancı Üniversitesi öğretim üyesi Ayşe Kadıoğlu tarafından yürütülmektedir. Anketimiz yaklaşık 40 dakikanızı

alacaktır. Araştırmamız, tek tek kişilerin değil, genelde kamuoyunun ne düşündüğünü belirlemeyi amaçlayan bir çalışmadır. Bu araştırmada isim, soyadı gibi kişisel bilgileriniz kesinlikle kullanılmayacaktır. İncelemeler, bilimsel yayınlarda, kişi düzeyinde değil, katılımcı grubu düzeyinde ve istatistik tabloları ile rapor edilecektir. Sorularımızla ilgili samimi fikirlerinizi rica ediyoruz. Yardımınız için teşekkür ederiz.

MK Kodu (Zarfın üzerinde yazılıdır):…………..

1. **Konuşulan kişinin cinsiyeti**   (   ) Kadın   (   ) Erkek

2. **Kaç yaşındasınız? ……………..**

3. **Eğitim durumunuz, yani son bitirdiğiniz okul nedir?**
( ) Okuryazar değil   ( ) Diplomasız okur   ( ) İlkokul mezunu   ( ) İlköğretim / Ortaokul mezunu
( ) Lise mezunu   ( ) Üniversite mezunu   ( ) Yüksek lisans / Doktora

4. **Hangi ilde / şehirde doğdunuz? (ANKETÖRE: İL adını yazınız, İLÇE adı yazmayınız.)**

………………………………………………………………………..

5. **Nerede büyüdünüz?**
(   ) Köy   (   ) Kasaba   (   ) İlçe   (   ) Şehir   (   ) Büyükşehir/Metropol

6. **Geçen hafta para kazanmak için bir işte çalıştınız mı? Çalıştınızsa mesleğiniz nedir?**

ÇALIŞIYOR İSE:

( ) Devlet memuru, şef, müdür vb.   ( ) Doktor, mimar, avukat vs. (Serbest meslek)
( ) Özel sektörde memur, müdür vb.
( ) İşçi   ( ) Çiftçi, ziraatçı, hayvancı
( ) Küçük esnaf / zanaatkâr /şoför vb.   ( ) Çalışıyor, diğer: ……………
( ) Tüccar / sanayici / işadamı

ÇALIŞMIYOR İSE:
( ) Emekli
( ) Ev kadını
( ) Öğrenci
( ) İşsiz, iş arıyor
( ) Çalışamaz halde

7. **Bu evde / hanede kaç kişi oturuyor (çocuklar dahil)?** ………….

8. **Kendinizi, HAYAT TARZI bakımından aşağıda sayacağım üç gruptan hangisinde sayarsınız?**
(ANKETÖRE: Deneğin söylediği TEK seçeneği işaretleyiniz.)

(   ) Modern   (   ) Geleneksel muhafazakâr   (   ) Dindar muhafazakâr

9. **Kendinizi tanımlamak için aşağıdaki hangi SİYASİ kimlikleri/sıfatları kullanırsınız? (En fazla 2 kimlik/sıfat seçilebilir)**

[ ] Ülkücü   [ ] Milliyetçi   [ ] Muhafazakar   [ ] İslamcı   [ ] Demokrat
[ ] Liberal   [ ] Atatürkçü   [ ] Ulusalcı   [ ] Sosyal Demokrat   [ ] Sosyalist

10. **Türkiye'nin en acil, en önemli sorunlarını hangi parti çözer?**

(   ) Parti adı: ……….………..   (   ) Hiçbiri çözemez, yeni parti lazım   (   ) Bu sorunlar hep sürer, gider

11. **Kendinizi siyasi yelpazede nereye yerleştirirsiniz? 1 en sol, 10 ise en sağ pozisyondur.**

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )

EN SOL   **EN SAĞ**

	Şimdi size bir dizi yargı okuyacağım. Bu yargılara 1 kesinlikle katılmıyorum, 6 kesinlikle katılıyorum aralığında olacak şekilde puan veriniz.	Kesinlikle katılmıyorum					Kesinlikle katılıyorum
		1	2	3	4	5	6
12.	Seçimlerden sonra oy pusulalarının doğru sayıldığına güvenirim.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
13.	Bence işsiz vatandaşlara iş bulunması sosyal haktır.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
14.	Seçim sistemimizde var olan %10'luk ulusal baraj uygulaması gereklidir.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
15.	Oy verirken herhangi bir baskı ve yönlendirme hissetmiyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
16.	Basın ve medya kuruluşlarının seçim öncesinde taraflı yayın yaptığını düşünüyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
17.	Mevcut seçim sistemi Kürtlerin, Alevilerin ve gayrimüslim azınlıkların adil bir şekilde temsil edilmelerine olanak vermektedir.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
18.	Ülkemizde protesto eylemlerinin herhangi bir engelleme ile karşılaşmadan düzenlenebildiğini düşünüyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
19.	Seçim ile iş başına gelen hükümetler engeller ile karşılaştıkları için görevlerini yapamıyorlar.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
20.	Vatandaşlar iktidardaki siyasal partilere oy vermeseler de gerekli sosyal yardımları alabiliyorlar.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
21.	Protesto eylemlerine katılanların yaşamlarının güvende olduğunu düşünüyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
22.	Bence eğitimin her seviyesinin ücretsiz olması sosyal haktır.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
23.	Devletin ara sıra yakacak ve yiyecek gibi yardımlar yapması yerine daha kalıcı sosyal haklara sahip olmak isterim.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
24.	Hükümetin icraatlarının denetlenebildiğine inanıyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
25.	Siyasal partilerin seçim öncesinde dağıttıkları yakacak, yiyecek vb. yardımların sosyal hak olduğunu düşünüyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
26.	Gazeteciler ve televizyon kanalları her konuda özgürce haber yapabiliyor.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )

		1	2	3	4	5	6
27.	Edebiyatçılar, müzisyenler ve sanatın diğer alanlarında icraat yapanlar özgürce işlerini yapabiliyor.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
28.	Ülkemizde farklı dinsel ibadetler özgürce yapılabilmektedir.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
29.	Telefonumun dinlendiğini düşündüğüm için aile üyeleri ve arkadaşlarım ile konuşurken siyasi konuları konuşmamaya gayret ederim.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
30.	Protesto eylemlerine katılanların ifade özgürlüklerinin güven altında olduğunu düşünüyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )

Şimdi size bir dizi yargı okuyacağım. Bu yargılara 1 kesinlikle katılmıyorum, 6 kesinlikle katılıyorum aralığında olacak şekilde puan veriniz.

		Kesinlikle katılmıyorum					Kesinlikle
		1	2	3	4	5	6
31.	Yargı kurumlarının siyasetten bağımsız hareket ettiklerine inanıyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
32.	Bence sağlık hizmetlerinin ücretsiz sağlanması sosyal haktır.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
33.	Farklı dinlere mensup vatandaşlara yargı önünde ayrımcılık yapılmadığını düşünüyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
34.	Devlet sosyal yükümlülüklerinden eğitimin her seviyesinin ücretsiz olmasını sağlamaktadır.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
35.	Farklı etnik kökene sahip vatandaşlara yargı önünde ayrımcılık yapılmadığını düşünüyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
36.	Devlet sosyal yükümlülüklerinden sağlık hizmetlerinin ücretsiz olmasını yerine getirmektedir.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
37.	Ülkemizde yapılan gözaltı ve tutuklama süreçleri vatandaşlık haklarını ihlal etmektedir.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
38.	Ülkemizde vatandaşlar zorunlu göçe maruz kalmışlardır.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
39.	Devlet politikalarının kadınların bireysel haklarını koruduğunu düşünüyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
40.	Ülkemizde kadınların eş veya aile baskısı altında kalmadan diledikleri siyasi partiye oy verebildiklerini düşünüyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )

41.	Yargı organlarının kadınlara şiddet uygulayanlara yeterli hukuki cezaları verdiğine inanıyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
42.	Ailelerin kaç çocuk yapması gerektiğine hükümetin karıştığına inanıyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
43.	Çocukların okullarda belirli bir din anlayışına yönlendirildiğini düşünüyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
44.	Devlet, sosyal yükümlülüklerinden ara sıra yiyecek, yakacak vb. gibi yardımların sağlanmasını yerine getirmektedir.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
45.	Ülkemizde kişisel mülkiyetin güvence altında olduğunu düşünüyorum.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
46.	Devlet, sosyal yükümlülüklerinden işsiz vatandaşlara iş bulunması konusunda gerekli yardımı yapmaktadır.	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )

47.	1 Kasım 2015 tarihinde yapılan genel seçimlerde oyunuzu hangi partiye verdiniz? (*ANKETÖRE: Cevap yok, diyenlerden olabildiğince cevap almaya çalışınız.*)
	Parti adı: ……………………………………… ( ) Kararsız ( ) Oy kullanmaz

48.	Bugün bir GENEL MİLLETVEKİLLİĞİ SEÇİMİ yapılsa oyunuzu kime, hangi partiye verirsiniz? *(ANKETÖRE: Cevap yok, diyenlerden olabildiğince cevap almaya çalışınız.)*
	Parti adı: ……………………………………… ( ) Kararsız ( ) Oy kullanmaz

49.	Eşiniz veya siz, sokağa çıkarken başınızı örtüyor musunuz? Nasıl örtüyorsunuz?*(ANKETÖRE: Seçenekleri deneğe okuyunuz ve deneğin kendi verdiği cevabı işaretleyiniz.)*
	( ) Örtmüyor ( ) Başörtüsü ( ) Türban ( ) Çarşaf, peçe ( ) Görüşülen kişi bekâr erkek

50.	Hepimiz Türkiye Cumhuriyeti vatandaşıyız, ama değişik etnik kökenlerden olabiliriz; Siz kendinizi, kimliğinizi ne olarak biliyorsunuz veya hissediyorsunuz?
	( ) Türk ( ) Kürt ( ) Zaza ( ) Arap ( ) Diğer (Yazınız): ………………

51.	Kendinizi ait hissettiğiniz dininiz ve mezhebiniz nedir?
	( ) Sünni (Hanefi veya Şafii) Müslüman ( ) Alevi Müslüman ( ) Diğer (Yazınız): …………

52.	Dindarlık açısından kendinizi aşağıda okuyacaklarımdan hangisiyle tarif edersiniz? *(ANKETÖRE: Aşağıdaki cevapları okuyunuz, deneğin söylediği ilkini işaretleyiniz)*
	( ) Dinin gereklerine pek inanmayan biri
	( ) İnançlı ama dinin gereklerini pek yerine getiremeyen biri
	( ) Dinin gereklerini yerine getirmeye çalışan dindar biri
	( ) Dinin tüm gereklerini tam yerine getiren dindar biri

53.	Son olarak, bu evde yaşayanların aylık toplam geliri ne kadardır? Herkesin her türlü kazancı dahil evinize ayda ortalama kaç para giriyor?
	………………………… Türk Lirası

54. ANKETİ BİTİRME SAATİ ….. : ….. (Boş bırakmayın, ama unuttuysanız da sonradan doldurmayın.)

55.   **Görüşülen kişi adı / soyadı** *(Söylemek istemezse boş bırakın)***:** ……………………...

56.   **Kendisiyle iletişim kurulabilecek telefon numarası:** ………………………

---

57. Oturulan evin tipi: *(ANKETÖRE: Aşağıdaki şıklardan birisini, deneğe sormadan, siz işaretleyiniz.)*

(   )   Gecekondu / Dış sıvasız apartman   (   )   Müstakil, geleneksel ev
(   )   Apartman   (   )   Site içinde   (   )   Çok lüks bina, villa

Anketörün ADI, SOYADI : …………….………………..

Appendix B: Profile of the Sample

Gender	HDP	CHP	MHP	AKP
Female	35	55	36	53
Male	65	45	63	47
Age	**HDP**	**CHP**	**MHP**	**AKP**
18 - 28	29	19	58	27
29 - 43	41	29	26	29
44+	30	51	9	44
Education Levels (Categories)	**HDP**	**CHP**	**MHP**	**AKP**
Below Highschool	39	30	26	63
Highschool	26	33	45	24
University and above	35	37	29	9
The place where respondent grew up	**HDP**	**CHP**	**MHP**	**AKP**
Village	20	12	9	28
Town	3	3	4	4
County	13	16	17	12
City	27	9	19	21
Metropolitan	37	60	50	35
Lifestyle	**HDP**	**CHP**	**MHP**	**AKP**
Modern	65	74	19	6
Traditional Conservative	19	21	57	55
Religious Conservative	3	3	20	37
Preferred Political Identities	**HDP**	**CHP**	**MHP**	**AKP**
Idealist (*Ülkücü*)	0	0	62	6
Nationalist	2	10	74	19
Conservative	1	6	2	52
Islamist	0	1	15	19
Democrat	34	20	1	3
Liberal	4	3	0	1
Kemalist (*Atatürkçü)*	4	63	15	8
Neo-Nationalist (*Ulusalcı)*	0	1	1	1
Social Democrat	14	26	0	1
Socialist	56	4	0	1
Self-positioning on the ideological spectrum (averages)	**HDP**	**CHP**	**MHP**	**AKP**

1-Left 10- Right	2,11	2,83	7,28	7,85
Self-positioning on the ideological spectrum				
	HDP	**CHP**	**MHP**	**AKP**
1 - Far-Left	50	28	0	0
2	21	14	2	0
3	14	18	6	0
4	5	10	1	0
5	2	9	7	14
6	1	3	23	8
7	1	3	13	10
8	1	0	8	19
9	0	1	12	15
10 - Far-Right	2	0	23	20
Ethnic Identity				
	HDP	**CHP**	**MHP**	**AKP**
Turkish	14	81	95	69
Kurdish	74	5	0	16
Zaza	2	6	0	2
Arab	0	0	1	7
Other	9	7	2	6
Total	99	99	98	100
Religious Identity				
	HDP	**CHP**	**MHP**	**AKP**
Sunni Muslim	39	60	90	84
Alevi Muslim	7	18	4	0
Other	42	20	2	15
Total	88	98	96	99
Religiosity	**HDP**	**CHP**	**MHP**	**AKP**
Non-believer	41	14		
Believer	28	35	21	8
Religious	21	47	60	70
Devoutly religious	2	2	17	21
Total	92	98	98	99
Household Income (Monthly)				
	HDP	**CHP**	**MHP**	**AKP**
700 TL and below	0	0	0	1
701 - 1200 TL	8	4	1	10
1201 - 2000 TL	32	24	22	37
2001 - 3000 TL	17	24	33	19
3001 - 5000 TL	26	30	26	15
5001 TL and above	6	8	7	8
N/A	11	10	11	10
Total	100	100	100	100

Appendix C: Descriptive Statistics

Factor 1

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	-1.327367	-1.375602		
5%	-1.286889	-1.375602		
10%	-1.199827	-1.344303	Obs	323
25%	-.8769139	-1.327367	Sum of Wgt	323
50%	-.0828545		Mean	1.47e-09
		Largest	Std. Dev.	.9814137
75%	.6928139	2.050973		
90%	1.44757	2.070081	Variance	.9631728
95%	1.725583	2.147248	Skewness	.3852586
99%	2.050973	2.205171	Kurtosis	1.99729

Factor 2

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	-3.725535	-4.937155		
5%	-1.357569	-4.871637		
10%	-.8814635	-4.001929	Obs	323
25%	-.2983661	-3.725535	Sum of Wgt	323
50%	.0571351		Mean	4.80e-10
		Largest	Std. Dev.	.8624
75%	.4867675	1.676916		
90%	.869904	1.755904	Variance	.7437338
95%	1.087073	1.776504	Skewness	-1923631
99%	1.676916	1.953744	Kurtosis	11.3103

Age (in years)

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	18	18		
5%	20	18		
10%	22	18	Obs	392
25%	25	18	Sum of Wgt	392
50%	36	Mean	Mean	38.21429
	Largest	Std.	Std. Dev.	14.67046
75%	48	78		

	Percentiles	Smallest		
90%	60	78	Variance	215.2225
95%	66	78	Skewness	.6870567
99%	78	89	Kurtosis	2.702636

Male=1 (dummy variable)

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	0	0		
5%	0	0		
10%	0	0	Obs	399
25%	0	0	Sum of Wgt	399
50%	1		Mean	551378
	Largest	Std.	Std. Dev.	.4979777
75%	1	1		
90%	1	1	Variance	.2479818
95%	1	1	Skewness	-.2066075
99%	1	1	Kurtosis	1.042687

Level of Education

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	1	1		
5%	2	1		
10%	2	1	Obs	396
25%	2	1	Sum of Wgt	396
50%	4		Mean	3.573232
	Largest	Std.	Std. Dev.	1.225134
75%	5	5		
90%	5	5	Variance	1.500953
95%	5	5	Skewness	-.42617
99%	5	5	Kurtosis	1.965029

Turkish=1 (dummy variable)

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	0	0		
5%	0	0		
10%	0	0	Obs	400
25%	0	0	Sum of Wgt	400
50%	1		Mean	.6475

351

	Largest	Std.		
			Std. Dev.	.4783469
75%	1	1		
90%	1	1	Variance	.2288158
95%	1	1	Skewness	-.6174795
99%	1	1	Kurtosis	1.381281

Level of Religiosity

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	1	1		
5%	1	1		
10%	1	1	Obs	387
25%	2	1	Sum of Wgt	387
50%	3		Mean	2.586563
	Largest		Std. Dev.	.8635541
75%	3	4		
90%	4	4	Variance	.7457257
95%	4	4	Skewness	-.4254848
99%	4	4	Kurtosis	2.488518

Self-Placement on the Left-Right Spectrum (Left=1 Right=10)

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	1	1		
5%	1	1		
10%	1	1	Obs	364
25%	2	1	Sum of Wgt	364
50%	5		Mean	4.986264
	Largest		Std. Dev.	3.199919
75%	8	10		
90%	10	10	Variance	10.23948
95%	10	10	Skewness	.1907948
99%	10	10	Kurtosis	1.626597

Household Income

	Percentiles	Smallest
1%	900	500
5%	1000	750

10%	1300	800	Obs	357
25%	2000	900	Sum of Wgt	357
50%	2700		Mean	3174.342
			Std. Dev.	2149.485
75%	4000	10000		
90%	5000	15000	Variance	4620285
95%	7000	15000	Skewness	3.057384
99%	10000	20000	Kurtosis	18.33142

AKP Identifier

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	0	0		
5%	0	0		
10%	0	0	Obs	400
25%	0	0	Sum of Wgt	400
50%	0		Mean	.25
			Std. Dev.	.433555
75%	.5	1		
90%	1	1	Variance	.1879699
95%	1	1	Skewness	1.154701
99%	1	1	Kurtosis	2.333333

CHP Identifier

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	0	0		
5%	0	0		
10%	0	0	Obs	400
25%	0	0	Sum of Wgt	400
50%	0		Mean	.25
			Std. Dev.	.433555
75%	.5	1		
90%	1	1	Variance	.1879699
95%	1	1	Skewness	1.154701
99%	1	1	Kurtosis	2.333333

MHP Identifier

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	0	0		
5%	0	0		
10%	0	0	Obs	400
25%	0	0	Sum of Wgt	400
50%	0		Mean	.25
			Std. Dev.	.433555
75%	.5	1		
90%	1	1	Variance	.1879699
95%	1	1	Skewness	1.154701
99%	1	1	Kurtosis	2.333333

HDP identifier

	Percentiles	Smallest		
1%	0	0		
5%	0	0		
10%	0	0	Obs	400
25%	0	0	Sum of Wgt	400
50%	0		Mean	.25
			Std. Dev.	.433555
75%	.5	1		
90%	1	1	Variance	.1879699
95%	1	1	Skewness	1.154701
99%	1	1	Kurtosis	2.333333

Appendix D: Results of the Factor Analyses

Iterated Principal Factors with Promax Rotation

The table below displays the results of the iterated principal factor analyses with promax rotation and two factors retained. These results are reported and used in the research. It does not include variables vote_pressure and biased_media.

Variables (excluding vote_pressure and biased_media)	Factor 1	Factor 2	Uniqueness
I believe in the honesty of vote count after elections	**0.6600**	-0.1087	0.5485
10% electoral threshold is necessary	**0.6082**	0.2173	0.5904
I think the current electoral system allows Kurds, Alevis and non-Muslims to be represented fairly	**0.6645**	0.2847	0.4882
I think protests can be organized without any repression	**0.6738**	-0.1507	0.5175
Governments cannot do their jobs because of obstacles	**0.4609**	-0.0898	0.7772
Citizens can receive social aid even if they do not vote for the incumbent party	**0.6834**	0.1769	0.5086
I think protesters's lives are protected	**0.6013**	-0.0825	0.6288
I believe that government's actions are monitored	**0.7774**	-0.3218	0.2777
Journalists can publish stories about every subject freely	**0.7800**	-0.1536	0.3612
Artists, musicians, literati can freely express themselves through their art	**0.7999**	-0.0531	0.3550
Different religious practices can be carried out freely in Turkey	**0.7758**	0.2463	0.3483
I try not to talk about political issues on the phone because I think my phone is tapped	**0.4174**	0.1527	0.8061
Freedom of expression of protesters is protected	**0.7143**	-0.2228	0.4310
I think judicial institutions are independent of politics	**0.7119**	-0.3150	0.3811
I don't think individuals with different religious convictions are discriminated against by the courts	**0.6655**	0.1852	0.5298
State fulfills its job to provide free education	**0.6129**	0.0500	0.6236
I don't think individuals with different ethnicities are discriminated against by the courts	**0.7399**	0.1660	0.4320

State fulfills its job to provide free healthcare	**0.6814**	0.0743	0.5330
Processes of detention and arrest violate citizenship rights	**0.4903**	-0.0037	0.7594
Citizens in Turkey experienced forced migration	**0.4964**	0.0247	0.7537
I think state policies protect women's individual rights	**0.7898**	-0.0680	0.3685
I think women can vote freely without pressure from their spouses or families	**0.6853**	-0.1592	0.4988
I believe that judicial organs punish perpetrators of violence against women adequately	**0.5134**	-0.3244	0.6217
I think government meddles with the number of children families will have	**0.4836**	0.0575	0.7644
I think children are steered towards a specific religious understanding in schools	**0.5601**	0.0985	0.6797
State fulfills its job to provide occassional aid in kind	**0.6416**	0.1111	0.5800
I think private property is secure	**0.7385**	-0.0684	0.4471
State fulfills its job to find jobs for the unemployed	**0.7178**	-0.2038	0.4348
I consider aid in kind distributed by political parties prior to elections as a social right	**0.5352**	-0.0915	0.7024
I think public education free of cost at every level is a social right	-0.1126	**0.4378**	0.7928
I think finding jobs for the unemployed is a social right	-0.1018	**0.3073**	0.8934
I consider free healthcare as a social right	-0.0436	**0.5460**	0.6986
I want entrenched social rights instead of receiving occassional aid in kind	-0.1709	**0.4669**	0.7482
% of variance	88,16%	12,08%	
Extraction Method: Iterated principal factor with two factors			
Rotation Method: Promax Rotation			

Appendix E: Results of the Additional Factor Analyses

Iterated Principal Factor Analyses with Varimax Rotation

The table below displays the results of iterated principal factor analyses with varimax rotation. Again, two factors are retained and vote_pressure and biased_media are left out. The loadings are very similar to the promax rotation. The only significant difference is the loading of gov_monitored, which loads in the second factor with varimax rotation.

Variables (excluding vote_pressure and biased_media)	Factor 1	Factor 2	Uniqueness
I believe in the honesty of vote count after elections	**0.6620**	-0.1149	0.5485
10% electoral threshold is necessary	**0.6040**	0.2115	0.5904
I think the current electoral system allows Kurds, Alevis and non-Muslims to be represented fairly	**0.6590**	0.2784	0.4882
I think protests can be organized without any repression	**0.6767**	-0.1571	0.5175
Governments cannot do their jobs because of obstacles	**0.4626**	-0.0941	0.7772
Citizens can receive social aid even if they do not vote for the incumbent party	**0.6800**	0.1704	0.5086
I think protesters's lives are protected	**0.6028**	-0.0881	0.6288
I want entrenched social rights instead of receiving occassional aid in kind	**0.7836**	-0.3291	0.2777
I consider aid in kind distributed by political parties prior to elections as a social right	**0.5369**	-0.0965	0.7024
Journalists can publish stories about every subject freely	**0.7829**	-0.1609	0.3612
Artists, musicians, literati can freely express themselves through their art	**0.8008**	-0.0606	0.3550
Different religious practices can be carried out freely in Turkey	**0.7711**	0.2390	0.3483
I try not to talk about political issues on the phone because I think my phone is tapped	**0.4144**	0.1488	0.8061
Freedom of expression of protesters is protected	**0.7186**	-0.2295	0.4310
I think judicial institutions are independent of politics	**0.7180**	-0.3217	0.3811

I don't think individuals with different religious convictions are discriminated against by the courts	**0.6619**	0.1789	0.5298
State fulfills its job to provide free education	**0.6119**	0.0442	0.6236
I don't think individuals with different ethnicities are discriminated against by the courts	**0.7367**	0.1590	0.4320
State fulfills its job to provide free healthcare	**0.6800**	0.0679	0.5330
Processes of detention and arrest violate citizenship rights	**0.4904**	-0.0083	0.7594
Citizens in Turkey experienced forced migration	**0.4959**	0.0200	0.7537
I think state policies protect women's individual rights	**0.7911**	-0.0754	0.3685
I think women can vote freely without pressure from their spouses or families	**0.6883**	-0.1657	0.4988
I believe that judicial organs punish perpetrators of violence against women adequately	**0.5196**	-0.3292	0.6217
I think government meddles with the number of children families will have	**0.5582**	0.0932	0.6797
I think children are steered towards a specific religious understanding	**0.4824**	0.0529	0.7644
State fulfills its job to provide occassional aid in kind	**0.6395**	0.1051	0.5800
I think private property is secure	**0.7398**	-0.0753	0.4471
State fulfills its job to find jobs for the unemployed	**0.7217**	-0.2106	0.4348
I think finding jobs for the unemployed is a social right	-0.1077	**0.3082**	0.8934
I think public education free of cost at every level is a social right	-0.1210	**0.4388**	0.7928
I believe that government's actions are monitored	-0.1799	**0.4684**	0.7482
I consider free healthcare as a social right	-0.0541	**0.5464**	0.6986
% of variance	0.8816	0.1184	

Iterated Principal Factor Analyses with Varimax Rotation

The table below displays the results of the iterated principal factor analyses where all survey items are included. The low loadings of vote_pressure and biased_media can be seen in the bottom of the table. Their uniqueness are also very high.

Variables (all)	Factor 1	Factor 2	Uniqueness
I believe in the honesty of vote count after elections	**0,6627**	-0,0787	0,5547
10% electoral threshold is necessary	**0,6043**	0,2192	0,5868
I think the current electoral system allows Kurds, Alevis and non-Muslims to be represented fairly	**0,6580**	0,2780	0,4897
I think protests can be organized without any repression	**0,6773**	-0,1330	0,5235
Governments cannot do their jobs because of obstacles	**0,4616**	-0,0794	0,7807
Citizens can receive social aid even if they do not vote for the incumbent party	**0,6873**	0,1867	0,4927
I think protesters's lives are protected	**0,6024**	-0,0839	0,63
I want entrenched social rights instead of receiving occassional aid in kind	**0,7847**	-0,3035	0,2921
I consider aid in kind distributed by political parties prior to elections as a social right	**0,5356**	-0,0906	0,7049
Journalists can publish stories about every subject freely	**0,7842**	-0,1633	0,3584
Artists, musicians, literati can freely express themselves through their art	**0,8050**	-0,0530	0,3492
Different religious practices can be carried out freely in Turkey	**0,7731**	0,2227	0,3526
I try not to talk about political issues on the phone because I think my phone is tapped	**0,4181**	0,1442	0,8044
Freedom of expression of protesters is protected	**0,7175**	-0,2436	0,4258
I think judicial institutions are independent of politics	**0,7180**	-0,2873	0,4018
I don't think individuals with different religious convictions are discriminated against by the courts	**0,6617**	0,1933	0,5248
State fulfills its job to provide free education	**0,6084**	0,0058	0,6298
I don't think individuals with different ethnicities are discriminated against by the courts	**0,7366**	0,1561	0,433

State fulfills its job to provide free healthcare	**0,6783**	0,0627	0,5359
Processes of detention and arrest violate citizenship rights	**0,4893**	-0,0443	0,7586
Citizens in Turkey experienced forced migration	**0,4942**	0,0062	0,7558
I think state policies protect women's individual rights	**0,7912**	-0,0715	0,369
I think women can vote freely without pressure from their spouses or families	**0,6895**	-0,1534	0,501
I believe that judicial organs punish perpetrators of violence against women adequately	**0,5194**	-0,3205	0,6276
I think government meddles with the number of children families will have	**0,5560**	0,0472	0,6886
I think children are steered towards a specific religious understanding	**0,4794**	0,0050	0,7701
State fulfills its job to provide occassional aid in kind	**0,6387**	0,1077	0,5805
I think private property is secure	**0,7386**	-0,071	0,4494
State fulfills its job to find jobs for the unemployed	**0,7219**	-0,2086	0,4354
I consider free healthcare as a social right	-0,0552	**0,5584**	0,6851
I think public education free of cost at every level is a social right	-0,1229	**0,4200**	0,8085
I believe that government's actions are monitored	-0,1786	**0,4985**	0,7196
I don't feel any pressure or influence while voting	0,1088	**0,2732**	0,9135
I think press makes biased broadcasts before elections	-0,1884	**0,2451**	0,9044
I think finding jobs for the unemployed is a social right	-0,1057	**0,3443**	0,8703
% of variance	0,8747	0,1253	

Iterated Principal Factors with Varimax Rotation and Three Factors

To check whether the data has three underlying factors reflecting the questionnaire design (i.e. civil liberties, political rights, and social rights), an additional analysis with three factors was run and the results are rotated with varimax method. The results of this factor analysis are on the table below.

Variables (All)	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3	Uniqueness
I believe in the honesty of vote count after elections	**0,7511**	-0,0423	0,0810	0.4274
10% electoral threshold is necessary	**0,4996**	0,3334	0,2262	0.5881
I think the current electoral system allows Kurds, Alevis and non-Muslims to be represented fairly	**0,5043**	0,4512	0,2548	0.4771
I think protests can be organized without any repression	**0,6702**	0,1717	-0,0611	0.5176
Governments cannot do their jobs because of obstacles	**0,4922**	0,0358	0,0040	0.7565
Citizens can receive social aid even if they do not vote for the incumbent party	**0,6173**	0,2759	0,2354	0.4874
I think protesters's lives are protected	**0,5370**	0,2840	-0,0728	0.6257
I believe that government's actions are monitored	**0,8399**	0,0777	-0,1838	0.6825
I consider aid in kind distributed by political parties prior to elections as a social right	**0,5298**	0,1342	-0,0322	0.7003
Journalists can publish stories about every subject freely	**0,7429**	0,2751	-0,1129	0.3597
Artists, musicians, literati can freely express themselves through their art	**0,7270**	0,3490	-0,0217	0.3492
Different religious practices can be carried out freely in Turkey	**0,5926**	0,5479	0,1854	0.3143
I try not to talk about political issues on the phone because I think my phone is tapped (reverse coded)	**0,3213**	0,2886	0,1248	0.7979
Freedom of expression of protesters is protected	**0,6661**	0,2967	-0,2215	0.4192
I think judicial institutions are independent of politics	**0,7610**	0,0877	-0,1818	0.3801
I don't think individuals with different religious convictions are discriminated against by the courts	**0,6156**	0,2168	0,2644	0.5041
State fulfills its job to provide free education	**0,4822**	0,4169	-0,0318	0.5927
I don't think individuals with different ethnicities are discriminated against by the courts	**0,6637**	0,2965	0,2056	0.4294
State fulfills its job to provide free healthcare	**0,5943**	0,3219	0,0823	0.5364
I think state policies protect women's individual rights	**0,7442**	0,2773	-0,0154	0.3690
I think women can vote freely without pressure from their spouses or families	**0,6907**	0,1582	-0,0753	0.4922
I believe that judicial organs punish perpetrators of violence against women adequately	**0,5805**	0,0089	-0,2288	0.6106
I think government meddles with the number of children families will have (reverse coded)	**0,3711**	0,3485	-0,0333	0.5220
State fulfills its job to provide occassional aid in kind	**0,5789**	0,2523	0,1502	0.5786
I think private property is secure	**0,7361**	0,1675	0,0197	0.4298

State fulfills its job to find jobs for the unemployed	**0,7321**	0,1516	-0,1237	0.4258
I think children are steered towards a specific religious understanding (reverse coded)	0,3534	**0,5908**	-0,0636	0.7398
Processes of detention and arrest violate citizenship rights (reverse coded)	0,3190	**0,5106**	-0,1509	0.6148
Citizens in Turkey experienced forced migration (reverse coded)	0,3633	**0,4055**	-0,0507	0.7010
I consider free healthcare as a social right	-0,1355	0,0990	**0,5346**	0.6861
I think finding jobs for the unemployed is a social right	-0,1344	-0,0013	**0,3421**	0.8649
I don't feel any pressure or influence while voting	0,1089	-0,0139	**0,3245**	0.8827
I think press makes biased broadcasts before elections	-0,1087	-0,2575	**0,3387**	0.8072
I think public education free of cost at every level is a social right	-0,2044	0,1066	**0,3708**	0.8093
I want entrenched social rights instead of receiving occassional aid in kind	-0,1954	-0,0648	**0,5245**	0.2547
% of variance	0.7071	0.1848	0.1081	

Appendix F: Additional Regression Analyses

To assess the impact of variables with a lot of missing values, several regression models are estimated. The models below use the scores of Factor 1 (with promax rotation) as dependent variable and omit those variables one by one. These models helped to determine the main model to be reported in the dissertation text. Only standardized coefficients and standard errors are reported.

Determinants of Perceptions on the current state of citizenship rights (civil, political, social)					
	Model 1	Model 2	Model 3	Model 4	Model 5
	beta/se	beta/se	beta/se	beta/se	beta/se
CHP identifiers	-0.59	-0.59	-0.68	-0.59	-0.60
	(0.14)	(0.14)	(0.12)	(0.14)	(0.14)
MHP identifiers	-0.43	-0.44	-0.46	-0.43	-0.44
	(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)
HDP identifiers	-0.73	-0.74	-0.83	-0.73	-0.75
	(0.16)	(0.16)	(0.14)	(0.16)	(0.15)
DV for male=1	0.07	0.07	0.07	0.07	0.07
	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)
Age in years	-0.01	-0.02	-0.02	-0.01	-0.02
	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Education Level (1=no education, 5=uni graduate)	0.00	0.02	0.01	0.00	0.00
	(0.03)	(0.03)	(0.03)	(0.03)	(0.03)
Respondents Lifestyle (1=modern, 2=traditional conservative, 3=religious conservative)	0.04	0.04	0.07	0.04	
	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	
Left-Right Self-Placement (1=Left 10=Right)	0.16	0.17		0.16	0.17
	(0.02)	(0.02)		(0.02)	(0.02)
DV for Turkish=1	0.11	0.11	0.12	0.11	0.11
	(0.09)	(0.09)	(0.09)	(0.09)	(0.09)
Religious Conviction (1=Sunni, 2=Alevi, 3=Other)	-0.01	-0.01	-0.02		-0.01
	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)		(0.05)
Level of Religiosity (1=not religious 4=very religious)	0.12	0.12	0.14	0.12	0.13
	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)
Household income in TL	0.06		0.06	0.06	0.06
	(0.00)		(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)

Constant					
	(0.29)	(0.29)	(0.28)	(0.27)	(0.28)
N	237.00	237.00	237.00	237.00	237.00
Adjusted R square	0.76	0.75	0.75	0.76	0.76
degrees of freedom	224.00	225.00	225.00	225.00	225.00

The table below displays the models using Factor 2 (with promax rotation) as the

dependent variable.

Normative Perceptions on Social Rights					
	Model 1	Model 2	Model 3	Model 4	Model 5
	beta/se	beta/se	beta/se	beta/se	beta/se
CHP identifiers	0.18	0.18	0.22	0.17	0.18
	(0.24)	(0.24)	(0.20)	(0.23)	(0.24)
MHP identifiers	-0.09	-0.07	-0.07	-0.09	-0.08
	(0.18)	(0.18)	(0.18)	(0.18)	(0.18)
HDP identifiers	-0.03	-0.02	0.01	-0.04	-0.04
	(0.27)	(0.27)	(0.23)	(0.26)	(0.27)
DV for male=1	0.07	0.07	0.07	0.07	0.07
	(0.11)	(0.11)	(0.11)	(0.11)	(0.11)
Age in years	-0.01	0.00	-0.01	-0.01	-0.01
	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Education Level (1=no education, 5=uni graduate)	0.04	0.02	0.03	0.04	0.04
	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)
Respondents Lifestyle (1=modern, 2=traditional conservative, 3=religious conservative)	0.01	0.02	-0.00		0.01
	(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.11)		(0.11)

Left-Right Self-Placement (1=Left 10=Right)	-0.08	-0.08		-0.07	-0.07
	(0.03)	(0.03)		(0.03)	(0.03)
DV for Turkish=1	0.01	-0.00	0.00	0.01	0.01
	(0.15)	(0.15)	(0.15)	(0.15)	(0.15)
Religious Conviction (1=Sunni, 2=Alevi, 3=Other)	-0.04	-0.04	-0.04	-0.04	
	(0.08)	(0.08)	(0.08)	(0.08)	
Level of Religiosity (1=not religious 4=very religious)	0.15	0.15	0.14	0.15	0.16
	(0.09)	(0.09)	(0.09)	(0.08)	(0.08)
Household income in TL	-0.11		-0.11	-0.11	-0.11
	(0.00)		(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Constant					
	(0.50)	(0.50)	(0.48)	(0.48)	(0.47)
N	237.00	237.00	237.00	237.00	237.00
Adjusted R square	0.03	0.02	0.03	0.03	0.03
degrees of freedom	224.00	225.00	225.00	225.00	225.00

Appendix G: Cross tabs

Cross tabulations of all survey items measuring perceptions with political party preferences, which report percentages can be seen below.

16 I think media organs are biased while broadcasting before elections	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Strongly Disagree	3,0%	3,0%	21,2%	11,0%
Disagree	4,0%	3,0%	6,1%	3,0%
Partially Disagree	8,1%	3,0%	6,1%	
Partially Agree	18,2%	6,0%	8,1%	3,0%
Agree	47,5%	53,0%	17,2%	25,0%
Strongly Agree	19,2%	32,0%	41,4%	58,0%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%

18 I think protests can be organized without any obstacles in Turkey	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Strongly Disagree	3,1%	43,4%	35,0%	85,0%
Disagree	19,8%	46,5%	22,0%	10,0%
Partially Disagree	12,5%	3,0%	8,0%	
Partially Agree	21,9%	2,0%	17,0%	2,0%
Agree	38,5%	5,1%	10,0%	1,0%
Strongly Agree	4,2%		8,0%	2,0%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%

21 I think right to life of those who attend protests is guaranteed	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Strongly Disagree	6,4%	38,8%	30,9%	79,6%
Disagree	25,5%	46,9%	18,6%	15,3%
Partially Disagree	10,6%	6,1%	16,5%	1,0%
Partially Agree	26,6%	1,0%	12,4%	1,0%
Agree	26,6%	5,1%	12,4%	
Strongly Agree	4,3%	2,0%	9,3%	3,1%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%

26 Newspapers and TV channels can broadcast about any matter they like freely	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Strongly Disagree	3,1%	57,0%	50,5%	90,0%
Disagree	13,3%	34,0%	10,1%	9,0%
Partially Disagree	6,1%	3,0%	12,1%	1,0%
Partially Agree	20,4%	4,0%	6,1%	
Agree	41,8%	2,0%	7,1%	
Strongly Agree	15,3%		14,1%	

	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
27 Literati, musicians and other artists can freely produce their works	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Strongly Disagree	2,2%	55,0%	23,7%	85,0%
Disagree	8,7%	25,0%	14,4%	14,0%
Partially Disagree	7,6%	7,0%	21,6%	1,0%
Partially Agree	20,7%	11,0%	17,5%	
Agree	46,7%	2,0%	9,3%	
Strongly Agree	14,1%		13,4%	
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
28 Different religious communities can carry out their worship freely	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Strongly Disagree	2,1%	26,0%	7,1%	75,8%
Disagree	1,0%	29,0%	5,1%	14,1%
Partially Disagree	4,1%	9,0%	12,2%	6,1%
Partially Agree	16,5%	14,0%	17,3%	2,0%
Agree	55,7%	16,0%	24,5%	2,0%
Strongly Agree	20,6%	6,0%	33,7%	
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
29 I try not to talk about politics with friends and family on my phone because I think it is tapped	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Strongly Disagree	16,3%	16,2%	34,3%	6,1%
Disagree	29,6%	21,2%	12,1%	4,0%
Partially Disagree	9,2%	4,0%	10,1%	5,1%
Partially Agree	17,3%	15,2%	13,1%	7,1%
Agree	19,4%	29,3%	10,1%	31,3%
Strongly Agree	8,2%	14,1%	20,2%	46,5%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
30 I think freedom of expression of those who attend protests is guaranteed.	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Strongly Disagree	4,5%	42,0%	33,3%	88,9%
Disagree	20,2%	46,0%	16,2%	7,1%
Partially Disagree	7,9%	7,0%	13,1%	1,0%
Partially Agree	28,1%	3,0%	14,1%	1,0%
Agree	33,7%	1,0%	10,1%	
Strongly Agree	5,6%	1,0%	13,1%	2,0%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%

31 I think that judicial institutions are independent from politics	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Strongly Disagree	7,4%	59,0%	45,0%	86,0%
Disagree	18,1%	34,0%	14,0%	13,0%
Partially Disagree	14,9%	1,0%	10,0%	
Partially Agree	12,8%	3,0%	16,0%	
Agree	40,4%	2,0%	7,0%	
Strongly Agree	6,4%	1,0%	8,0%	1,0%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
33 I don't think individuals with different religious convictions are being discriminated against by the courts	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Strongly Disagree		21,2%	33,3%	69,0%
Disagree	6,4%	32,3%	10,1%	17,0%
Partially Disagree	8,5%	17,2%	11,1%	5,0%
Partially Agree	19,1%	10,1%	17,2%	1,0%
Agree	46,8%	15,2%	12,1%	3,0%
Strongly Agree	19,1%	4,0%	16,2%	5,0%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
35 I don't think individuals with different ethnic backgrounds are being discriminated against by the courts	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Strongly Disagree		20,4%	35,0%	80,0%
Disagree	6,5%	34,7%	7,0%	13,0%
Partially Disagree	4,3%	13,3%	14,0%	2,0%
Partially Agree	21,5%	14,3%	11,0%	1,0%
Agree	49,5%	15,3%	17,0%	2,0%
Strongly Agree	18,3%	2,0%	16,0%	2,0%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
37 Processes of custody and detention in this country are violating citizenship rights	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Strongly Disagree	8,7%	1,0%	24,7%	8,1%
Disagree	29,3%	6,2%	13,4%	2,0%
Partially Disagree	16,3%	7,2%	9,3%	
Partially Agree	18,5%	10,3%	17,5%	1,0%
Agree	20,7%	46,4%	12,4%	12,1%
Strongly Agree	6,5%	28,9%	22,7%	76,8%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%

38 Citizens of this country have experienced force migration				
	AKP	**CHP**	**MHP**	**HDP**
Strongly Disagree	9,2%	3,1%	26,3%	5,1%
Disagree	17,3%	10,2%	9,1%	
Partially Disagree	14,3%	1,0%	11,1%	
Partially Agree	10,2%	19,4%	18,2%	2,0%
Agree	34,7%	40,8%	15,2%	7,1%
Strongly Agree	14,3%	25,5%	20,2%	85,7%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
39 I think that state policies are protecting women's individual rights				
	AKP	**CHP**	**MHP**	**HDP**
Strongly Disagree	2,1%	39,0%	33,3%	88,9%
Disagree	11,3%	41,0%	21,2%	6,1%
Partially Disagree	12,4%	5,0%	8,1%	2,0%
Partially Agree	19,6%	9,0%	11,1%	2,0%
Agree	41,2%	4,0%	13,1%	1,0%
Strongly Agree	13,4%	2,0%	13,1%	
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
40 I think that women in our country can vote freely without being pressured by their spouses or families				
	AKP	**CHP**	**MHP**	**HDP**
Strongly Disagree	4,1%	37,4%	31,0%	69,0%
Disagree	9,2%	33,3%	10,0%	14,0%
Partially Disagree	6,1%	13,1%	16,0%	4,0%
Partially Agree	27,6%	9,1%	16,0%	5,0%
Agree	39,8%	6,1%	11,0%	6,0%
Strongly Agree	13,3%	1,0%	16,0%	2,0%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
41 I think that courts penalize women abusers satisfactorily				
	AKP	**CHP**	**MHP**	**HDP**
Strongly Disagree	15,3%	54,5%	58,0%	85,0%
Disagree	39,8%	35,4%	10,0%	10,0%
Partially Disagree	10,2%	4,0%	7,0%	1,0%
Partially Agree	8,2%	3,0%	7,0%	1,0%
Agree	20,4%	2,0%	10,0%	2,0%
Strongly Agree	6,1%	1,0%	8,0%	1,0%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
42 I think that government is interfering with the number of children a family can have				
	AKP	**CHP**	**MHP**	**HDP**
Strongly Disagree	10,2%	3,1%	16,0%	3,0%

	AKP	CHP	MHP	HDP
Disagree	39,8%	15,3%	7,0%	2,0%
Partially Disagree	10,2%	4,1%	3,0%	2,0%
Partially Agree	15,3%	7,1%	10,0%	5,0%
Agree	13,3%	36,7%	12,0%	36,0%
Strongly Agree	11,2%	33,7%	52,0%	52,0%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
43 I think that children are being oriented towards a specific religious perspective in schools	**AKP**	**CHP**	**MHP**	**HDP**
Strongly Disagree	10,5%		23,0%	5,1%
Disagree	34,7%	3,1%	12,0%	1,0%
Partially Disagree	14,7%	4,2%	12,0%	
Partially Agree	15,8%	16,7%	13,0%	3,0%
Agree	21,1%	37,5%	20,0%	21,2%
Strongly Agree	3,2%	38,5%	20,0%	69,7%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%
45 I think right to private property is guaranteed in this country.	**AKP**	**CHP**	**MHP**	**HDP**
Strongly Disagree	5,2%	24,5%	26,3%	70,0%
Disagree	11,5%	28,6%	17,2%	18,0%
Partially Disagree	8,3%	9,2%	14,1%	5,0%
Partially Agree	17,7%	17,3%	24,2%	3,0%
Agree	45,8%	19,4%	10,1%	3,0%
Strongly Agree	11,5%	1,0%	8,1%	1,0%
Total	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%	100,0%

Sabancı Üniversitesi

TARİH	**:** 08/05/2015
YER	**:** Sabancı Üniversitesi, Orta Mah. Üniversite Cad. No:27, Tuzla 34956 Istanbul
KATILIMCILAR	**:** Volkan Özgüz, Etik Kurul Başkanı
	Alpay Filiztekin, Etik Kurul Üyesi
	Çağla Aydın, Etik Kurul Üyesi
	Kıvılcım Döğerlioğlu Demir, Etik Kurul Üyesi
	Müjdat Çetin, Etik Kurul Üyesi
	Zehra Sayers, Etik Kurul Üyesi

SABANCI ÜNİVERSİTESİ ARAŞTIRMA ETİK KURULU (AEK) ONAY FORMU

PROJENİN ADI	"Istanbul'da Vatandaşlik Algısının Siyasal Parti Eğilimlerine Göre Analizi"
PROJENİN YÜRÜTÜCÜSÜ, İLETİŞİM BİLGİLERİ VE EKİBİ	- Proje Yürütücüsü: Ayşe Kadıoğlu, ayse@sabanciuniv.edu - Danışman: Özge Kemahlıoğlu, ozgekemah@sabanciuniv.edu - Bursiyer: Sonradan belirlenecek olan Siyaset Bilimi Doktora öğrencisi
PROJENİN AEK'YA BAŞVURMA NEDENİ	Araştırmada anket çalışması yapılacak olması.
PROJE BİR KURULUŞ TARAFINDAN DESTEKLENİYOR MU?	■ EVET ☐ HAYIR ; **EVET İSE, KURULUŞUN ADI:** TUBITAK 3001 başvurusu yapılacak
PROJENİN BAŞLANGIÇ TARİHİ	Mart 2015
PROJENİN AMACI	Araştırmanın temel amacı, Türkiye Cumhuriyeti vatandaşlarının, siyasal haklar ve sivil özgürlükler temelinde tanımlanan vatandaşlık algılarına ışık tutmaktır. Bu araştırmada Türkiye Cumhuriyeti vatandaşlarının siyasal haklar ve sivil özgürlükler açısından kendi durumlarını nasıl algıladıklarına odaklanılacaktır. Bunu yaparken kendilerini Türkiye Büyük Millet Meclisi'nde yer alan siyasal partiler yelpazesinde konumlandıran vatandaşların özellikle siyasal haklara ve sivil özgürlüklere ilişkin görüşleri, yani vatandaşlık algıları arasındaki farklılıklar açığa çıkarılacaktır.
PROJENİN ETİK İLE İLGİLİ	Araştırma yöntemi olarak "Anket" uygulaması

GEREKÇESİ	yapılacaktır.
PROJENİN YÖNTEMİ	Araştırmada, siyasal haklara ve sivil özgürlüklere ilişkin algılar 7 ölçüt ile araştırılacaktır. Siyasal haklar: 1. seçim süreci 2. siyasal çoğulculuk ve katılım 3. hükümetin işleyişi Sivil özgürlükler: 4. ifade ve inanç özgürlüğü 5. örgütlenme hakları 6. hukuk devleti 7. kişisel otonomi ve bireysel haklar ölçütleri ile tanımlanacaktır. Araştırmanın önemli bir değişkenini oluşturan siyasal parti eğilimleri ise deneklerin kendilerini sağ-sol arasındaki bir yelpazede nereye yerleştirdikleri, geçmişte ve gelecekteki oy tercihleri, kendilerini hangi siyasal partiye yakın hissettikleri gibi çoklu sorular ile anlaşılmaya çalışılacaktır. Siyasal parti eğilimleri konusunda daha önce yapılan çalışmalarda kullanılan sorular çalışılarak anket soruları oluşturulacaktır (örneğin Ersin Kalaycıoğlu'nun 2008 tarihli "parti tutma" kavramını açımladığı çalışması, Kalaycıoğlu'nun 2010 tarihli siyasal eğilimleri tespit etmeye yönelik yelpaze çalışması, Eurobarometer anketlerinde bulunan siyasal eğilimlere ilişkin sorular). Siyasal yelpazeyi temsil eden İstanbul ilinde 400 kişi ile mülakat yapılması hedeflenmektedir. Örneklem içinde seçmenlerin yanı sıra siyasal parti çalışanlarının olması da hedeflenmektedir.
ETİK İLE İLGİLİ KULLANILACAK BİYOLOJİK, PSİKOLOJİK VE TEKNİK VB TÜM YÖNTEMLER	Anket çalışması, Anket Formu üzerinde cevapları işaretlemek ve notlar almak yolu ile uygulanacaktır. Araştırma sonuçlarının yazılım aşamasında zaman zaman not alınan ifadelere başvurulacaktır. Bu durumlarda mülakat yapılan kişilerin isimleri kesinlikle kullanılmayacaktır.
ETİK İLE İLGİLİ KULLANILACAK PROSEDÜR VE İLGİLİ RİSKLER YA DA TEHDİTLER	Araştırmaya katılım tamamıyla gönüllülük esasına dayanacaktır. Mülakat yapılacak kişilere anketin içeriği, nasıl bir araştırma için yapılmakta olduğu ve anketin süresi hakkında bilgi verilecek, uygulamaya yönelik olarak onayları alınacak ve anket uygulaması sırasında istedikleri noktada sorulara cevap vermekten vazgeçebilecekleri bilgisi verilecektir.
RİSKLER YA DA TEHDİTLERİ ENGELLEYECEK ÖNLEMLER NELERDİR?	Katılımcıların kişilik haklarının korunması kapsamında, mülakat sorularına verdikleri cevaplar gizli tutulacak ve yalnızca araştırma ekibi tarafından değerlendirilecektir. Mülakat sırasında elde edilecek formlar ve alınan notlar güvenli bir ortamda saklanacak; paylaşılan bilgiler, bilimsel etik çerçevesinde, araştırma ekibinin bu araştırma ile ilgili

	yayınlarında kullanılacaktır.
PROJENİN İÇERİĞİNDE HERHANGİ BİR ÖDÜL YA DA ÜCRET UYGULAMASI OLUP OLMADIĞINI AÇIKLAYINIZ	Ödül ya da ücret uygulaması bulunmamaktadır.
VERİ SAĞLANACAK KİŞİLERDEN/EVEBEYNLERDEN BU ÇALIŞMA İÇİN İZİN FORMU ALINDI MI?	Mülakat uygulanacak kişilerden izin formu alınacaktır.
BU ÇALIŞMANIN YAPILACAĞI BAŞKA KURUM VARSA O KURUMDAN ONAY ALINDI MI?	Bu çalışmanın yapılacağı başka bir kurum bulunmamaktadır.

Sabancı Üniversitesi Sanat ve Sosyal Bilimler Fakültesi öğretim üyelerinden Sayın Ayşe Kadıoğlu'nun "Istanbul'da Vatandaslik Algisinin Siyasal Parti Egilimlerine Gore Analizi" adlı projesi AEK tarafından değerlendirilmiştir.

Proje etik açısından uygun bulunmuştur.   ■

Projenin etik açısından geliştirilmesi gerekmektedir.   ☐

Proje etik açısından uygun bulunmamıştır.   ☐

İmzalar:

_____
Dr. Volkan Özgüz
Etik Kurul Başkanı

_____
Prof. Dr. Alpay Filiztekin
Etik Kurul Üyesi

_____
Yrd. Doç. Dr. Çağla Aydın
Etik Kurul Üyesi

_____
Yrd. Doç. Dr. Kıvılcım
Döğerlioğlu Demir
Etik Kurul Üyesi

_____
Doç. Dr. Müjdat Çetin
Etik Kurul Üyesi

_____
Prof. Dr. Zehra Sayers
Etik Kurul Üyesi

GÖNÜLLÜ KATILIM FORMU

Değerli Katılımcı,

Bu araştırmanın amacı Türkiye'de siyasi parti eğilimleri ile siyasal haklar ve sivil özgürlüklere ilişkin vatandaşlık algısı arasındaki ilişkileri incelemektir. Bunun için sizden bir anket kapsamında bulunan sorulara yanıt vermeniz istenmektedir. Çalışmaya katılımınızın çalışma kapsamında incelenen konuya katkı sağlayacağı düşünülmektedir. Sonuçlarının yalnız bilimsel amaçlarla kullanılacak olan bu çalışmaya katılımınız tamamen sizin isteğinize bağlıdır. Çalışmaya katılımınız için size para verilmeyecek ya da karşılığında herhangi bir şey istenmeyecektir. Anket kapsamında vereceğiniz bilgiler güvenli bir ortamda saklanacak ve tamamen gizli kalacaktır. Mülakat sırasında kullandığınız ifadeler sonuç raporlarında ve araştırma ile ilgili yayınlarda kullanıldığı takdirde kesinlikle isminiz gizli tutulacaktır. Çalışmadan elde edilen veriler yalnızca bu çalışma kapsamında kullanılacaktır.

Tüm soruların yanıtlanması yaklaşık olarak 30-40 dakika sürmektedir. Anketlerde yer alan sorular için doğru ya da yanlış cevap yoktur. Genel olarak görüşme kişisel rahatsızlık verecek soruları içermemektedir. Ancak, sorulan sorulardan ya da herhangi başka bir nedenden ötürü rahatsız olunması durumunda katılımcı görüşmeyi istediği zaman yarıda bırakıp çıkmakta serbesttir. Araştırma sonuçlarının sağlıklı olması için soruları eksiksiz ve içtenlikle, sizi tam olarak yansıtacak şekilde cevaplamanız çok önemlidir. Katkılarınızdan dolayı teşekkür ederim.

Uygulayıcının Adı:
Email Adresi:

Katılımcının beyanı

Yukarıda okuduğum çalışma ile ilgili bilgiler bana sözlü olarak da iletildi. Bu çalışmaya gönüllü olarak katılmayı kabul ediyorum.

Katılımcının (dolduracağınız formlarda isminiz alınmayacak, gizliliğiniz korunacaktır)

Adı soyadı ve imzası ………………………………………………………………….

Uygulayıcının

Adı soyadı ve imzası………………………………….…